

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY



125 677

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

**SEVENTEENTH CENTURY
LYRICS**

FROM THE ORIGINAL TEXTS

Chosen, Edited & Arranged by

NORMAN ALLAN

DREAMLAND SHORES

A Book of Verse for Children &

Others, Written & Illustrated by

NORMAN ALLAN

THE POETS' LIFE OF CHRIST

Compiled & Decorated by

NORMAN ALLAN

LIFE IN ANCIENT BRITAIN

A Survey of the Social and
Economic Development of the
People of England from Earliest
Times to the Roman Conquest.

Illustrated by

NORMAN ALLAN

ELIZABETHAN LYRICS
FROM THE ORIGINAL TEXTS

LONGMANS, GREEN AND CO. LTD

39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON, E. C. 4
6 OLD COURT HOUSE STREET, CALCUTTA
53 NICOL ROAD, BOMBAY
167 MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS

LONGMANS, GREEN AND CO.

55 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK
221 EAST 20TH STREET, CHICAGO
TREMONT TEMPLE, BOSTON
210 VICTORIA STREET, TORONTO

ELIZABETHAN LYRICS

FROM THE ORIGINAL TEXTS

*Chosen, Edited
and Arranged*

By

NORMAN AULT

LONGMANS, GREEN AND CO.
LONDON • NEW YORK • TORONTO

1928

The Printer to the Reader

*You that in music do delight
Your minds for to solace,
This little book of sonnets may
Well like you in that case,
Here may you have such pretty things
As women much desire :
Here may you have of sundry sort
Such songs as you require.
Wherefore, my friend, if you regard
Such songs to read or hear,
Doubt not to buy this pretty Book,
The price is not so dear.*

J. W. 1617

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

SINCE this book was published my researches have thrown further light on the origins or texts of three notable poems.

Sir Walter Raleigh's 'Even such is Time' (p. 481) is said to have been written on the eve of his execution, but no text of it was known earlier than 1628. I am now able to give a text printed within three years of his death, with an interesting prose preface, as follows :—

*The Court hath made few happy, it hath undone many :
and those that it hath most favored it hath undone, dealing
with her favorites as Dalilah with Sampson, or as time
with her minions, that still promiseth better and longer
dayes, when in a moment she withdraweth the one, and
performeth not the other, but falsifieth in both, as one lately
to this purpose hath both experienced, and uttered as
followeth.*

Even such is time, . . .

I had previously shown that the lines, 'On the Tombs in Westminster Abbey,' ascribed to Beaumont, consisted of three extracts from a longer poem, 'A Memento for Mortality' (p. 455), by an unknown author. The discovery of still earlier texts of this poem conclusively proves the originality and anonymity of the longer version.

While examining the pages of a Bodleian MS. I came upon a couple of leaves, hitherto unidentified, which I recognized as the latter part of *The Mountebank's Masque*. Here was 'The Last Song' (p. 482) in a text,

PREFACE

possibly contemporary and certainly earlier by some 150 years than any that had survived, enabling me to restore an original 'Chorus' which had completely disappeared.

My *Seventeenth Century Lyrics*, 1928, includes a summary notice of these discoveries. I am now able, in the 'Additional Notes' to the present volume (p. 536), to set out the evidence in detail.

N. A.

OXFORD, 1928.

INTRODUCTION

THIS Anthology is compiled on a new plan. Its purpose is to present the lyric poetry of the Elizabethan Age as a living literary movement, the evolution of which can best be seen, not in the piecemeal study of individual writers, but only when their collective work is viewed chronologically and as an organic whole. Consequently the poems are arranged, neither in the order of the birthdays of the authors, nor according to subject matter; but year by year, according to the dates at which each poem first became known to the public for whom the author wrote. This plan renders it possible to follow step by step the development of the lyric, and its many fashions and phases, throughout the entire Elizabethan period; to see each poem in relation to its proper historical background of contemporary song, and thus to estimate its comparative as well as its actual quality; and, in the case of the better known poets (who are, of course, represented by more numerous selections), to study in chronological sequence the development of the work of the individual author. Ordinarily the date to which a poem is assigned is that of the first printed edition; but occasionally, where printing was long delayed—famous instances being Donne's *Poems* and Shakespeare's *Sonnets*—the poems are placed according to the approximate time at which they were written, began first to circulate in manuscript among the poet's acquaintance, or, in the case of songs taken from plays, the date of first performance.

To carry out my plan I felt compelled to undertake a fresh survey at first hand of the whole field of Eliza-

INTRODUCTION

bethan verse, entailing a careful search through upwards of two thousand printed books, and nearly three hundred manuscripts of the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries. Out of a preliminary selection of some 2300 lyrics I have chosen 640, which seemed in some special way to be illustrative, either of the lyric movement of the period as a whole, or of its highest achievement. In such a selection, while the best-known poets are necessarily represented by those miracles of song which no familiarity can stale, many less well-known but no less exquisite examples of their work find a place. But my researches also brought to light numerous unexpected treasures by other poets little known, long since forgotten, or anonymous,—poets whose whole work has in many instances come down to us in one solitary copy. Of the pieces which I have taken from such books, many have never been set up in type since the first and only edition was struck, more than three centuries ago, on the old wooden screw-presses of a Colwell or a Jones ; others have been reprinted, but only in volumes rare and inaccessible. Wherever practicable I have gone back to original MSS., and not infrequently I have been rewarded by the discovery of older versions or better texts of poems already known to the literary world. I found, too, that the searcher in old music books and other MSS. of the period may still occasionally light upon poems of genuine merit which have escaped the vigilance of editors, and no less than ten of the lyrics included in this volume are, I believe, now printed for the first time : these being indicated by the dagger (†) in the Index of First Lines.

The selection here printed may, I think, be claimed to be more thoroughly representative of the period covered than any anthology hitherto published : for it contains—as a glance at the 154 names and initials in the Index of Authors will show—quite twice as many

INTRODUCTION

poets as the largest of them, besides numbering at least 130 more poems. But in making my selection I have aimed at representing not only the poets, but also the diverse form and content of Elizabethan lyrical poetry. Of necessity love poetry predominates ; but war, travel and exploration, town life and country life, birds, beasts and flowers, court and cottage, work and play, feasting, drinking and smoking, lullabies, marriage songs and elegies, religion and superstition, classical learning and local folk-lore, philosophy and madness, humour, parody, and even sheer nonsense, are all mirrored here, and combine their myriad patterns and colours to form an ever-changing picture of English social life during the reign of the great Queen.

Some pieces are included, not only for their intrinsic merit, but also because they were so popular in their day that they provided the dramatists of the period with endless topical quotations, humorous and otherwise. Some twelve of these are of special interest to the Shakespearean student, and where this is so I have appended the necessary references to his plays ; in the case of at least two of these the connection with Shakespeare has never, I believe, been noticed before. I have also included specimens (pp. 81, 99, 142, 331) of the much execrated 'classical metre craze,' the complete exclusion of which—except for Campion's *Laura*—from previous anthologies of this period, is difficult to justify from the point of view of the student of literature. I would also submit that these little-known examples do attain a measure of beauty which should qualify to some extent the usual wholesale condemnation of these metrical experiments. The work of the elder Scots poets I have purposely excluded, both because their vocabulary presents too great difficulties to the English reader, and because they can hardly be called Elizabethan in any sense of the term.

INTRODUCTION

But the younger Scots poets, who, frequenting the Court after 1603, entered into the English lyric tradition, are fully represented.

At the foot of each poem I have appended both the date and the source from which the text has been derived. I hope that by this device, without detracting from the appeal of the book to the general reader—who asks only for a collection of the finest lyrics of the greatest age of English letters—I may have been able to provide the student of literature with what is really a bibliography of the best lyric poetry of the period, more complete than any at present available.

It is customary to begin the study of Elizabethan verse with Wyatt, the first writer of modern English poetry. To this convention I conform, not only because it is convenient to start from an accepted date, but because of the influence of Wyatt on his successors. His best work would seem to have been written when Elizabeth was a child, but nothing of his was printed until Tottel's famous Miscellany in 1557 on the eve of her accession. The book leapt into instant and enduring popularity, so that he and Surrey, its chief contributors, may be said to have become Elizabethan by adoption. To another accepted convention I must, however, demur: I mean to the judgement which summarises the early history of the Elizabethan lyric in the sentence 'After Wyatt and Surrey nothing, then Sidney and the giants.' In this volume I have printed more than eighty examples taken from no less than thirty-six poets (not counting anonymous writers) belonging to this neglected period. Any one who studies these will, I think, be inclined to appraise very differently the lyrical activity of these little-known years and its standard of achievement.

For the lower limit of the Elizabethan period I have decided to take the year 1620. Of course, no date

INTRODUCTION

that can be fixed upon to divide 'Elizabethan' from 'Seventeenth Century' poetry, can be other than arbitrary. But it seems to me that the year 1620 may approximately be deemed to mark the turn of the tide; since the change in the mental attitude of the poets (first heralded by Donne at the end of the previous century), and the change in the cadence of their verse (first heard in Ayton's lyrics a few years later), are otherwise hardly perceptible before 1620, whereas after that date they become increasingly evident and general...¹

The Texts

The essential beauty of a lyric lies in the melody of the oral word—sung, intoned, or spoken; it has nothing whatever to do with the orthography of the written word. The Elizabethans, poets and printers alike, appreciated this fact more truly than do some modern scholars; they cared little how a word was spelt, so long as it was readily recognizable as the written symbol of the spoken word. Thus frequently in the same poem, often in the same verse, a word is spelt in three or four different ways. But these variations being all familiar, the word for them remained always the same word, just because a rigid standardized orthography had not yet been evolved. For us, however, the spoken word is represented by one immutable symbol, a particular collocation of letters, so well known that any modification of it fails to suggest at once the sound it represents. Consequently, when we read an Elizabethan lyric in an original text, the unfamiliar and changing orthography of necessity checks in a

¹ The choice of 1620 means, of course, that the later lyrics of the few surviving Elizabethans are excluded. For these I may perhaps refer the reader to my more recent volume, *Seventeenth Century Lyrics*. Since this begins with the year 1621, belated Elizabethan lyrics appear there alongside the work of the late Jacobean and the Caroline poets, in their chronological order, and with their proper historical background.

INTRODUCTION

greater or lesser degree the limpid flow of the words which is vital to the music of the poem ; and by its very strangeness evokes in our mind thoughts foreign—often even antipathetic—to the mood of the verse. Since, then, the very essence of the lyric dwells in the spoken word and not in its printed symbol, I hold, in spite of the contrary opinion of a few experts—who seem to me to sacrifice aesthetic to antiquarian and philological considerations—that it is more ‘ scholarly ’ in the true sense of that word to employ modern spelling, and, with it, modern punctuation.

The Elizabethans frequently varied their pronunciation, often within the same poem ; and they pronounced many words differently from us. Sometimes a vowel sounded by them has now become mute, or has vanished altogether ; such vowels I have indicated by a diaeresis, thus : affection, soÿr (spelt ‘ sower ’), prayër, willës, turnëd. Sometimes a word was pronounced with a stress different from the modern ; these I have shown, though only when it is not obvious, by an accent, thus : Jùly, persèver, envÿ. A few words, to judge from their place in a rhyme scheme and their spelling, we may be fairly sure, carried a quite different vowel sound from ours ; and these, together with archaic words, I have printed as originally spelt, but have glossed them, where necessary, in a footnote.¹

¹ The occasional elision in Elizabethan typography of the final vowel in the definite article and some pronouns and prepositions before a word beginning with a vowel, was probably never meant—as is sometimes supposed—to denote a complete elision, with the consequent telescoping of the two words, but was merely one of several methods of indicating a half elision, or two rapid syllables instead of one, usually in the unaccented beat of the foot. For instance, in Daniel’s line, ‘ Look, Delia, how we esteem the half-blown rose,’ we find in one edition ‘ w’ esteem,’ and in another ‘ we’ esteem’ ; other poets used the form ‘ we’ esteem,’ while many others printed the words in full without any mark of elision, trusting to the reader’s ear to suggest the necessary modification of the normal rhythm. It was an artifice introduced, I believe, deliberately and very cunningly, to add a ripple and sparkle to the smooth flow of the verse ; and its effect is beautiful in the extreme. Accordingly I have printed the words in full where the ear cannot fail to indicate this partial elision ;

INTRODUCTION

The differences, some trifling, some considerable, which the reader may note between the versions of certain poems given in this volume, and those already familiar to him, are the result of a determination to get back to a text which, as nearly as can be ascertained, represents what the authors originally wrote. Wherever the existence of a version in MS. earlier than the first printed version of any poem was known to me, I have myself collated it—with two exceptions, and for these I obtained an exact literal transcript. I have thus been enabled in not a few cases to correct the text even of some of the best modern editors. For all other poems I have invariably collated the text of the first printed edition, or, where no copy of this has survived, the oldest discoverable edition. But I have not infrequently given in a footnote—and very occasionally (but never without noting it) have incorporated in the text—alternative readings from later editions when such seemed of exceptional interest. By thus going back to the earliest texts, I have been able to correct some often repeated errors as regards sources, and also to reinstate an original reading in many lyrics where successive editors, too trustful of one another's accuracy, have perpetuated emendations—more properly called corruptions—which were arbitrarily and quite needlessly introduced into seventeenth and eighteenth century reprints. The exquisite little lyric, 'Lay a garland on my hearse' (p. 420), is a case in point, in the note to which may be traced the stages of the divergence of the concluding lines from the original reading. Some few poets, notably Daniel, Drayton, and Jonson, carefully revised their work in later editions, sometimes more than once; and in reprinting their lyrics I have, and only in those few lines where, at first glance, the scansion might otherwise seem doubtful, I have, in default of a better typographical contrivance, followed the old printers in substituting the apostrophe for the final vowel; hoping at the same time that no reader will be misled thereby to attempt complete elision in those places.

INTRODUCTION

of course, followed the text of their latest known revisions. In one instance only have I ventured on conflation, this being a poem ascribed to Barnfield (p. 227), of which four demonstrably corrupt or incomplete versions, all practically of the same date (c. 1596-1600), are known to exist. By this means I am able to print for the first time a wholly intelligible and complete text ; giving, of course, all details of the conflation in a note.

But neither the author's first nor last editions are always perfect : misprints and other mistakes abound ; and in the MSS., errors of transcription, corrections, blots, erasures, and what not, render them anything but the ' fair copies ' that many people suppose them. In regard to all these I have observed the following principle. If a mistake is quite obviously a trifling misprint or slip of the pen, which can be corrected only in one way, and about the meaning of which there can be no possible doubt, I have made the necessary correction silently. Otherwise I print no emendation, nor alternative reading, without giving the earliest authority for it and the date (or, where I am myself responsible for it, my own initials) in a footnote, together with the unemended reading. Thus the student is never at the mercy of the subjective judgements of editors past or present, but always has before him the actual text of the MS. or that of the printed edition which is either the first or the oldest extant, or which represents the author's own final revision.

Acknowledgements

No formal acknowledgement can adequately express the gratitude I feel for the unfailing courtesy and assistance extended to me in the preparation of this work ; in the first place, by the Librarians and Staffs

INTRODUCTION

of the Bodleian and the British Museum, where by far the greater part of my research and reading has been done; and also by the Librarians of Queen's College, and Christ Church, Oxford; Trinity College, Emmanuel College, and the University Library, Cambridge; and Sion College, and the Royal College of Music, London—where I have also worked.

I owe an expression of special gratitude for the following: a generous gift by the Librarian of the Henry E. Huntington Library, California, of photographs of nearly twenty pages from unique first editions now in that library, containing texts I could not otherwise have collated; literal transcripts personally made from MSS. in their charge, and sent to me by the Librarians of Trinity College, Dublin; of Chetham Library, Manchester; and of the Marquis of Salisbury's Library, Hatfield; careful collations from MSS. or rare first editions made for me by the Librarians of Eton College; of the Duke of Devonshire's Library, Chatsworth; of the National Museum of Antiquities, and the University Library, Edinburgh; of the State and University Library, Hamburg; and also by Mr. W. A. White of New York from rare books in his possession; a fresh collation by Mr. F. Lewis Payne, from the only known copy of a book in York Cathedral; the loan to the Bodleian on my behalf by the Earl of Macclesfield of a MS. from Shirburn Castle; the kind consent of Dr. W. W. Greg to my use of a text from his and Dr. McKerrow's reprint (Mal. Soc.) of a play, the original of which is no longer available; and, finally, the permission accorded me by the Governing Body of Christ Church, Oxford, to transcribe and include four poems from MSS. in their Library, three of which have never before been printed.

N. A.

OXFORD, 1925.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
<i>The Printer to the Reader</i> (1584)	vi
PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION	vii
INTRODUCTION : GENERAL	ix
„ THE TEXTS	xiii
„ ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	xvi
TABLE OF CONTENTS	xix
TEXT	I
NOTES	505
ABBREVIATIONS & REFERENCES	512
INDEX OF AUTHORS	513
INDEX OF FIRST LINES	519
INDEX OF SUBJECTS	534
ADDITIONAL NOTES	536

ELIZABETHAN LYRICS

Forget not yet

FORGET not yet the tried intent
Of such a truth as I have meant ;
My great travail so gladly spent,
Forget not yet !

Forget not yet when first began
The weary life ye know, since whan
The suit, the service, none tell can ;
Forget not yet !

Forget not yet the great assays,
The cruel wrong, the scornful ways,
The painful patience in denays,
Forget not yet !

Forget not yet, forget not this—
How long ago hath been, and is,
The mind that never meant amiss,
Forget not yet !

Forget not then thine own approved,
The which so long hath thee so loved,
Whose steadfast faith yet never moved :
Forget not this !

Wyatt.

B.M. Add. MS. 17492.

(Poem written before 1533.)*

denays] denies, *i.e.* denials.

Before 1533

*The lover compareth his state to a ship
in perilous storm tossed on the sea*

My galley, chargēd with forgetfulness,
Thorough sharp seas in winter nights doth pass
'Tween rock and rock ; and eke my foe, alas,
That is my lord, steereth with cruelty ;
And every hour, a thought in readiness,
As though that death were light in such a case :
An endless wind doth tear the sail apace
Of forcēd sighs, and trusty fearfulness ;
A rain of tears, a cloud of dark disdain.
Hath done the wearied cords great hinderance ;
Wreathēd with error and eke with ignorance,
The stars be hid that led me to this pain.
Drownēd is reason that should me comfort,
And I remain, despairing of the port.

Wyatt

B.M. Egerton MS. 2711.

(Poem in Tottel, 1557 ; written before 1533.)

And wilt thou leave me thus ?

AND wilt thou leave me thus ?
Say nay, say nay, for shame !
To save thee from the blame
Of all my grief and grame.
And wilt thou leave me thus ?
Say nay ! say nay !

And wilt thou leave me thus,
That hath loved thee so long
In wealth and woe among ?
And is thy heart so strong

my foe] 1557 ; mine enemy, MS.

grame] sorrow, vexation.

1535

As for to leave me thus ?
Say nay ! say nay !

And wilt thou leave me thus,
That hath given thee my heart
Never for to depart
Neither for pain nor smart :
And wilt thou leave me thus ?
Say nay ! say nay !

And wilt thou leave me thus,
And have no more pity
Of him that loveth thee ?
Alas, thy cruelty !
And wilt thou leave me thus ?
Say nay ! say nay !

Wyatt.

B.M. Add. MS. 17492.
(Poem written before 1533.)

A praise of his lady

Give place, you ladies, and be gone !
Boast not yourselves at all !
For here at hand approacheth one
Whose face will stain you all.

The virtue of her lively looks
Exceeds the precious stone ;
I wish to have none other books
To read or look upon.

In each of her two crystal eyes
Smileth a naked boy ;
It would you all in heart suffice
To see that lamp of joy.

stain] shame.

I think Nature hath lost the mould
 Where she her shape did take ;
 Or else I doubt if Nature could
 So fair a creature make.

She may be well compared
 Unto the Phoenix kind,
 Whose like was never seen or heard,
 That any man can find.

In life, she is Diana chaste ;
 In troth, Penelope ;
 In word and eke in deed steadfast :
 What will you more we say ?

If all the world were sought so far,
 Who could find such a wight ?
 Her beauty twinkleth like a star
 Within the frosty night.

Her rosial colour comes and goes
 With such a comely grace,
 More redier too than doth the rose,
 Within her lively face.

At Bacchus' feast none shall her meet,
 Ne at no wanton play ;
 Nor gazing in an open street,
 Nor gadding as a stray.

The modest mirth that she doth use
 Is mixed with shamefastness ;
 All vice she doth wholly refuse,
 And hateth idleness.

Before 1536

O Lord, it is a world to see
How virtue can repair
And deck in her such honesty,
Whom Nature made so fair !

Truly she doth as far exceed
Our women nowadays,
As doth the gillyflower a weed ;
And more, a thousand ways.

How might I do to get a graff
Of this unspotted tree ?
For all the rest are plain but chaff,
Which seem good corn to be.

This gift alone I shall her give :
When death doth what he can,
Her honest fame shall ever live
Within the mouth of man.

John Heywood

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.
(Poem written 1535 ?)*

The lover complaineth the unkindness of his love

My lute, awake ! perform the last
Labour that thou and I shall wast,
And end that I have now begun ;
For when this song is sung and past,
My lute, be still, for I have done.

repair] resort to.

wast] waste.

Before 1536

As to be heard where ear is none,
As lead to grave in marble stone,
My song may pierce her heart as soon :
Should we then sigh, or sing, or moan ?
No, no, my lute, for I have done.

The rocks do not so cruelly
Repulse the waves continually,
As she my suit and affection ;
So that I am past remedy :
Whereby my lute and I have done.

Proud of the spoil that thou hast got
Of simple hearts thorough Love's shot,
By whom, unkind, thou hast them won ;
Think not he hath his bow forgot,
Although my lute and I have done.

Vengeance shall fall on thy disdain,
That makest but game on earnest pain :
Think not alone under the sun
Unquit to cause thy lover's plain,
Although my lute and I have done.

Perchance thee lie withered and old
The winter nights that are so cold,
Plaining in vain unto the moon :
Thy wishes then dare not be told :
Care then who list, for I have done.

And then may chance thee to repent
The time that thou hast lost and spent
To cause thy lover's sigh and swoon :
Then shalt thou know beauty but lent,
And wish and want as I have done.

to grave] to engrave.

nights] 1557 ; night, MS.

Before 1536

Now cease, my lute ! this is the last
Labour that thou and I shall wast,
And ended is that we begun :
Now is this song both sung and past—
My lute, be still, for I have done.

Wyatt.

B.M. Egerton MS. 2711.

(Poem in Tottel, 1557 ; written before 1536.)

*The lover showeth how he is forsaken
of such as he sometime enjoyed*

THEY flee from me that sometime did me seek,
With naked foot stalking within my chamber :
Once have I seen them gentle, tame, and meek,
That now are wild, and do not once remember
That sometime they have put themselves in danger
To take bread at my hand ; and now they range,
Busily seeking in continual change.

Thank'd be fortune, it hath been otherwise
Twenty times better ; but once especial,
In thin array, after a pleasant guise,
When her loose gown did from her shoulders fall,
And she me caught in her arms long and small,
And therewithal so sweetly did me kiss,
And softly said, ' Dear heart, how like you this ? '

It was no dream ; for I lay broad awaking :
But all is turned now, through my gentleness,
Into a bitter fashion of forsaking ;
And I have leave to go of her goodnèss ;
And she also to use new-fangleness.
But since that I unkindly so am served,
' How like you this ? '—what hath she now deserved ?

Wyatt.

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.

(Poem written before 1536.)

Before 1536

To a lady to answer directly with yea or nay

MADAM, withouten many words,
Once, I am sure, ye will or no :
And if ye will, then leave your bords
And use your wit and show it so :
And with a beck ye shall me call ;
And if of one, that burneth alway,
Ye have any pity at all,
Answer him fair with yea, or nay.
If it be yea, I shall be fain ;
If it be nay, friends as before ;
Ye shall another man obtain,
And I mine own and yours no more.

Wyatt.

B.M. Egerton MS. 2711.

(Poem in Tottel, 1557 ; written before 1536.)

With serving still

WITH serving still
This have I won :
For my goodwill
To be undone.

And for redress
Of all my pain,
Disdainfulness
I have again.

And for reward
Of all my smart,
Lo, thus unhard
I must depart !

bords] jests, games.

unhard] unheard.

Wherefore all ye
 That after shall
 By fortune be
 As I am, thrall,

Example take
 What I have won :
 Thus for her sake
 To be undone !

Wyatt.

B.M. Add. MS. 17492.
 (Poem written before 1536.)

O Death, rock me asleep

O DEATH, O Death, rock me asleep,
 Bring me to quiet rest ;
 Let pass my weary guiltless ghost
 Out of my careful breast.
 Toll on, thou passing bell ;
 Ring out my doleful knell ;
 Thy sound my death abroad will tell,
 For I must die :
 There is no remedy

My pains, my pains, who can express ?
 Alas, they are so strong !
 My dolours will not suffer strength
 My life for to prolong.
 Toll on . . .

Alone, alone in prison strong
 I wail my destiny :
 Woe worth this cruel hap that I
 Must taste this misery !
 Toll on . . .

Farewell, farewell, my pleasures past !
 Welcome, my present pain !
 I feel my torment so increase
 That life can not remain.

Cease now, thou passing bell,
 Ring out my doleful knoll,
 For thou my death dost tell :
 Lord, pity thou my soul !
 Death doth draw nigh,
 Sound dolefully :
 For now I die,
 I die, I die.

Rockford (?)

B.M. Add. MS. 26737.

(Poem written 1536.)*

Quoted, 2 *King Henry IV.*, II. iv. 211.

Blame not my lute

BLAME not my lute ! for he must sound
 Of this or that as liketh me ;
 For lack of wit the lute is bound
 To give such tunes as pleaseth me ;
 Though my songs be somewhat strange,
 And speaks such words as touch thy change,
 Blame not my lute !

My lute, alas ! doth not offend,
 Though that perforce he must agree
 To sound such tunes as I intend
 To sing to them that heareth me ;
 Then though my songs be somewhat plain,
 And toucheth some that use to feign,
 Blame not my lute !

Cease now, thou] N. A. ; Cease now then, MS.

My lute and strings may not deny,
 But as I strike they must obey ;
 Break not them then so wrongfully,
 But wreak thyself some other way ;
 And though the songs which I indite
 Do quit thy change with rightful spite,
 Blame not my lute !

Spite asketh spite, and changing change,
 And falsed faith must needs be known ;
 The faults so great, the case so strange,
 Of right it must abroad be blown ;
 Then since that by thine own desert
 My songs do tell how true thou art,
 Blame not my lute !

Blame but thyself that hast misdone
 And well deservd to have blame ;
 Change thou thy way, so evil begun,
 And then my lute shall sound that same ;
 But if till then my fingers play
 By thy desert their wonted way,
 Blame not my lute !

Farewell, unknown ! for though thou break
 My strings in spite with great disdain,
 Yet have I found out, for thy sake,
 Strings for to string my lute again :
 And if, perchance, this foolish rhyme
 Do make thee blush at any time,
 Blame not my lute !

Wyatt.

B.M. Add. MS. 17492.
 (Poem written c. 1537.)

quit] requite.

Before 1542

If in the world there be more woe

If in the world there be more woe
Than I have in my heart,
Whereso it is, it doth come fro,
And in my breast there doth it grow,
For to increase my smart.
Alas ! I am receipt of every care,
And of my life each sorrow claims his part.
Who list to live in quietness
By me let him beware,
For I by high disdain
Am made without redress,
And unkindness, alas, hath slain
My poor true heart, all comfortless.

Wyatt.

B.M. Egerton MS. 2711.
(Poem written before 1542.)

If love, for love of long time had

If love, for love of long time had,
May join with joy, and care hence cast,
Then may remembrance make me glad,
Days, weeks, and years, in all time past
My Love hath loved me so lovingly,
And I will love her as truly.

And as we twain have loved and do,
So be we fixed to love even still ;
The law of love hath made us two
To work two willës in one will :
My Love will love me so lovingly,
And I will love her as truly.

For to] Foxwell, 1913; From to, MS.

Ye lovers all in present place
 That long for love continual,
 I wish to you like pleasant case
 As ye perceive by me doth fall,
 And yours to love as lovingly.

John Heywood.

B.M. Add. MS. 15233, [c. 1545].*

*All a green willow, willow, willow,
 All a green willow is my garland.*

ALAS ! by what mean may I make ye to know
 The unkindness for kindness that to me doth grow ?
 -That one who most kind love on me should bestow,
 Most unkind unkindness to me she doth show,
 For all a green willow is my garland.

To have love and hold love, where love is so sped,
 Oh, delicate food to the lover so fed !
 From love won to love lost, where lovers be led,
 Oh, desperate dolour, the lover is dead !
 For all a green willow is his garland.

She said she did love me, and would love me still,
 She sware above all men I had her good will ;
 She said and she sware she would my will fulfil :
 The promise all good, the performance all ill ;
 For all a green willow is my garland.

Could I forget thee, as thou canst forget me,
 That were my sound fault, which cannot nor shall be ;
 Though thou, like the soaring hawk, every way flee,
 I will be the turtle most steadfast to thee,
 And patiently wear this green willow garland.

All ye that have had love, and have my like wrong,
 My like truth and patience plant you among ;
 When feminine fancies for new love do long,
 Old love cannot hold them, new love is so strong,
 For all a green willow is your garland.

John Heywood.

B.M. Add. MS. 15233, [c. 1545].*

The earliest of the 'Willow' songs; cf. *Othello*, iv. iii.

The means to attain happy life

My friend, the things that do attain
 The happy life be these, I find :
 The riches left, not got with pain ;
 The fruitful ground, the quiet mind ;

The equal friend ; no grudge, no strife ;
 No charge of rule, nor governance ;
 Without disease the healthy life ;
 The household of continuance ;

The mean diët, no dainty fare ;
 Wisdom joinèd with simpleness ;
 The night dischargèd of all care,
 Where wine the wit may not oppress ;

The faithful wife, without debate :
 Such sleeps as may beguile the night :
 Content thyself with thine estate,
 Neither wish death, nor fear his might.

Surrey.

W. Baldwin's *Treatise of Moral Philosophy*, 1547.

(Variant in Tottel, 1557. Poem written before 1547.)

Before 1547

*A praise of his love, wherein he reproveth
them that compare their ladies with his*

GIVE place, ye lovers, here before
That spent your boasts and brags in vain ;
My lady's beauty passeth more
The best of yours, I dare well sayen,
Than doth the sun the candle-light,
Or brightest day the darkest night.

And thereto hath a troth as just
As had Penelope the fair ;
For what she saith, ye may it trust,
As it by writing seal'd were :
And virtues hath she many moe
Than I with pen have skill to show.

I could rehearse, if that I would,
The whole effect of Nature's plaint,
When she had lost the perfect mould,
The like to whom she could not paint :
With wringing hands, how she did cry,
And what she said, I know it, I.

I know she swore with raging mind,
Her kingdom only set apart,
There was no loss by law of kind
That could have gone so near her heart ;
And this was chiefly all her pain—
She could not make the like again.

Sith Nature thus gave her the praise,
To be the chiefest work she wrought ;
In faith, methink, some better ways
On your behalf might well be sought,

Before 1547

Than to compare, as ye have done,
To match the candle with the sun.

Surrey.

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.

(Poem written before 1547.)

Complaint of the absence of her lover being upon the sea

O HAPPY dames ! that may embrace
The fruit of your delight,
Help to bewail the woeful case
And eke the heavy plight
Of me, that wonted to rejoice
The fortune of my pleasant choice :
Good ladies, help to fill my mourning voice.

In ship, freight with remembrance
Of thoughts and pleasures past,
He sails that hath in governance
My life while it will last :
With scalding sighs, for lack of gale,
Furthering his hope, that is his sail,
Toward me, the sweet port of his avail.

Alas ! how oft in dreams I see
Those eyes that were my food ;
Which sometime so delighted me,
That yet they do me good :
Wherewith I wake with his return,
Whose absent flame did make me burn :
But when I find the lack, Lord, how I mourn !

When other lovers in arms across
Rejoice their chief delight,
Drown'd in tears, to mourn my loss
I stand the bitter night

Before 1547

In my window, where I may see
Before the winds how the clouds flee :
Lo ! what a mariner love hath made me !

And in green waves when the salt flood
Doth rise by rage of wind,
A thousand fancies in that mood
Assail my restless mind :

Alas ! now drencheth my sweet foe,
That with the spoil of my heart did go,
And left me ; but, alas ! why did he so ?

And when the seas wax calm again
To chase fro me annoy,
My doubtful hope doth cause me plain :
So dread cuts off my joy.
Thus is my wealth mingled with woe,
And of each thought a doubt doth grow ;
Now he comes ! Will he come ? Alas, no, no !

Surrey.

Ibid.

Description of spring, wherein each thing renews, save only the lover

THE soote season, that bud and bloom forth brings,
With green hath clad the hill and eke the vale :
The nightingale with feathers new she sings ;
The turtle to her make hath told her tale.
Summer is come, for every spray now springs :
The hart hath hung his old head on the pale ;
The buck in brake his winter coat he flings ;
The fishes float with new repaired scale ;
The adder all her slough away she slings ;
The swift swallow pursueth the flies smale ;

drencheth] drowneth. plain] mourn, complain.
soote] sweet. make] mate. head] antlers. smale] small.

Before 1547

The busy bee her honey now she mings ;
Winter is worn that was the flowers' bale.
And thus I see among these pleasant things
Each care decays ; and yet my sorrow springs.

Surrey.

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.

(Poem written before 1547.)

A complaint by night of the lover not beloved

ALAS ! so all things now do hold their peace ;
Heaven and earth disturb'd in no thing :
The beasts, the air, the birds their song do cease ;
The night's chare the stars about doth bring :
Calm is the sea ; the waves work less and less :
So am not I, whom love, alas, doth wring,
Bringing before my face the great increase
Of my desires, wherewith I weep and sing,
In joy and woe, as in a doubtful case :
For my sweet thoughts sometime do pleasure bring ;
But by and by, the cause of my disease
Gives me a pang, that inwardly doth sting,
When that I think what grief it is again,
To live and lack the thing should rid my pain.

Surrey

Ibid.

How no age is content with his own estate

Laid in my quiet bed, in study as I were,
I saw within my troubled head a heap of thoughts
appear.
And every thought did show so lively in mine eyes,
That now I sighed, and then I smiled, as cause of
thought doth rise.

tings] mingles, mixes.

chare] car.

disease] dis-ease.

I saw the little boy in thought how oft that he
 Did wish of God to scape the rod, a tall young man
 to be.

The young man eke that feels his bones with pains
 oppressed,

How he would be a rich old man, to live and lie at rest.

The rich old man that sees his end draw on so sore,

How he would be a boy again, to live so much the
 more.

Whereat full oft I smiled, to see how all these three,
 From boy to man, from man to boy, would chop and
 change degree.

Surrey.

*Ibid.**

I see my plaint

I SEE my plaint, with open ears
 Is heard, alas, and laughing eyes ;
 I see that scorn beholds my tears,
 And all the harm hap can devise ;
 I see my life away so wears
 That I myself myself despise ;
 And most of all wherewith I strive
 Is that I see myself alive.

Harington (?)

B. M. Add. MS. 36529.
 (Poem written 1547.)*

Christ to his Spouse

Lo, thou, my Love, art fair ;
 Myself have made thee so :
 Yea, thou art fair indeed,
 Wherefore thou shalt not need
 In beauty to despair ;
 For I accept thee so,
 For fair.

For fair, because thine eyes
 Are like the culvers' white,
 Whose simpleness in deed
 All others do exceed :
 Thy judgement wholly lies
 In true sense of sprite
 Most wise.

Baldwin.

The Canticles or Ballads of Solomon, 1549.

Christ, my Beloved

CHRIST, my Beloved which still doth feed
 Among the flowers, having delight
 Among his faithful lilies,
 Doth take great care for me indeed,
 And I again with all my might
 Will do what so his will is.

My Love in me and I in him,
 Conjoined by love, will still abide
 Among the faithful lilies
 Till day do break, and truth do dim
 All shadows dark and cause them slide.
 According as his will is.

Baldwin.

Ibid.

*A Sonnet made on Isabella Markham, when I
 first thought her fair, as she stood at the Princess's
 window in goodly attire, and talked to
 divers in the court-yard*

WHENCE comes my love ? O heart, disclose !
 'Twas from cheeks that shame the rose,

culvers' white] i.e. white culvers' (doves') eyes.
 shame] Park, 1804 ; shamed, 1769.

From lips that spoil the ruby's praise,
 From eyes that mock the diamond's blaze.
 Whence comes my woe ? as freely own.
 Ah, me ! 'twas from a heart like stone.

The blushing cheek speaks modest mind ;
 The lips, befitting words most kind.
 The eye does tempt to love's desire,
 And seems to say 'tis Cupid's fire.
 Yet all so fair, but speak my moan,
 Since nought doth say the heart of stone.

Why thus, my love, so kind bespeak
 Sweet lip, sweet eye, sweet blushing cheek,
 Yet not a heart to save my pain ?
 O Venus ! take thy gifts again ;
 Make not so fair to cause our moan,
 Or make a heart that 's like our own !

Harington.

Nugae Antiquae, 1769.
 (Poem written c. 1549.)*

Thou sleepest fast

Thou sleepest fast, and I with woeful heart
 Stand here alone sighing and cannot fly :
 Thou sleepest fast, when cruel Love his dart
 On me doth cast, alas, so painfully !
 Thou sleepest fast, and I, all full of smart,
 To thee, my foe, in vain do call and cry :
 And yet, methinkes, though thou sleepest fast
 Thou dreamest still which way my life to wast.

Anon.

Trin. Coll. Dublin MS. 160, [c. 1550].

though thou] See Note.

wast] waste.

Love me again

ALAS, dear heart ! what hope had I
 If that I might your grace attain !
 And since I love you faithfully,
 Why should ye not love me again ?

Methinks of right ye should me love,
 For well ye know I do not feign,
 Nor never shall ye other prove :
 Therefore, sweetheart, love me again.

I dare well say if that ye knew
 How long that I have suffered pain,
 Ye would not change me for no new,
 But, even of right, love me again.

For as your own ye may be sure
 Ye have my heart still to remain :
 It lieth in you me to recure,
 Therefore, sweetheart, love me again.

In hope I live, and have done long,
 Trusting yet still for to obtain ;
 And sure, methinks, I have great wrong
 If that I be not loved again.

Anon.

Trin. Coll. Dublin MS. 160, [c. 1550].*

The Dream

BENEDICITE ! what dreamèd I this night ?
 Methought the world was turnèd upsodown,
 The sun, the moon, had lost their force and light,
 The sea also drownèd both tower and town.

upsodown] upside down.

Before 1553

Yet more marvel how that I heard the sound
Of onys voice saying, ' Bear in thy mind,
Thy lady hath forgotten to be kind.'

Anon.

B.M. Add. MS. 5465, [c. 1550].

Of youth be singeth

In a herber green asleep whereas I lay,
The birds sang sweet in the middes of the day ;
I dreamd fast of mirth and play :
In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Methought I walked still to and fro,
And from her company I could not go ;
But when I waked it was not so :
In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.

Therefore my heart is surely pight
Of her alone to have a sight,
Which is my joy and heart's delight :
In youth is pleasure, in youth is pleasure.
Weever

Lusty Juventus, [n.d.].
(Written before 1553.)*

I mun be married a Sunday

I MUN be married a Sunday ;
I mun be married a Sunday ;
Whosoever shall come that way,
I mun be married a Sunday.

Roister Doister is my name ;
Roister Doister is my name ;
A lusty brute I am the same ;
I mun be married a Sunday.

onys] one's. herber] harbour. middes] middle. pight] fixed.

Before 1553

Christian Custance have I found ;
Christian Custance have I found ;
A widow worth a thousand pound ;
I mun be married a Sunday.

Custance is as sweet as honey ;
Custance is as sweet as honey ;
I her lamb, and she my coney ;
I mun be married a Sunday.

When we shall make our wedding feast,
When we shall make our wedding feast,
There shall be cheer for man and beast,
I mun be married a Sunday.

I mun be married a Sunday, &c.

Udall.

Ralph Roister Doister, [n.d.].

(Registered 1566 ; written before 1553.)*

Quoted, *Taming of the Shrew*, II. i. 300, 326.

A minion wife

Whoso to marry a minion wife
Hath had good chance and hap,
Must love her and cherish her all his life,
And dandle her in his lap.

If she will fare well, if she will go gay,
A good husband ever still—
Whatever she lust to do or to say—
Must let her have her own will.

About what affairs soever he go,
He must show her all his mind ;
None of his counsel she may be kept fro,
Else is he a man unkind.

Udall.

Ibid.

minion] pet, darling.

Before 1556

Elegy wrote in the Tower, 1554

THE life is long that loathsomely doth last,
The doleful days draweth slowly to their date ;
The present pangs and painful plagues forepast,
Yields grief aye green to stablish this estate :
So that I feel in this great storm and strife
The death is sweet that short'neth such a life.

The pleasant years that soon so swiftly run,
The merry days to end so fast that flit,
The joyful nights of which day dawns so soon,
The happy hours which mo do miss than hit,
Doth all consume as snow against the sun,
And death makes end of all that life begun.

Death is a port whereby we pass to joy,
Life is a lake that drowneth all in pain ;
Death is so sweet it ceaseth all annoy,
Life is so lewd it yieldeth all in vain ;
And as by life to bondage man was brought,
Even so likewise by death was freedom wrought.

Harington.

Bodley MS. Ashm. 48.
(MS. temp. Mary.)*

The aged lover renounceth love

I LOATHE that I did love,
In youth that I thought sweet,
As time requires for my behove,
Methinks they are not meet.

fast that] Tottel, 1557 ; fast they, MS.
so likewise by] *Ibid.* ; so by, MS.

Before 1556

My lusts they do me leave,
My fancies all be fled,
And tract of time begins to weave
Grey hairs upon my head.

For age with stealing steps
Hath clawed me with his crutch,
And lusty life away she leaps
As there had been none such.

My Muse doth not delight
Me as she did before ;
My hand and pen are not in plight,
As they have been of yore.

For reason me denies
This youthly idle rhyme ;
And day by day to me she cries,
' Leave off these toys in time.'

The wrinkles in my brow,
The furrows in my face,
Say, limping age will lodge him now
Where youth must give him place.

The harbinger of death,
To me I see him ride,
The cough, the cold, the gasping breath
Doth bid me to provide

A pickaxe and a spade,
And eke a shrouding sheet,
A house of clay for to be made
For such a guest most meet.

crutch] 1565 ; cowche, 1557.

lodge] 1565 ; hedge, 1557.

Before 1556

Methinks I hear the clark
That knolls the careful knell,
And bids me leave my woeful wark,
Ere nature me compel.

My keepers knit the knot
That youth did laugh to scorn,
Of me that clean shall be forgot
As I had not been born.

Thus must I youth give up,
Whose badge I long did wear ;
To them I yield the wanton cup
That better may it bear.

Lo, here the barēd skull,
By whose bald sign I know
That stooping age away shall pull
Which ycutiful years did sow.

For beauty with her band
These crooked cares hath wrought,
And shippēd me into the land
From whence I first was brought.

And ye that bide behind,
Have ye none other trust :
As ye of clay were cast by kind,
So shall ye waste to dust.

Vaur.

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.
(Poem written before 1556.)
Quoted, *Hamlet*, v. i. 79-82, 102-5.

Before 1556

No pleasure without some pain

How can the tree but waste and wither away
That hath not sometime comfort of the sun ?
How can that flower but fade and soon decay
That always is with dark clouds over-run ?
Is this a life ? Nay, death you may it call
That feels each pain and knows no joy at all.

What foodless beast can live long in good plight ?
Or is it life where senses there be none ?
Or what availeth eyes without their light ?
Or else a tongue to him that is alone ?
Is this a life ? Nay, death you may it call
That feels each pain and knows no joy at all.

Whereto serve ears if that there be no sound ?
Or such a head where no device doth grow
But all of plaints, since sorrow is the ground
Whereby the heart doth pine in deadly woe ?
Is this a life ? Nay, death you may it call
That feels each pain and knows no joy at all.

Four

The Paradise of Dainty Devices, 1576.
(Poem written before 1556.)*

Of a contented mind

WHEN all is done and said, in the end thus shall you
find,
He most of all doth bathe in bliss that hath a quiet
mind :
And, clear from worldly cares, to deem can be content
The sweetest time in all his life in thinking to be spent.

He most] Mod. eds. ; The most, 1576.

The body subject is to fickle fortune's power,
 And to a million of mishaps is casual every hour :
 And death in time doth change it to a clod of clay ;
 Whenas the mind, which is divine, runs never to decay.

Companion none is like unto the mind alone ;
 For many have been harmed by speech ; through
 thinking, few or none.
 Fear oftentimes restraineth words, but makes not
 thoughts to cease ;
 And he speaks best that hath the skill when for to
 hold his peace.

Our wealth leaves us at death ; our kinsmen at the
 grave ;
 But virtues of the mind unto the heavens with us we
 have.
 Wherefore, for virtue's sake, I can be well content
 The sweetest time of all my life to deem in thinking
 spent.

Vaux.

Ibid.

A true love

WHAT sweet relief the showers to thirsty plants we see,
 What dear delight the blooms to bees, my true Love
 is to me !
 As fresh and lusty Ver foul winter doth exceed,
 As morning bright, with scarlet sky, doth pass the
 evening's weed,
 As mellow pears above the crabs esteem'd be,—
 So doth my Love surmount them all, whom yet I hap
 to see

The oak shall olives bear, the lamb the lion fray,
 The owl shall match the nightingale in tuning of her lay,
 Or I my Love let slip out of mine entire hert,
 So deep reposèd in my breast is she for her desert.
 For many blessèd gifts, O happy, happy land !
 Where Mars and Pallas strive to make their glory most
 to stand !

Yet, land, more is thy bliss, that, in this cruel age,
 A Venus' imp thou hast brought forth, so steadfast
 and so sage :

Among the Muses nine, a tenth if Jove would make,
 And to the Graces three, a fourth her would Apollo
 take.

Let some for honour hunt, and hoard the massy gold :
 With her so I may live and die, my weal can not be told.

Grimald.

Tottel's Songs and Sonnets, 1557.

Against women either good or bad

A MAN may live thrice Nestor's life,
 Thrice wander out Ulysses' race,
 Yet never find Ulysses' wife :
 Such change hath chancèd in this case.

Less age will serve than Paris had,
 Small pain—if none be small enough—
 To find good store of Helen's trade :
 Such sap, the root doth yield the bough.

For one good wife Ulysses slew
 A worthy knot of gentle blood ;
 For one ill wife Greece overthrew
 The town of Troy. Sith bad and good

fray] make afraid. hert] heart. Sith] 1557 ; Both, N'S.

Work mischief, Lord, let be thy will
To keep me free from either ill !

Norton.

B.M. Cotton MS. Tit. A. xxiv.
(Also in Tottel, 1557.)

*The lady prayeth the return of her lover
abiding on the seas*

SHALL I thus ever long, and be no whit the near ?
And shall I still complain to thee, the which me will
not hear ?

Alas ! say nay ! say nay ! and be no more so dumb,
But open thou thy manly mouth, and say that thou
wilt come :

Whereby my heart may think, although I see not thee,
That thou wilt come—thy word so sware—if thou a
live man be.

The roaring hugy waves they threaten my poor ghost,
And toss thee up and down the seas, in danger to be
lost :

Shall they not make me fear that they have swallowed
thee ?

But as thou art most sure alive, so wilt thou come to me.

Whereby I shall go see thy ship ride on the strand,
And think and say ‘ Lo where he comes,’ and ‘ Sure
here will he land ’ ;

And then I shall lift up to thee my little hand,
And thou shalt think thine heart in ease, in health to
see me stand.

And if thou come indeed—as Christ thee send to
do !—

Those arms which miss thee now, shall then embrace
thee too :

Each vein to every joint the lively blood shall spread,
Which now, for want of thy glad sight, doth show full
pale and dead.

But if thou slip thy troth, and do not come at all,
As minutes in the clock do strike, so call for death
I shall ;

To please both thy false heart, and rid myself from woe,
That rather had to die in troth than live forsaken so.

Anon.

Tottel's *Songs and Sonnets*, 1557.

The promise of a constant lover

As laurel leaves that cease not to be green.
From parching sun, nor yet from winter's threat,
As hardened oak that fear'th no sword so keen,
As flint for tool in twain that will not fret,
As fast as rock or pillar surely set,—
So fast am I to you, and aye have been,
Assurèdly whom I can not forget,
For joy, for pain, for torment, nor for tene,
For loss, for gain, for frowning, nor for threat :
But ever one,—yea, both in calm and blast.—
Your faithful friend, and will be to my last.

Anon

Ibid.

*The lover in liberty smileth at them in thraldom,
that sometime scorned his bondage*

At liberty I sit and see
Them, that have erst laughed me to scorn,
Whipped with the whip that scourgèd me :
And now they ban that they were born.

calm and blast] 1565 ; calm or blast, 1557.

I see them sit full soberly
 And think their earnest looks to hide ;
 Now, in themselves, they cannot spy
 That they or this in me have spied.

I see them sitting all alone,
 Marking the steps, each word and look ;
 And now they tread where I have gone
 The painful path that I forsook.

Now I see well I saw no whit
 When they saw well, that now are blind;
 But happy hap hath made me quit,
 And just judgement hath them assigned.

I see them wander all alone,
 And tread full fast, in dreadful doubt,
 The self-same path that I have gone :
 Blessèd be hap that brought me out !

At liberty all this I see,
 And say no word but erst among,
 Smiling at them that laughed at me :
 Lo, such is hap ! Mark well my song !

Anon.

Ibid.

The uncertain state of a lover

LIKE as the rage of rain
 Fills rivers with excess,
 And as the drought again
 Doth draw them less and less.
 So I both fall and climb
 With ' no ' and ' yea ' sometime.

or this] ere this.

As they swell high and high,
 So doth increase my state ;
 As they fall dry and dry,
 So doth my wealth abate ;
 As ' yea ' is mixed with ' no,'
 So mirth is mixed with woe.

As nothing can endure,
 That lives and lacks relief ;
 So nothing can stand sure
 Where change doth reign as chief :
 Wherefore I must intend
 To bow when others bend ;

And when they laugh, to smile ;
 And when they weep, to wail ;
 And when they craft, beguile ;
 And when they fight, assail ;
 And think there is no change
 Can make them seem too strange.

Oh, most unhappy slave !
 What man may lead this course—
 To lack he would fainest have,
 Or else to do much worse ?
 These be rewards for such
 As live and love too much.

Anon.

Tottel's Songs and Sonnets, 1557.

If ever I marry, I'll marry a maid

If ever I marry, I'll marry a maid ;
 To marry a widow, I am sore afraid :
 For maids they are simple, and never will grutch,
 But widows full oft, as they say, know too much.

grutch] grudge.

1558-1559

A maid is so sweet, and so gentle of kind,
That a maid is the wife I will choose to my mind
A widow is froward, and never will yield ;
Or if such there be, you will meet them but seeld.

A maid ne'er complaineth, do what so you will ;
But what you mean well, a widow takes ill :
A widow will make you a drudge and a slave,
And, cost ne'er so much, she will ever go brave.

A maid is so modest, she seemeth a rose
When it first beginneth the bud to uncloze ;
But a widow full-blown full often deceives,
And the next wind that bloweth shakes down all her
leaves.

The widows be lovely, I never gainsay,
But too well all their beauty they know to display ;
But a maid hath so great hidden beauty in store,
She can spare to a widow, yet never be poor.

Then, if ever I marry, give me a fresh maid,
If to marry with any I be not afraid ;
But to marry with any, it asketh much care ;
And some bachelors hold they are best as they are.

Anon.

Ballad registered 1557-8.

(J. P. Collier's MS., *temp.* Jas. I.)*

*The proverb reporteth, no man can deny,
That wedding and hanging is destiny.*

I am a poor tiler in simple array,
And get a poor living, but eightpence a day,
My wife as I get it doth spend it away,
And I cannot help it, she saith ; wot we why ?
For wedding and hanging is destiny

seeld] seldom.

1558-1559

I thought, when I wed her, she had been a sheep,
 At board to be friendly, to sleep when I sleep ;
 She loves so unkindly, she makes me to weep ;
 But I dare say nothing, God wot ! wot ye why ?
For wedding and hanging is destiny.

Besides this unkindness whereof my grief grows,
 I think few tilers are matched with such shrows :
 Before she leaves brawling, she falls to deal blows
 Which, early and late, doth cause me cry
That wedding and hanging is destiny.

The more that I please her, the worse she doth like me ;
 The more I forbear her, the more she doth strike me ;
 The more that I get her, the more she doth glike me ;
 Woe worth this ill fortune that maketh me cry
That wedding and hanging is destiny.

If I had been hangēd when I had been married,
 My torments had ended, though I had miscarried ;
 If I had been warnēd, then would I have tarried ;
 But now all too lately I feel and cry
That wedding and hanging is destiny.

Anon

Tom Tyler and His Wife. An excellent old Play, as it was Printed and Acted about a hundred years ago, 1661. (Song registered 1558-9.) Cf. Merchant of Venice, II. ix. 82-3.

I love thee still

THAT self-same tongue which first did thee entreat
 To link thy liking with my lucky love,
 That trusty tongue must now these words repeat,
 ' I love thee still,' my fancy cannot move.

glike] flout, scoff.

That driedless heart, which durst attempt the thought
 To win thy will with mine for to consent,
 Maintains that vow, which love in me first wrought.
 ' I love thee still,' and never shall repent.
 That happy hand, which hardēly did touch
 Thy tender body to my deep delight,
 Shall strive with sword to prove my passion such
 As ' loves thee still ' much more than it can write.
 Thus love I still with tongue, hand, heart, and all.
 And when I change, let vengeance on me fall.

Bowes (?)

From the back of a rent roll, dated 1560.*

Importune me no more

WHEN I was fair and young, and favour gracēd me
 Of many was I sought, their mistress for to be :
 But I did scorn them all, and answered them therefore,
 ' Go, go, go, seek some otherwhere !
 Importune me no more ! '

How many weeping eyes I made to pine with woe,
 How many sighing hearts, I have no skill to show :
 Yet I the prouder grew, and answered them therefore,
 ' Go, go, go, seek some otherwhere !
 Importune me no more ! '

Then spake fair Venus' son, that proud victorious boy
 And said, ' Fine Dame, since that you be so coy,
 I will so pluck your plumes that you shall say no more,
 " Go, go, go, seek some otherwhere !
 Importune me no more ! " '

driedless] *i.e.* dreadless, N.A. ; drieless, 1843.
 hardēly] boldly.

When he had spake these words, such change grew in
my breast

That neither night nor day since that, I could take
any rest.

Then, lo ! I did repent that I had said before,

‘ Go, go, go, seek some otherwhere !

Importune me no more ! ’

Queen Elizabeth.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.

(Poem written c. 1561?)*

Of jolly good ale and old

Back and side go bare, go bare,

Both foot and hand go cold ;

But, belly, God send thee good ale enough.

Whether it be new or old.

I cannot eat but little meat,

My stomach is not good ;

But sure I think that I can drink

With him that wears a hood.

Though I go bare, take ye no care,

I am nothing a-cold ;

I stuff my skin so full within

Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, . . .

I love no roast but a nuthrown toast,

And a crab laid in the fire :

A little bread shall do me stead,

Much bread I not desire.

No frost nor snow, no wind, I trow,

Can hurt me if I would,

I am so wrapt, and throughly lapt

Of jolly good ale and old.

Back and side go bare, . . .

And Tib my wife, that as her life
 Loveth well good ale to seek,
 Full oft drinks she, till ye may see
 The tears run down her cheek.
 Then doth she troll to me the bowl,
 Even as a maltworm should ;
 And saith, ' Sweetheart, I took my part
 Of this jolly good ale and old.'
Back and side go bare, . . .

Now let them drink, till they nod and wink,
 Even as good fellows should do ;
 They shall not miss to have the bliss
 Good ale doth bring men to.
 And all poor souls that have scourèd bowls
 Or have them lustily trolled,
 God save the lives of them and their wives,
 Whether they be young or old.

*Back and side go bare, go bare,
 Both foot and hand go cold ;
 But, belly, God send thee good ale enough,
 Whether it be new or old.*

Still (?) or Stevenson (?)

Gammer Gurton's Needle, 1575.
 (Registered 1562-3 ?)*

Winter

THE wrathful winter, 'proaching on apace,
 With blust'ring blasts had all ybared the treen :
 And old Saturnus, with his frosty face,
 With chilling cold had pierced the tender green,
 The mantles rent, wherein enwrappèd been
 The gladsome groves that now lay overthrown,
 The tapets torn, and every bloom down blown.

tapets] tapestry, i.e. foliage.

The soil, that erst so seemly was to seen,
 Was all despoilèd of her beauty's hue ;
 And soot fresh flowers, wherewith the summer's queen
 Had clad the earth, now Boreas' blasts down blew :
 And small fowls flocking, in their song did rue
 The winter's wrath, wherewith each thing defaced
 In woeful wise bewailed the summer past.

Hawthorn had lost his motley livery,
 The naked twigs were shivering all for cold,
 And dropping down the tears abundantly.
 Each thing, methought, with weeping eye me told
 The cruel season, bidding me withhold
 Myself within ; for I was gotten out
 Into the fields, whereas I walked about.

And sorrowing I, to see the summer flowers,
 The lively green, the lusty leas, forlorn ;
 The sturdy trees so shattered with the showers,
 The fields so fade, that flourished so beforne :
 It taught me well, all earthly things be born
 To die the death ; for nought long time may last :
 The summer's beauty yields to winter's blast.

Sackville.

A Mirror for Magistrates, 1563.
 (Opening stanzas of the *Induction*.)*

Coming homeward out of Spain

O RAGING seas, and mighty Neptune's reign !
 In monstrous hills that throwest thyself so high,
 That with thy floods dost beat the shores of Spain,
 And break the cliffs that dare thy force envj,

soot|sweet.

Cease now thy rage, and lay thine ire aside.
 And thou that hast the governance of all,
 O mighty God ! grant weather, wind, and tide,
 Till on my country coast our anchor fall.

Googe.

Eclogues, Epitaphs, and Sonnets, 1563.

Of Money

GIVE money me ; take friendship whoso list !
 For friends are gone, come once adversity ;
 When money yet remaineth safe in chest,
 That quickly can thee bring from misery.
 Fair face show friends, when riches do abound ;
 Come time of proof, farewell, they must away !
 Believe me well, they are not to be found
 If God but send thee once a louring day.
 Gold never starts aside ; but, in distress,
 Finds ways enough to ease thine heaviness.

Googe.

Ibid.

Out of sight, out of mind

THE oftener seen, the more I lust,
 The more I lust, the more I smart,
 The more I smart, the more I trust,
 The more I trust, the heavier heart,
 The heavy heart breeds mine unrest,
 Thy absence therefore like I best.

The rarer seen, the less in mind,
 The less in mind, the lesser pain,
 The lesser pain, less grief I find,
 The lesser grief, the greater gain,
 The greater gain, the merrier I,
 Therefore I wish thy sight to fly.

The further off, the more I joy,
 The more I joy, the happier life.
 The happier life, less hurts annoy,
 The lesser hurts, pleasure most rife,
 Such pleasures rife shall I obtain
 When distance doth depart us twain.

Gosse

Eclogues, Epitaphs, and Sonnets, 1563.

Lullaby

*Lullaby baby, lullaby baby,
 Thy nurse will tend thee, as duly as may be.*

Be still, my sweet sweeting, no longer do cry ;
 Sing lullaby, lullaby, lullaby baby :
 Let dolours be fleeting, I fancy thee, I,
 To rock and to lull thee, I will not delay me.
Lullaby baby, . . .

What creature now living would hasten thy woe ?
 Sing lullaby, lullaby, lullaby baby :
 See for thy relieving, the time I bestow
 To dance and to prance thee, as prett'ly as may be.
Lullaby baby, . . .

The gods be thy shield, and comfort in need ;
 Sing lullaby, lullaby, lullaby baby :
 They give thee good fortune, and well for to speed,
 And this to desire, I will not delay me.
*Lullaby baby, lullaby baby,
 Thy nurse will tend thee, as duly as may be.*
 Phillip.

*Patient and meek Grissill.**
 (Registered 1565-6.)

Before 1566

Amantium Irae

IN going to my naked bed, as one that would have slept,
I heard a wife sing to her child, that long before had
 wept ;

She sighēd sore, and sang full sweet to bring the babe
 to rest,

That would not rest but criēd still, in sucking at her
 breast.

She was full weary of her watch, and grievēd with her
 child,

She rockēd it and rated it, until on her it smiled.

Then did she say, ‘ Now have I found this proverb
 true to prove,

The jalling out of faithful friends, renewing is of love.’

Then took I paper, pen, and ink, this proverb for to
 write,

In register for to remain of such a worthy wight.

As she proceeded thus in song unto her little brat

Much matter uttered she of weight, in place whereas
 she sat :

And provēd plain there was no beast, nor creature
 bearing life

Could well be known to live in love, without discord
 and strife.

Then kissēd she her little babe, and sware, by God
 above,

The falling out of faithful friends, renewing is of love.

She said that neither king, ne prince, ne lord could
 live aright,

Until their puissance they did prove, their manhood,
 and their might :

Before 1566

When manhood shall be matchèd so, that fear can
take no place,
Then weary works make warriors each other to embrace,
And leave their force that failèd them, which did
consume the rout
That might by force with love have lived the term of
nature out.
Then did she sing, as one that thought no man could
her reprove,
The falling out of faithful friends, renewing is of love.

She said she saw no fish, ne fowl, nor beast within her
haunt
That met a stranger in their kind, but could give it a
taunt.
Since flesh might not endure, but rest must wrath
succeed,
And force the fight to fall to play in pasture where
they feed,
So noble Nature can well end the work she hath begun,
And bridle well that will not cease her tragedy in some.
Thus in her song she oft rehearsed, as did her well
behove,
The falling out of faithful friends, renewing is of love.

‘ I marvel much, pardy,’ quoth she, ‘ for to behold the
rout,
To see man, woman, boy, and beast, to toss the world
about ;
Some kneel, some crouch, some beck, some check, and
some can smoothly smile,
And some embrace others in arms, and there think
many a wile ;

That might . . . out] See Note.

Before 1566

Some stand aloof at cap and knee, some humble, and
some stout,

Yet are they never friends in deed until they once
fall out ! ’

Thus ended she her song, and said, before she did
remove,

The falling out of faithful friends, renewing is of love.

Edwards

The Paradise of Dainty Devices, 1576.

(Poem written before 1566.)

Of Women

WHEN women first Dame Nature wrought,
‘ All good,’ quoth she, ‘ none shall be nought :
All wise shall be, none shall be fools,
For wit shall spring from women’s schools.
In all good gifts they shall excel ;
Their nature all, no tongue can tell.
Thus Nature said. I heard it, I :
I pray you, ask them if I do lie.

By Nature’s grant, this must ensue—
No woman false, but all are true ;
None sow debate, but love maintain ;
None joys to see her lover’s pain :
As turtles true, their chosen one
They love, and pine where he is gone.
This is most true, none can deny :
I pray you, ask them if I do lie.

No lamb so meek as women be ;
Their humble hearts from pride are free :
Rich things they wear, and wot you why ?
Only to please their husband’s eye.

renewing is] 1578 and 1580 ; is the renewing, 1576.

Before 1566

They never strive their wills to have ;
Their husband's love, nought else, they crave ;
Vain talk in them none can espy :
I pray you ask them if I do lie.

If vice the earth should overcome,
And no wight left under the sun ;
If wealth would wring the poor ; and might,
With open force, would suppress right ;
If no rule were left on the ground,
In women yet it might be found.
The star of goodness in them doth lie :
I pray you, ask them if I do lie.

The eagle with his piercing eye
Shall burn and waste the mountains high ;
Huge rocks shall fleet as ship with sail ;
The crab shall run ; swim shall the snail ;
Springs shall return from whence they came ;
Sheep shall be wild, and tigers tame,
Or these my words false you shall try—
Ha, ha ! methinks I make a lie.

Edwards

B.M. Cotton MS. Tit. A. xxiv.
(Poem written before 1566.)

*Fain would I have a pretty thing
To give unto my lady :
I name no thing, nor I mean no thing,
But as pretty a thing as may be.*

Twenty journeys would I make,
And twenty ways would hie me,
To make adventure for her sake
To set some matter by me.
But I would fain have . . .

Or these] Ere these.

Before 1566-1567

Some do long for pretty knacks,
And some for strange devices :
God send me that my lady lacks,
I care not what the price is.
Thus fain would I have . . .

Some go here and some go there
Where gazes be not geason ;
And I go gaping everywhere,
But still come out of season.
Yet fain would I have . . .

I walk the town and tread the street,
In every corner seeking :
The pretty thing I cannot meet
That 's for my lady's liking.
Fain would I have . . .

The mercers pull me going by ;
The silk-wives say, ' What lack ye ? '
' The thing you have not,' then say I,
' Ye foolish fools, go pack ye ! '
But fain would I have . . .

It is not all the silk in Cheape,
Nor all the golden treasure,
Nor twenty bushels on a heap,
Can do my lady pleasure.
But fain would I have . . .

The gravers of the golden shows
With jewels do beset me ;
The shemsters in the shops, that sews,
They do nothing but let me.
But fain would I have . . .

geason] uncommon.

shemsters] sempstresses.

Before 1566-1567

But were it in the wit of man
By any means to make it,
I could for money buy it than,
And say, ' Fair lady, take it ! '
Thus fain would I have . . .

O lady, what a luck is this—
That my good willing misseth
To find what pretty thing it is
That my good lady wisheth !
*Thus fain would I have had this pretty thing
To give unto my lady :
I said no harm, nor I meant no harm
But as pretty a thing as may be.*

Anon

A Handful of Pleasant Delights, 1584.
(Ballad written before 1566-7 ?)*

Song

FAREWELL, adieu, that court-like life !
To war we 'tend to go :
It is good sport to see the strife
Of soldiers on a row :
How merrily they forward march
Their enemies to slay !
With hey trim and trixy too
Their banners they display.

The drum and flute play lustily,
The trumpet blows amain,
And vent'rous knights courageously
Do march before their train,

than] then.

Their enemies] See Note.

With spear in rest so lively dressed
 In armour bright and gay,
 With hey trim and trixy too
 Their banners they display.

Pickering.

The History of Horestes, 1567.

*The lover to the Thames of London to
 favour his lady passing thereon*

THOU stately stream that with the swelling tide
 'Gainst London walls incessantly dost beat,
 Thou Thames, I say, where barge and boat doth ride,
 And snow-white swans do fish for needful meat :

When so my Love, of force or pleasure, shall
 Flit on thy flood as custom is to do,
 Seek not with dread her courage to appal,
 But calm thy tide, and smoothly let it go,
 As she may joy, arrived to siker shore,
 To pass the pleasant stream she did before.

To welter up and surge in wrathful wise,
 As did the flood where Helle drenchēd was,
 Would but procure defame of thee to rise :
 Wherefore let all such ruthless rigour pass,
 So wish I that thou may'st with bending side
 Have power for aye in wonted gulf to glide.

Turberville.

Epitaphs, Epigrams, Songs, and Sonnets, 1567.

The lover abused renounceth love

WAS never day came on my head
 Wherein I did not sue for grace ;
 Was never night but I in bed
 Unto my pillow told my case,

Baining my breast, my breast,
 For want of rest,
 With tears oppressed ; yet remedy none
 Was to be found for all my moan.

If she had deign'd my good will
 And recompensed me with her love,
 I would have been her vassal still,
 And never once my heart remove :
 I did pretend, pretend
 To be her friend
 Unto the end ; but she refused
 My loving heart, and me abused.

But since I see her stony heart
 Cannot be pierced with pity's lance,
 Since nought is gained but woeful smart,
 I do intend to break the dance,
 And quite forgo, forgo
 My pleasant foe
 That pains me so, and thinks in fine
 To make me like to Circe's swine.

I clean defy her flattering face,
 I quite abhor her luring looks :
 As long as Jove shall give me grace
 She never comes within my books ;
 I do detest, detest
 So false a guest
 That breeds unrest, where she should plant
 Her love, if pity did not want.

Let her go seek some other fool,
 Let her enrage some other dolt :
 I have been taught in Plato's school
 From Cupid's banner to revolt,

Baining] Bathing.

And to forsake, forsake
 As fearful snake,
 Such as do make a man but smart
 For bearing them a faithful heart.

Turberville.

*Epitaphs, etc., 1567. (An excerpt.)**

*To his ring, given to his lady,
 wherein was graven this verse, ' My heart is yours '*

THOUGH thou, my ring, be small,
 And slender be thy price,
 Yet hast thou in thy compass couched
 A lover's true device ;
 And though no ruby red,
 Ne turquoise, trim thy top,
 Nor other jewel that commends
 The golden Vulcan's shop ;
 Yet may'st thou boldly vaunt,
 And make a true report
 For me that am thy master yet,
 In such a semblant sort,
 That aye ' my heart is hers ; '
 Of thee I ask no more ;
 My pen and I will show the rest
 Which yet I keep in store.
 Be mindful of thy charge,
 And of thy master's case :
 Forget not that ' my heart is hers '
 Though I be not in place.
 When thou hast told thy tale
 Which is but short and sweet,
 Then let my Love conject the rest
 Till she and I do meet.
 For as ' my heart is hers,'
 So shall it be for aye :

My heart, my hand, my life, my limbs,
 Are hers till dying day.
 Yea, when the spirit gives up
 And body breathes his last,
 Say naytheless ' my heart is hers '
 When life and all is past.

Turberville

*Epitaphs, etc., 1567.**

My dear lady

Am not I in bless'd case,
 Treasure and pleasure to possess ?
 I would not wish no better place
 If I may still have wealthiness ;
 And to enjoy in perfect peace,
 My lady, lady,
 My pleasant pleasure shall increase,
 My dear lady.

Helen may not compar'd be,
 Nor Cressida that was so bright ;
 These cannot stain the shine of thee,
 Nor yet Minerva of great might ;
 Thou passest Venus far away,
 Lady, lady ;
 Love thee I will, both night and day,
 My dear lady.

My mouse, my nobs, and coney sweet,
 My hope and joy, my whole delight ;
 Dame Nature may fall at thy feet,
 And may yield to thee her crown of right.
 I will thy body now embrace,
 Lady, lady ;
 And kiss thy sweet and pleasant face,
 My dear lady.

Anon.

The Trial of Treasure, 1567.

Before 1568

Who would have thought

Who would have thought that face of thine
Had been so full of doubleness ?
Or else within those crystal eyne
Had rest so much unstableness ?
Thy face so fair, thy look so strange,
Who would have thought so full of change ?
T. Howell.

*New Sonnets and Pretty Pamphlets, [1567-8].**

A religious Use of taking Tobacco

THE Indian weed witherèd quite,
Green at morn, cut down at night,
Shows thy decay ;
All flesh is hay :
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.
And when the smoke ascends on high,
Think thou behold'st the vanity
Of worldly stuff,
Gone with a puff :
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.
But when the pipe grows foul within,
Think of thy soul defiled with sin.
And that the fire
Doth it require :
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.
The ashes that are left behind,
May serve to put thee still in mind
That into dust
Return thou must :
Thus think, then drink Tobacco.

Wisdome.

Trin. Coll. Dublin MS. 877.
(Poem written before 1568.)*

*To Mistress Anne Cecil, upon making her
a New Year's gift, January 1, 1567-8*

As years do grow, so cares increase ;
And time will move to look to thrift :
Though years in me work nothing less,
Yet, for your years, and New Year's gift,
This housewife's toy is now my shift !
To set you on work, some thrift to feel,
I send you now a Spinning Wheel.

But one thing first, I wish and pray,
Lest thirst of thrift might soon you tire,
Only to spin one pound a day,
And play the rest, as time require :
Sweat not ! (oh fie !) fling rock in fire !
God send, who send'th all thrift and wealth,
You, long years ; and your father, health !
Burleigh.

B. M. Lansdowne MS. 104.

Of Misery

CORPSE, clad with carefulness ;
Heart, heaped with heaviness ;
Purse, poor and penniless ;
Back, bare in bitterness ;
Lips, laid with loathsomeness ;
Oh, get my grave in readiness ;
Fain would I die to end this stress,
Remèdiless.

T. Howell.

*The Arbor of Amittie, 1568.**

rock] distaff.

Corpse] Body.

When he thought himself contemned

O HEART, why dost thou sigh, and wilt not break ?
 O doleful chance, thou hast a cause thereto,
 For thy reward in love and kindness sake
 Is recompensed by hate and deadly woe.

Have I so plight my heart and mind to thee,
 Have I been bent so whole unto thy hand,
 And others now obtain the fruit from me ?
 Thou art unkind forsooth, such foe to stand.

O doleful heart, thus plunged in pinching pain,
 Lament no more, but break ! thy truth to try :
 For where thy comfort was and joy did reign
 Now hate returns no news, O heart, now die !
T. Howell.

*Ibid.***The Rose*

WHENAS the mildest month
 Of jolly June doth spring,
 And gardens green with happy hue
 Their famous fruits do bring,
 When eke the lustiest time
 Reviveth youthly blood,
 Then springs the finest featured flower
 In border fair that stood :
 Which moveth me to say,
 In time of pleasant year,
 Of all the pleasant flowers in June
 The red rose hath no peer.

*T. Howell.**Ibid.**

plight] plighted.

THERE was a maid came out of Kent,
 Dainty love, dainty love ;
 There was a maid came out of Kent,
 Dangerous be :
 There was a maid came out of Kent,
 Fair, proper, small and gent,
 As ever upon the ground went,
 For so should it be.

Anon.

W. Wager's *The longer thou livest, the more
 fool thou*, [n.d.]. (Registered 1568-9.)

*That he findeth others as fair, but not
 so faithful as his friend*

I SUNDRY see, for beauty's gloss,
 That with my mistress may compare :
 But few I find for true good-will
 That to their friends so friendly are.

Look, what she says I may assure
 Myself thereof ; she will not feign :
 What others speak is hard to trust,
 They measure all their words by gain.

Her looks declare her loving mind ;
 Her count'nance and her heart agree :
 When others laugh they look as smooth
 But love not half so well as she.

The grief is hers when I am griped,
 My finger's ache is her disease :
 With me though others mourn to sight,
 Yet are their hearts at quiet case.

disease] dis-ease.

1569-1570

So that I mark in Cupid's court
 Are many fair and fresh to see :
 Each where is sown Dame Beauty's seed,
 But fair and faithful few there be.

Turberville.

Tragical Tales, 1576.

(Text 1587. Poem written c. 1569.)*

Love me little, love me long

LOVE me little, love me long,
 Is the burden of my song.
 Love that is too hot and strong
 Burneth soon to waste :
 Still, I would not have thee cold,
 Not too backward, nor too bold ;
 Love that lasteth till 'tis old
 Fadeth not in haste.

*Love me little, love me long,
 Is the burden of my song.*

If thou lovest me too much,
 It will not prove as true as touch ;
 Love me little, more than such,
 For I fear the end :
 I am with little well content,
 And a little from thee sent
 Is enough, with true intent
 To be steadfast friend.
Love me little, love me long, . . .

Say thou lov'st me while thou live ;
 I to thee my love will give,
 Never dreaming to deceive
 Whiles that life endures :

1569-1570

Nay, and after death, in sooth,
 I to thee will keep my truth,
 As now, when in my May of youth ;
 This my love assures.

Love me little, love me long, . .

Constant love is moderate ever,
 And it will through life persèver :
 Give me that, with true endeavour
 I will it restore.

A suit of durance let it be
 For all weathers that for me,
 For the land or for the sea,
 Lasting evermore.

Love me little, love me long, . . .

Winter's cold, or summer's heat,
 Autumn's tempests, on it beat,
 It can never know defeat,
 Never can rebel :

Such the love that I would gain,
 Such the love, I tell thee plain,
 Thou must give, or woo in vain :
 So to thee, farewell !

*Love me little, love me long,
 Is the burden of my song.*

Anon

Ballad registered 1569-70.

(J. P. Collicor's MS., *temp.* Jas. I.)*

Now that the truth is tried

Now that the truth is tried
 Of things that be late past,
 I see, when all is spied,
 That words are but a blast,

And promise great
Is but a heat
If not performed at last.

Whythorne

Songs of 3, 4, and 5 voices, 1571.

The lullaby of a lover

SING lullaby, as women do,
Wherewith they bring their babes to rest ;
And lullaby can I sing too,
As womanly as can the best.
With lullaby they still the child ;
And, if I be not much beguiled,
Full many wanton babes have I,
Which must be stilled with lullaby.

First, lullaby my youthful years,
It is now time to go to bed ;
For crooked age and hoary hairs
Have won the haven within my head.
With lullaby, then, youth, be still !
With lullaby content thy will !
Since courage quails and comes behind,
Go sleep, and so beguile thy mind !

Next, lullaby my gazing eyes,
Which wonted were to glance apace ;
For every glass may now suffice
To show the furrows in my face.
With lullaby, then, wink awhile !
With lullaby your looks beguile !
Let no fair face, nor beauty bright,
Entice you eft with vain delight.

And lullaby my wanton will ;
 Let reason's rule now reign thy thought,
 Since all too late I find by skill
 How dear I have thy fancies bought.
 With lullaby now take thine ease !
 With lullaby thy doubts appease !
 For trust to this, if thou be still.
 My body shall obey thy will.

Eke lullaby my loving boy ;
 My little Robin, take thy rest !
 Since age is cold and nothing coy,
 Keep close thy coin, for so is best.
 With lullaby be thou content !
 With lullaby thy lusts relent !
 Let others pay which have no pence,
 Thou art too poor for such expense.

Thus, lullaby my youth, mine eyes,
 My will, my ware, and all that was :
 I can no more delays devise ;
 But welcome pain, let pleasure pass.
 With lullaby now take your leave !
 With lullaby your dreams deceive !
 And when you rise with waking eye,
 Remember then this lullaby !

Gascoigne.

A Hundreth Sundry Flowers, 1572.
 (Text from *Poies*, 1575.)

The looks of a lover enamoured

THOU, with thy looks, on whom I look full oft,
 And find therein great cause of deep delight.
 Thy face is fair, thy skin is smooth and soft,
 Thy lips are sweet, thine eyes are clear and bright,
 And every part seems pleasant in my sight ;

Yet wote thou well, those looks have wrought my wo
Because I love to look upon them so.

For first those looks allured mine eye to look,
And straight mine eye stirred up my heart to love ;
And cruel love, with deep deceitful hook,
Choked up my mind, whom fancy cannot move,
Nor hope relieve, nor other help behooove
But still to look ; and though I look too much,
Needs must I look because I see none such.

Thus in thy looks my love and life have hold ;
And with such life my death draws on apace :
And for such death no med'cine can be told
But looking still upon thy lovely face,
Wherein are painted pity, peace, and grace.
Then though thy looks should cause me for to die.
Needs must I look, because I live thereby.

Since then thy looks my life have so in thrall
As I can like none other looks but thine,
Lo, here I yield my life, my love, and all
Into thy hands, and all things else resign
But liberty to gaze upon thine eyen :
Which when I do, then think it were thy part
'To look again, and link with me in heart.

Gascoigne.

A Hundreth Sundry Flowers, 1572.

And if I did, what then ?

' AND if I did, what then ?
Are you aggrieved therefore ?
The sea hath fish for every man,
And what would you have more ? '

Thus did my mistress once
 Amaze my mind with doubt ;
 And popped a question for the nonce,
 To beat my brains about.

Whereto I thus replied :
 ‘ Each fisherman can wish
 That all the seas at every tide
 Were his alone to fish ;

And so did I, in vain ;
 But since it may not be,
 Let such fish there as find the gain,
 And leave the loss for me.

And with such luck and loss
 I will content myself,
 Till tides of turning time may toss
 Such fishers on the shelf.

And when they stick on sands,
 That every man may see,
 Then will I laugh and clap my hands,
 As they do now at me.’

Gascoigne.

A Hundreth Sundry Flowers, 1572.

For that he looked not upon her

You must not wonder, though you think it strange,
 To see me hold my louring head so low ;
 And that mine eyes take no delight to range
 About the gleams which on your face do grow.
 The mouse which once hath broken out of trap,
 Is seldom ’ticd with the trustless bait,
 But lies aloof for fear of more mishap,

louring] sorrowful.

And feedeth still in doubt of deep deceit.
 The scorched fly which once hath 'scaped the flame,
 Will hardly come to play again with fire :
 Whereby I learn that grievous is the game
 Which follows fancy dazzled by desire :
 So that I wink or else hold down my head,
 Because your blazing eyes my bale have bred.

Gascoigne.

Ibid.

Upon the Author's first seven years' service

SEVEN times hath Janus ta'en new year by hand,
 Seven times hath blust'ring March blown forth his
 power
 To drive out April's buds, by sea and land,
 For minion May to deck most trim with flower.
 Seven times hath temperate Ver like pageant played,
 And pleasant Aestas eke her flowers told ;
 Seven times Autumn's heat hath been delayed
 With Hyem's boist'rous blasts and bitter cold.
 Seven times, the thirteen moons have changed hue,
 Seven times, the sun his course hath gone about,
 Seven times, each bird her nest hath built anew,
 Since first time you to serve I chose'd out.
 Still yours am I, though thus the time hath passed,
 And trust to be so long as life shall last.

Tusser.

Five hundredth points of good Husbandry, 1573.

Fie, pleasure, fie !

FIE, pleasure, fie ! thou cloyest me with delight ;
 Thou fill'st my mouth with sweetmeats overmuch ;
 I wallow still in joy both day and night :
 I deem, I dream, I do, I taste, I touch

No thing but all that smells of perfect bliss,
Fie, pleasure, fie ! I cannot like of this.

To taste, sometimes, a bait of bitter gall,
To drink a draught of soûr ale, some season,
To eat brown bread with homely hands in hall,
Doth much increase men's appetites, by reason,
And makes the sweet more sugared that ensues,
Since minds of men do still seek after news.

It might suffice that Love hath built his bower
Between my lady's lively shining eyes ;
It were enough that beauty's fading flower
Grows ever fresh with her in heavenly wise ;
It had been well that she were fair of face,
And yet not rob all other dames of grace.

To muse in mind, how wise, how fair, how good,
How brave, how frank, how courteous, and how true
My lady is, doth but inflame my blood
With humours such as bid my health adieu :
Since hap always when it is clomb on high,
Doth fall full low, though erst it reached the sky.

Lo, pleasure, lo ! lo, thus I lead a life
That laughs for joy and trembleth oft for dread ;
Thy pangs are such as call for change's knife
To cut the twist, or else to stretch the thread,
Which holds yfeer the bundle of my bliss :
Fie, pleasure, fie ! I dare not trust to this.

Gascoigne.

*Poies, 1575.**

news] new things.

yfeer] together.

Before 1576

*A Nosegay always sweet,
For lovers to send for tokens of love at New Year's
Tide, or for fairings*

A NOSEGAY, lacking flowers fresh,
To you now I do send ;
Desiring you to look thereon,
When that you may intend :
For flowers fresh begin to fade,
And Boreas in the field
Even with his hard congeal'd frost
No better flowers doth yield.

But if that winter could have sprung
A sweeter flower than this,
I would have sent it presently
To you withouten miss :
Accept this then as time doth serve,
Be thankful for the same,
Despise it not, but keep it well,
And mark each flower his name.

Lavender is for lovers true,
Which evermore be fain,
Desiring always for to have
Some pleasure for their pain ;
And when that they obtain'd have
The love that they require,
Then have they all their perfect joy,
And quench'd is the fire.

Rosemary is for remembrance
Between us day and night ;
Wishing that I might always have
You present in my sight.

Before 1576

And when I cannot have
As I have said before,
Then Cupid with his deadly dart
Doth wound my heart full sore.

Sage is for sustenance,
That should man's life sustain ;
For I do still lie languishing
Continually in pain,
And shall do still until I die,
Except thou favour show :
My pain and all my grievous smart
Full well you do it know

Fennel is for flatterers,
An evil thing it is sure :
But I have always meant truly,
With constant heart most pure ;
And will continue in the same
As long as life doth last,
Still hoping for a joyful day
When all our pains be past.

Violet is for faithfulness
Which in me shall abide ;
Hoping likewise that from your heart
You will not let it slide ;
And will continue in the same
As you have now begun,
And then for ever to abide,
Then you my heart have won.

Thyme is to try me,
As each be triëd must,
Letting you know while life doth last
I will not be unjust ;

Before 1576

And if I should I would to God
To hell my soul should bear,
And eke also that Belzebub
With teeth he should me tear

Roses is to rule me
With reason as you will,
For to be still obedient
Your mind for to fulfil ;
And thereto will not disagree
In nothing that you say,
But will content your mind truly
In all things that I may.

Gillyflowers is for gentleness,
Which in me shall remain,
Hoping that no sedition shall
Depart our hearts in twain.
As soon the sun shall lose his course,
The moon against her kind
Shall have no light, if that I do
Once put you from my mind.

Carnations is for graciousness,
Mark that now by the way,
Have no regard to flatterers,
Nor pass not what they say :
For they will come with lying tales
Your ears for to fulfil :
In any case do you consent
Nothing unto their will.

Marigolds is for marriage,
That would our minds suffice,
Lest that suspicion of us twain
By any means should rise :

Before 1576

As for my part, I do not care,
Myself I will still use
That all the women of the world
For you I will refuse.

Pennyroyal is to print your love
So deep within my heart,
That when you look this Nosegay on
My pain you may impart ;
And when that you have read the same,
Consider well my woe,
Think ye then how to recompense
Even him that loves you so.

Conslips is for counsel,
For secrets us between,
That none but you and I alone
Should know the thing we mean :
And if you will thus wisely do,
As I think to be best,
Then have you surely won the field
And set my heart at rest.

I pray you keep this Nosegay well,
And set by it some store :
And thus farewell ! the gods thee guide
Both now and evermore !
Not as the common sort do use,
To set it in your breast,
That when the smell is gone away,
On ground he takes his rest.

Hunnis (F)

A Handful of Pleasant Delights, 1584.

(Poem written before 1576 ?)*

Quoted, *Hamlet*, iv. v. 176-84.

Pains and Gains

The labouring man, that tills the fertile soil
 And reaps the harvest fruit, hath not in deed
 The gain, but pain ; and if for all his toil
 He gets the straw, the lord will have the seed.

The manchet fine falls not unto his share,
 On coarsest cheat his hungry stomach feeds ;
 The landlord doth possess the finest fare,
 He pulls the flowers ; the other plucks but weeds.

The mason poor, that builds the lordly halls,
 Dwells not in them ; they are for high degree ;
 His cottage is compact in paper walls,
 And not with brick or stone as others be.

The idle drone, that labours not at all,
 Sucks up the sweet of honey from the bee :
 Who worketh most, to their share least doth fall ;
 With due desert reward will never be.

The swiftest hare unto the mastiff slow
 Oft-times doth fall, to him as for a prey ;
 The greyhound thereby doth miss his game, we know,
 For which he made such speedy haste away.

So he that takes the pain to pen the book,
 Reaps not the gifts of goodly golden Muse,
 But those gain that, who on the work shall look
 And from the sour the sweet by skill doth choose.
 For he that beats the bush the bird not gets,
 But who sits still and holdeth fast the nets.

Oxford.

T. Bedingfield's *Cardanus' Comfort*, 1576.

manchet] finest wheaten bread.
 cheat] coarse bread of poorer quality.

Look or you leap

IF thou in surety safe wilt sit,
 If thou delight at rest to dwell,
 Spend no more words than shall seem fit,
 Let tongue in silence talk expel :
 In all things that thou seest men bent,
 See all ! say nought ! hold thee content !

In worldly works degrees are three,
 Makers, doers, and lookers-on :
 The lookers-on have liberty
 Both the others to judge upon :
 Wherefore, in all, as men are bent,
 See all ! say nought ! hold thee content !

The makers oft are in fault found ;
 The doers doubt of praise or shame ;
 The lookers-on find surest ground,
 They have the fruit, yet free from blame :
 This doth persuade in all here meant,
 See all ! say nought ! hold thee content !

The proverb is not south and west,
 Which hath been said long time ago,
 ' Of little meddling cometh rest,
 The busy man never wanteth woe ' :
 The best way is, in all worlds sent,
 See all ! say nought ! hold thee content !

Jasper Heywood.

The Paradise of Dainty Devices, 1576.

Look or] Look ere.

Give me my work

GIVE me my work, that I may sit and sew,
 And so escape the trains of trustless men:
 I find too true, by witness of my woe,
 How that fair words with faithless works they blen,
 Much syren-like, with sweet enticing call,
 We silly dames to witch and wray in thrall.

O cruel friend, whose false of faith I rue,
 Thou forcest me to count all men unjust ;
 For if that vow or oath might make one true
 Thou usëdst such as might well force to trust :
 But I, betrayed by too far trusting thee,
 Will henceforth take fair words even as they be.

I will be deaf, though thousands sue for grace,
 My sight as dim, if sights in silence plead ;
 Salt tears no ruth within my heart shall place,
 For this shall be my song and daily rede—
 Poor I, that lived in thralldom linked of yore,
 Unbound at length, will learn to love no more.

*Whetstone.**The Rock of Regard, 1576.**Of Love*

LOVE all the senses doth beguile
 And bleareth all our eyes ;
 It cuts off freedom of the mind
 And makes us gape for flies.
 I think some furious fiend of hell
 The heart doth thus inflame,

blen] blend.
 rede] resolve.

wray] bewray, betray.
 thus] N.A. ; this, 1576.

And bringeth quite the same a-down
 From lofty reason's frame :
 Ne is this Love a god in deed,
 But lies and bitter bane.

Sandford

The Mirror of Madness, 1576.

Being forsaken of his friend he complaineth

WHY should I longer long to live
 In this disease of fantasy ?
 Since Fortune doth not cease to give
 Things to my mind most contrary ;
 And at my joys doth lour and frown
 Till she hath turned them upsidown.

A friend I had, to me most dear,
 And of long time faithful and just ;
 There was no one my heart so near,
 Nor one in whom I had more trust ;
 Whom now of late, without cause why,
 Fortune hath made my enemy.

The grass, methinks, should grow in sky,
 The stars unto the earth cleave fast ;
 The water-stream should pass awry,
 The winds should leave their strength of blast ;
 The sun and moon by one assent
 Should both forsake the firmament ;

The fish in air should fly with fin,
 The fowls in flood should bring forth fry ;
 All things, methinks, should erst begin
 To take their course unnaturally

Afore my friend should alter so,
Without a cause to be my foe.

But such is Fortune's hate, I say,
Such is her will on me to wreak,
Such spite she hath at me alway,
And ceaseth not my heart to break :
With such despite of cruelty,
Wherefore then longer live should I ?
E. S.

The Paradise of Dainty Devices, 1576.

A Farewell to a Fondling

THE heat is past that did me fret,
The fire is out that nature wrought ;
The plants of love, which youth did set,
Are dry and dead within my thought :
The frost hath killed the kindly sap
Which kept the heart in lively state ;
The sudden storms and thunder clap
Hath turn'd love to mortal hate.

The mist is gone that bleared mine eyes,
The louring clouds I see appear :
Although the blind eats many flies,
I would she knew my sight is clear.
Her sweet, deceiving, flattering face
Did make me think the crow was white :
I muse how she had such a grace
To seem a hawk, and be a kite.

Churchyard.

Churchyard's Charge, 1580.

(Also with extra stanzas in *A Gorgeous
Gallery of Gallant Inventions*, 1578.)

How Time consumeth all earthly things

Ay me, ay me ! I sigh to see the scythe a-field ;
 Down goeth the grass, soon wrought to withered hay :
 Ay me, alas ! ay me, alas ! that beauty needs must
 yield,
 And princes pass, as grass doth fade away.

Ay me, ay me ! that life can not have lasting leave,
 Nor gold take hold of everlasting joy :
 Ay me, alas ! ay me, alas ! that time hath talents
 to receive,
 And yet no time can make a suer stay.

Ay me, ay me ! that wit can not have wishèd choice,
 Nor wish can win that will desires to see :
 Ay me, alas ! ay me, alas ! that mirth can promise no
 rejoice,
 Nor study tell what afterward shall be.

Ay me, ay me ! that no sure staff is given to age,
 Nor age can give sure wit that youth will take :
 Ay me, alas ! ay me, alas ! that no counsel wise and
 sage
 Will shun the show that all doth mar and make.

Ay me, ay me ! come, Time, shear on and shake thy
 hay,
 It is no boot to balk thy bitter blows :
 Ay me, alas ! ay me, alas ! come, Time, take every-
 thing away,
 For all is thine, be it good or bad, that grows.

*Anon.**A Gorgeous Gallery of Gallant Inventions, 1578.*

suer] sure, as a disyllable.

I would I were Actaeon

I WOULD I were Actaeon, whom Diana did disguise.
 To walk the woods unknown whereas my lady lies :
 A hart of pleasant hue I wish that I were so,
 So that my lady knew alone me and no mo.

To follow thick and plain, by hill and dale alow,
 To drink the water fain, and feed me with the sloe ;
 I would not fear the frost, to lie upon the ground,
 Delight should quite the cost, what pain so that I found.

The shaling nuts and mast that falleth from the tree
 Should serve for my repast, might I my lady see ;
 Sometime that I might say when I saw her alone,
 ‘ Behold thy slave, alone, that walks these woods
 unknown ! ’

*Anon**Ibid.***A Roundelay*

Perigot. It fell upon a holy eve,

Willie. Hey, ho, holiday !

Per. When holy fathers wont to shrieve ;

Wil. Now ginneth this roundelay.

Per. Sitting upon a hill so high,

Wil. Hey, ho, the high hill !

Per. The while my flock did feed thereby ;

Wil. The while the shepherd self did spill ;

Per. I saw the bouncing Bellibone,

Wil. Hey, ho, Bonibell !

Per. Tripping over the dale alone,

Wil. She can trip it very well !

Per. Well decked in a frock of gray,

Wil. Hey, ho, gray is greete !

quite] requite. spill] destroy, injure. greete] mourning.

- Per.* And in a kirtle of green saye,
Wil. The green is for maidens meet.
Per. A chapelet on her head she wore,
Wil. Hey, ho, chapelet !
Per. Of sweet violets therein was store,
Wil. She sweeter than the violet.
Per. My sheep did leave their wonted food,
Wil. Hey, ho, silly sheep !
Per. And gazed on her as they were wood,
Wil. Wood as he that did them keep !
Per. As the bonilasse passèd bye,
Wil. Hey, ho, bonilasse !
Per. She roved at me with glancing eye,
Wil. As clear as the crystal glass :
Per. All as the sunny beam so bright,
Wil. Hey, ho, the sun beam !
Per. Glanceth from Phoebus' face forthright,
Wil. So love into thy heart did stream :
Per. Or as the thunder cleaves the clouds.
Wil. Hey, ho, the thunder !
Per. Wherein the lightsome levin shrouds,
Wil. So cleaves thy soul asunder :
Per. Or as Dame Cynthia's silver ray,
Wil. Hey, ho, the moonlight !
Per. Upon the glittering wave doth play,
Wil. Such play is a piteous plight.
Per. 'The glance into my heart did glide ;
Wil. Hey, ho, the glider !
Per. Therewith my soul was sharply gryde.
Wil. Such wounds soon waxen wider.
Per. Hasting to raunch the arrow out,
Wil. Hey, ho, Perigot !

saye] fine cloth, like serge.

roved] shot, as with an arrow.

thy heart] 1611 ; my heart, 1579.

raunch] pull, pluck.

wood] mad.

levin] lightning.

gryde] pierced.

Per. I left the head in my heart-root,
Wil. It was a desperate shot.
Per. There it rankleth, ay more and more,
Wil. Hey, ho, the arrow !
Per. Ne can I find salve for my sore :
Wil. Love is a cureless sorrow.
Per. And though my bale with death I bought,
Wil. Hey, ho, heavy cheer !
Per. Yet should thilk lass not from my thought,
Wil. So you may buy gold too dear.
Per. But whether in painful love I pine,
Wil. Hey, ho, pinching pain !
Per. Or thrive in wealth, she shall be mine,
Wil. But if thou can her obtain.
Per. And if for graceless grief I die,
Wil. Hey, ho, graceless grief !
Per. Witness she slew me with her eye,
Wil. Let thy folly be the prief.
Per. And you, that saw it, simple sheep,
Wil. Hey, ho, the fair flock !
Per. For prief thereof, my death shall weep,
Wil. And moan with many a mock.
Per. So learned I love on a holy eve,
Wil. Hey, ho, holiday !
Per. That ever since my heart did grieve,
Wil. Now endeth our roundelay

Spenser.

The Shepherd's Calendar, 1579.

Of perfect Friendship

TRUE friendship unfeignēd
 Doth rest unrestrainēd,

cureless] Collier, 1862 ; careless, 1579.

prief] proof.

No terror can tame it :
 Not gaining, nor losing,
 Nor gallant gay glosing,
 Can ever reclaim it.
 In pain, and in pleasure,
 The most truest treasure
 That may be desirèd,
 Is loyal love deemèd,
 Of wisdom esteemèd
 And chiefly requirèd.

*Cheke (?)**

The Forest of Fancy, 1579.

For Soldiers

YE buds of Brutus' land, courageous youths, now play
 your parts !
 Unto your tackle stand ! Abide the brunt with valiant
 hearts !
 For news is carried to and fro, that we must forth to
 warfare go :
 Men muster now in every place, and soldiers are pressed
 forth apace.
 Faint not, spend blood, to do your Queen and country
 good !
 Fair words, good pay, will make men cast all care
 away.

The time of war is come : prepare your corslet, spear,
 and shield !
 Methinks I hear the drum strike doleful marches to
 the field ;
 Tantarà ! tantarà ! the trumpets sound, which makes
 our hearts with joy abound.

The roaring guns are heard afar, and every thing
denounceth war.

Serve God ! Stand stout ! Bold courage brings this
gear about.

Fear not ! Forth run ! Faint heart fair lady never won.

Ye curious carpet knights, that spend the time in sport
and play,

Abroad, and see new sights ! your country's cause
calls you away ;

Do not, to make your ladies' game, bring blemish to
your worthy name !

Away to field and win renown, with courage beat your
enemies down !

Stout hearts gain praise, when dastards sail in Slander's
seas.

Hap what hap shall, we sure shall die but once for all.

Alarm methinks they cry. Be packing, mates, be gone
with speed !

Our foes are very nigh ; shame have that man that
shrinks at need !

Unto it boldly let us stand, God will give right the
upper hand.

Our cause is good, we need not doubt. In sign of
courage give a shout !

March forth ! Be strong ! Good hap will come ere it
be long.

Shrink not ! Fight well ! For lusty lads must bear
the bell.

All you that will shun evil, must dwell in warfare every
day ;

The world, the flesh, and devil, always do seek our
souls' decay,

Strive with these foes with all your might, so shall you
fight a worthy fight.

That conquest doth deserve most praise, where vice
do yield to virtue's ways.

Beat down foul sin, a worthy crown then shall ye win :
If we live well, in heaven with Christ our souls shall
dwell.

Gifford.

A Posie of Gilloflowers, 1580.

Song

A WOMAN's face is full of wiles,
Her tears are like the crocadill :
With outward cheer on thee she smiles,
When in her heart she thinks thee ill.

Her tongue still chats of this and that,
Than aspen leaf it wags more fast ;
And as she talks she knows not what,
There issues many a truthless blast.

Thou far dost take thy mark amiss
If thou think faith in them to find ;
The weathercock more constant is,
Which turns about with every wind.

Oh, how in pity they abound !
Their heart is mild, like marble stone :
If in thyself no hope be found
Be sure of them thou gettest none.

I know some pepper-nosëd dame
Will term me fool, and saucy jack,
That dare their credit so defame
And lay such slanders on their back :

What though on me they pour their spite ?

I may not use the glozer's trade,

I cannot say the crow is white,

But needs must call a spade a spade.

Gifford.

Ibid.

Iambicum Trimetrum

UNHAPPY Verse, the witness of my unhappy state,
Make thyself flutt'ring wings of thy fast flying
Thought, and fly forth unto my Love, wheresoever
she be :

Whether lying restless in heavy bed, or else
Sitting so cheerless at the cheerful board, or else
Playing alone careless on her heavenly virginals.

If in bed, tell her that my eyes can take no rest ;
If at board, tell her that my mouth can eat no meat ;
If at her virginals, tell her I can hear no mirth.

Ask'd, why ? say : Waking love suffereth no sleep ;
Say that raging love doth appal the weak stomach ;
Say that lamenting love marreth the musical.

Tell her that her pleasures were wont to lull me asleep ;
Tell her that her beauty was wont to feed mine eyes ;
Tell her that her sweet tongue was wont to make
me mirth.

Now do I nightly waste, wanting my kindly rest ;
Now do I daily starve, wanting my lively food ;
Now do I always die, wanting thy timely mirth.
And if I waste, who will bewail my heavy chance ?
And if I starve, who will record my curs'd end ?
And if I die, who will say, ' This was Immerito ' ?

Spenser

Two other very commendable Letters, 1580.

Cupid and Campaspe

CUPID and my Campaspe played
 At cards for kisses—Cupid paid :
 He stakes his quiver, bow and arrows,
 His mother's doves, and team of sparrows ;
 Loses them too ; then down he throws
 The coral of his lip, the rose
 Growing on 's cheek (but none knows how) ;
 With these, the crystal of his brow,
 And then the dimple of his chin :
 All these did my Campaspe win.
 At last he set her both his eyes,
 She won, and Cupid blind did rise.
 O Love ! has she done this to thee ?
 What shall, alas, become of me ?

Lyly

Alexander and Campaspe, 1584.
 (Acted 1580 ? Text 1632.)*

What bird so sings

WHAT bird so sings, yet so does wail ?
 Oh, 'tis the ravished nightingale.
Jug, jug, jug, jug, tereu ! she cries,
 And still her woes at midnight rise.
 Brave prick-song ! who is 't now we hear ?
 None but the lark so shrill and clear ;
 How at heaven's gates she claps her wings !—
 The morn not waking till she sings.
 Hark, hark, with what a pretty throat
 Poor robin redbreast tunes his note !
 Hark how the jolly cuckoos sing
Cuckoo ! to welcome in the spring !
Cuckoo ! to welcome in the spring !

*Lyly.**Ibid.**

*A new Courtly Sonnet of the Lady
Greensleeves*

*Greensleeves was all my joy,
Greensleeves was my delight ;
Greensleeves was my heart of gold,
And who but Lady Greensleeves.*

Alas, my Love ! ye do me wrong
To cast me off discourteously :
And I have lovèd you so long,
Delighting in your company.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

I have been ready at your hand,
To grant whatever you would crave.
I have both wagèd life and land,
Your love and goodwill for to have.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

I bought thee kerchers to thy head,
That were wrought fine and gallantly :
I kept thee both at board and bed,
Which cost my purse well favouredly.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

I bought thee petticoats of the best,
The cloth so fine as fine might be :
I gave thee jewels for thy chest,
And all this cost I spent on thee.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy smock of silk, both fair and white,
With gold embroidered gorgeously :
Thy petticoat of sendal right :
And thus I bought thee gladly.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy girdle of gold so red,
 With pearls bedecked sumptuously :
 The like no other lasses had,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy purse and eke thy gay gilt knives,
 Thy pincase gallant to the eye,
 No better wore the burgess wives,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy crimson stockings all of silk,
 With gold all wrought above the knee ;
 Thy pumps as white as was the milk,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy gown was of the grossie green,
 Thy sleeves of satin hanging by,
 Which made thee be our harvest queen,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thy garters fringed with the gold,
 And silver aglets hanging by,
 Which made thee blithe for to behold,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

My gayest gelding I thee gave,
 To ride wherever liked thee ;
 No lady ever was so brave,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

My men were clothed all in green,
 And they did ever wait on thee :
 All this was gallant to be seen,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

They set thee up, they took thee down,
 They served thee with humility ;
 Thy foot might not once touch the ground,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

For every morning when thou rose,
 I sent thee dainties orderly,
 To cheer thy stomach from all woes,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Thou couldst desire no earthly thing
 But still thou hadst it readily :
 Thy music still to play and sing,
 And yet thou wouldst not love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

And who did pay for all this gear
 That thou didst spend when pleased thee ?
 Even I that am rejected here,
 And thou disdain'st to love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Well, I will pray to God on high,
 That thou my constancy may'st see,
 And that yet once before I die,
 Thou wilt vouchsafe to love me.
Greensleeves was all my joy . . .

Greensleeves, now farewell ! adieu !

God I pray to prosper thee :

For I am still thy lover true—

Come once again and love me.

Greensleeves was all my joy,

Greensleeves was my delight ;

Greensleeves was my heart of gold,

And who but Lady Greensleeves.

Anon.

A Handful of Pleasant Delights, 1584.

(Poem registered 1580.)*

Sonnets

Lock up, fair lids, the treasure of my heart ;

Preserve those beams, this age's only light :

To her sweet sense, sweet sleep, some ease impart—

Her sense too weak to bear her spirit's might.

And while, O sleep, thou closest up her sight—

Her sight where Love did forge his fairest dart—

Oh, harbour all her parts in easeful plight ;

Let no strange dream make her fair body start.

But yet, O dream, if thou wilt not depart

In this rare subject from thy common right,

But wilt thyself in such a seat delight,

Then take my shape, and play a lover's part :

Kiss her from me, and say unto her sprite,

Till her eyes shine I live in darkest night.

Sidney

Arcadia, 3rd Ed. 1598.

(Written 1580-81.)*

My true Love hath my heart, and I have his,

By just exchange one for the other given :

I hold his dear, and mine he cannot miss ;

There never was a better bargain driven

sprite] 1629 ; spirit, 1598.

His heart in me keeps me and him in one,
 My heart in him his thoughts and senses guides :
 He loves my heart, for once it was his own ;
 I cherish his because in me it bides.
 His heart his wound receiv'd from my sight,
 My heart was wounded with his wounded heart ;
 For as from me, on him his hurt did light,
 So still methought in me his hurt did smart.
 Both, equal hurt, in this change sought our bliss :
 My true Love hath my heart, and I have his.

Sidney.

Ibid.

Rural Poesy

O words, which fall like summer dew on me !
 O breath, more sweet than is the growing bean !
 O tongue, in which all honeyed liquors be !
 O voice, that doth the thrush in shrillness stain !—
 Do you say still this is her promise due,
 That she is mine, as I to her am true.

Gay hair, more gay than straw when harvest lies !
 Lips, red and plump as cherry's ruddy side !
 Eyes fair and great, like fair great ox's eyes !
 O breast, in which two white sheep swell in pride !—
 Join you with me to seal this promise due,
 That she be mine, as I to her am true.

But thou white skin, as white as curds well pressed,
 So smooth as, sleek-stone like, it smooths each part !
 And thou dear flesh, as soft as wool new dressed,
 And yet as hard as brawn made hard by art !—

stain] shame, disgrace.

1580-1581

First four but say, next four their saying seal ;
But you must pay the gage of promised weal.

Sidney.

Arcadia, 3rd Ed. 1598.

(Written 1580-81.)

To Stella

DOUBT you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth,
Which now my breast, o'ercharged, to music lendeth ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only in you my song begins and endeth.

Who hath the eyes which marry state with pleasure ?
Who keeps the key of Nature's chiefest treasure ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only for you the heaven forgot all measure.

Who hath the lips where wit in fairness reigneth ?
Who womankind at once both decks and staineth ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only by you Cupid his crown maintaineth.

Who hath the feet, whose step all sweetness planteth ?
Who else, for whom Fame worthy trumpets wanteth ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only to you her sceptre Venus granteth.

Who hath the breast whose milk doth passions nourish ?
Whose grace is such, that when it chides doth cherish ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only through you the tree of life doth flourish.

Who hath the hand which without stroke subdueth ?
Who long dead beauty with increase reneweth ?

To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
Only at you all envy hopeless rueth.

staineth] shameth.

Who hath the hair which loosest fastest tieth ?
 Who makes a man live then glad when he dieth ?
 To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
 Only of you the flatterer never lieth.

Who hath the voice which soul from senses sunders ?
 Whose force but yours the bolts of beauty thunders ?
 To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
 Only with you not miracles are wonders.

Doubt you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth,
 Which now my breast, o'ercharged, to music lendeth ?
 To you ! to you ! all song of praise is due :
 Only in you my song begins and endeth.

Sidney.

Astrophel and Stella, 1598.
 (Poem written c. 1581 ?)

Sonnets

IN truth, O Love, with what a boyish kind
 Thou dost proceed in thy most serious ways,
 That when the heaven to thee his best displays,
 Yet of that best thou leav'st the best behind !
 For, like a child, that some fair book doth find,
 With gilded leaves or coloured vellum plays,
 Or, at the most, on some fine picture stays,
 But never heeds the fruit of writer's mind ;
 So, when thou saw'st, in Nature's cabinet,
 Stella, thou straight look'st babies in her eyes ;
 In her cheeks' pit thou didst thy pitfold set,
 And in her breast, bo-peep or couching, lies,
 Playing and shining in each outward part ;
 But, fool, seek'st not to get into her heart.

Sidney.

Ibid.

WITH how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb'st the skies !
 How silently, and with how wan a face !
 What, may it be that even in heavenly place
 That busy archer his sharp arrows tries ?
 Sure, if that long-with-love-acquainted eyes
 Can judge of love, thou feel'st a lover's case—
 I read it in thy looks ; thy languished grace,
 To me, that feel the like, thy state describes.
 Then, even of fellowship, O Moon, tell me,
 Is constant love deemed there but want of wit ?
 Are beauties there as proud as here they be ?
 Do they, above, love to be loved, and yet
 Those lovers scorn whom that love doth possess ?
 Do they call virtue, there, ungratefulness ?

Sidney

Astrophel and Stella, 1598.
 (Poem written c. 1581 ?)

Only Joy ! now here you are

ONLY Joy ! now here you are,
 Fit to hear and ease my care,
 Let my whispering voice obtain
 Sweet reward for sharpest pain :
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Night hath closed all in her cloak,
 Twinkling stars love-thoughts provoke,
 Danger hence good care doth keep,
 Jealousy itself doth sleep :
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

call virtue, etc.] i.e. call ungratefulness virtue.

Better place no wit can find,
 Cupid's knot to loose or bind ;
 These sweet flowers on fine bed too,
 Us in their best language woo :
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

This small light the moon bestows
 Serves thy beams but to disclose ;
 So to raise my hap more high,
 Fear not else, none can us spy ;
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

That you heard was but a mouse,
 Dumb sleep holdeth all the house :
 Yet asleep, methinks they say,
 ' Young folks, take time while you may ' :
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Niggard Time threats, if we miss
 This large offer of our bliss,
 Long stay, ere he grant the same :
 Sweet, then, while each thing doth frame,
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Your fair mother is a-bed,
 Candles out and curtains spread ;
 She thinks you do letters write ;
 Write, but first let me indite :
 ' Take me to thee, and thee to me.'
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Sweet, alas, why strive you thus ?
 Concord better fitteth us ;
 Leave to Mars the force of hands,
 Your power in your beauty stands :
 Take me to thee, and thee to me.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Woe to me ! and do you swear
 Me to hate, but I forbear ?
 Curs'd be my destines all,
 That brought me so high to fall !
 Soon with my death I will please thee.
No, no, no, no, my Dear, let be.

Sidney.

Astrophel and Stella, 1598.
 (Poem written c. 1581 ?)

Sonnets

COME, Sleep ! O Sleep, the certain knot of peace.
 The baiting-place of wit, the balm of woe,
 The poor man's wealth, the prisoner's release,
 The indifferent judge between the high and low ;
 With shield of proof shield me from out the prease
 Of those fierce darts Despair at me doth throw :
 Oh, make in me those civil wars to cease ;
 I will good tribute pay, if thou do so.
 Take thou of me smooth pillows, sweetest bed,
 A chamber deaf to noise and blind to light,
 A rosy garland and a weary head :
 And if these things, as being thine in right,
 Move not thy heavy grace, thou shalt in me,
 Livelier than elsewhere, Stella's image see.

Sidney.

Ibid.

but I forbear] except I forbear.
 prease] press.

destines] destinies.

HIGHWAY, since you my chief Parnassus be,
 And that my Muse, to some ears not unsweet,
 Tempers her words to trampling horses' feet
 More oft than to a chamber-melody,
 Now bless'd you bear onward bless'd me
 To her, where I my heart, safe-left, shall meet ;
 My Muse and I must you of duty greet
 With thanks and wishes, wishing thankfully :
 Be you still fair, honoured by public heed ;
 By no encroachment wronged, nor time forgot ;
 Nor blamed for blood, nor shamed for sinful deed ;
 And, that you know I envy you no lot
 Of highest wish, I wish you so much bliss,—
 Hundreds of years you Stella's feet may kiss !

Sidney.

Ibid.

Who is it that this dark night

' Who is it that this dark night
 Underneath my window plaineth ? '
 It is one who from thy sight
 Being, ah, exiled, disdaineth
 Every other vulgar light.

' Why, alas, and are you he ?
 Be not yet those fancies chang'd ? '
 Dear, when you find change in me,
 Though from me you be estrang'd,
 Let my change to ruin be.

' Well, in absence this will die ;
 Leave to see, and leave to wonder '
 Absence, sure, will help, if I
 Can learn how much myself to sunder
 From what in my heart doth lie.

' But time will these thoughts remove ;
Time doth work what no man knoweth.'

Time doth as the subject prove ;
With time still the affection groweth
In the faithful turtle-dove.

' What if you new beauties see,
Will not they stir new affection ?'

I will think they pictures be,
(Image-like, of saints' perfection)
Poorly counterfeiting thee.

' But your reason's purest light
Bids you leave such minds to nourish.

Dear, do reason no such spite :
Never doth thy beauty flourish
More than in my reason's sight.

' But the wrongs Love bears will make
Love at length leave undertaking.'

No, the more fools it do shake,
In a ground of so firm making
Deeper still they drive the stake.

' Peace ! I think that some give ear,
Come, no more, lest I get anger.'

Bliss ! I will my bliss forbear,
Fearing, sweet, you to endanger ;
But my soul shall harbour there.

Well, be gone ; be gone, I say !
Lest that Argus' eyes perceive you.'

Oh, unjust is Fortune's sway,
Which can make me thus to leave you ;
And from lowts to run away.

Sidney.

Astrophel and Stella, 1598.

(Poem written c. 1581 ?)

harbour there] 1629 ; harbour thee, 1598 and 1613.
lowts] servants.

Fair and fair

- Oenone.* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,
 As fair as any may be ;
 The fairest shepherd on our green,
 A Love for any lady.
- Paris.* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,
 As fair as any may be ;
 Thy Love is fair for thee alone,
 And for no other lady.
- Oenone.* My Love is fair, my Love is gay,
 As fresh as bin the flowers in May ;
 And of my Love my roundelay,
 My merry, merry, merry roundelay
 Concludes with Cupid's curse,—
 They that do change old love for new,
 Pray gods they change for worse.
- Together.* They that do change old love for new,
 Pray gods they change for worse.
- Oenone.* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,
 As fair as any may be ;
 The fairest shepherd on our green,
 A Love for any lady.
- Paris* Fair and fair, and twice so fair,
 As fair as any may be ;
 Thy Love is fair for thee alone,
 And for no other lady.
- Oenone.* My Love can pipe, my Love can sing,
 My Love can many a pretty thing,
 And of his lovely praises ring
 My merry, merry, merry roundelays.
 Amen to Cupid's curse,—
 They that do change old love for new,
 Pray gods they change for worse.

Together. They that do change old love for new,
Pray gods they change for worse.

Peele.

The Arraignment of Paris, 1584.

(Acted 1581 ?)*

O gentle Love

O GENTLE Love, ungentle for thy deed,
Thou makest my heart
A bloody mark
With piercing shot to bleed.
Shoot soft, sweet Love, for fear thou shoot amiss,
For fear too keen
Thy arrows been,
And hit the heart where my belovèd is.
Too fair that fortune were, nor never I
Shall be so blessed,
Among the rest,
That Love shall seize on her by sympathy.
Then since with Love my prayërs bear no boot,
This doth remain
To cease my pain,
I take the wound, and die at Venus' foot.

Peele.

Ibid.

Oenone's Complaint

MELPOMENE, the Muse of tragic songs,
With mournful tunes, in stole of dismal hue
Assist a silly nymph to wail her woe,
And leave thy lusty company behind.

Thou luckless wreath ! becomes not me to wear
The poplar tree for triumph of my love :
Then as my joy, my pride of love, is left,
Be thou unclothèd of thy lovely green ;

And in thy leaves my fortune written be,
 And them some gentle wind let blow abroad,
 That all the world may see how false of love
 False Paris hath to his Oenone been.

Peele.

Ibid.

Dirge

WELLADAY, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going to the
 ground,

The love whom Thestylis hath slain,
 Hard heart, fair face, fraught with disdain,
 Disdain in love a deadly wound.

Wound her, sweet Love, so deep again,
 That she may feel the dying pain
 Of this unhappy shepherd's swain,
 And die for love as Colin died, as Colin died.

Peele.

Ibid.

Vulcan's Song

My shag-hair Cyclops, come, let 's ply
 Our Lemnian hammers lustily !

By my wife's sparrows,

I swear these arrows

Shall singing fly

Through many a wanton's eye.

These headed are with golden blisses,

These silver ones feathered with kisses ;

But this of lead

Strikes a clown dead,

When in a dance

He falls in a trance,

Bless'd I judge him, that in heart is heal'd :
 Curs'd I know him, that in health is harm'd :
 Thy physic, therefore, to me, wretch unhappy.
 Send, my Redeemer.

Glory to God the Father, and his only
 Son, the protector of us earthly sinners,
 Thee, sacred Spirit, labourers refreshing,
 Still be renown'd.

Stanyhurst.

*The First Four Books of Virgil, 1582.**

Song

SHEPHERD, who can pass such wrong,
 And a life in woes so deep,
 Which to live is too too long,
 As it is too short to weep ?

Grievous sighs in vain I waste,
 Leasing my affiance, and
 I perceive my hope at last
 With a candle in the hand.

What time then to hope among
 Bitter hopes that ever sleep,
 When this life is too too long,
 As it is too short to weep ?

This grief, which I feel so rife,
 Wretch, I do deserve as hire ;
 Since I came to put my life
 In the hands of my desire.

Then cease not my complaints so strong ;
 For, though life her course doth keep,
 It is not to live so long,
 As it is too short to weep.

Young.

Diana, 1598.

(Written 1583.)*

Except I love

EXCEPT I love, I cannot have delight,
 It is a care that doth to life belong ;
 For why I hold that life in great despite
 That hath not soür mixed with sweet among.
 And though the torments which I feel be strong,
 Yet had I rather thus for to remain
 Than laugh, and live, not feeling lover's pain.

Parry (?)

The Mirror of Knighthood, II. 1583.*

Take heed of gazing overmuch

TAKE heed of gazing overmuch
 On damsels fair, unknown :
 For oftentimes the snake doth lie
 With roses overgrown ;
 And under fairest flowers
 Do noisome adders lurk ;
 Of whom take heed, I thee areed,
 Lest that thy cares they work.

What though that she doth smile on thee ?
 Perchance she doth not love ;
 And though she smack thee once or twice,
 She thinks thee so to prove ;

For why] Because. soür] a disyllable ; sower, 1583.

And when that thou dost think
 She loveth none but thee,
 She hath in store, perhaps, some more
 Which so deceiv'd be.

Trust not therefore the outward show ;
 Beware in any case ;
 For good conditions do not lie
 Where is a pleasant face :
 But if it be thy chance
 A lover true to have,
 Be sure of this, thou shalt not miss
 Each thing that thou wilt crave.

And when as thou, good Reader, shalt
 Peruse this scroll of mine,
 Let this a warning be to thee ;
 And say a friend of thine
 Did write thee this of love,
 And of a zealous mind,
 Because that he, sufficiently,
 Hath tried the female kind.

Richardson.

A Handful of Pleasant Delights, 1584.
 (An excerpt from *A proper new Song*.)*

New Brooms

*New brooms, green brooms, will you buy any ?
 Come, maidens, come quickly, let me take a penny*

My brooms are not steep'd,
 But very well bound :
 My brooms be not crooked,
 But smooth-cut and round.
 I wish it should please you
 To buy of my broom,
 Then would it well ease me
 If market were done.

Have you any old boots,
 Or any old shoon,
 Pouch-rings, or buskins,
 To cope for new broom ?
 If so you have, maidens,
 I pray you bring hither,
 That you and I friendly
 May bargain together.

*New brooms, green brooms, will you buy any ?
 Come, maidens, come quickly, let me take a penny.*

Wilson.

*The Three Ladies of London, 1584.**

I serve a mistress

I SERVE a mistress whiter than the snow,
 Straighter than cedar, brighter than the glass,
 Finer in trip and swifter than the roe,
 More pleasant than the field of flowering grass ;
 More gladsome to my withering joys that fade
 Than winter's sun or summer's cooling shade.

Sweeter than swelling grape of ripest wine,
 Softer than feathers of the fairest swan,
 Smoother than jet, more stately than the pine,
 Fresher than poplar, smaller than my span,
 Clearer than beauty's fiery-pointed beam,
 Or icy crust of crystal's frozen stream.

Yet is she curster than the bear by kind,
 And harder-hearted than the agēd oak,
 More glib than oil, more fickle than the wind,
 Stiffer than steel, no sooner bent but broke
 Lo, thus my service is a lasting sore ;
 Yet will I serve, although I die therefore.

Munday (?)

Two Italian Gentlemen, [1584].

Whereat erewhile I wept, I laugh

WHEREAT erewhile I wept, I laugh ;

That which I feared, I now despise ;

My victor once, my vassal is ;

My foe constrained, my weal supplies :

Thus do I triumph on my foe,

I weep at weal, I laugh at woe.

My care is cured, yet hath none end ;

Not that I want, but that I have ;

My chance was change, yet still I stay,

I would have less, and yet I crave :

Ay me, poor wretch ! that thus do live,

Constrained to take, yet forced to give.

She whose delights are signs of death,

Who when she smiles, begins to lour,

Constant in this that still she change,

Her sweetest gifts time proves but sour :

I live in care, crossed with her guile,

Through her I weep, at her I smile.

Greene.

Arbusto, 1584.

*Upon Sir Francis Drake's return from his
voyage about the world, and the Queen's
meeting him*

SIR FRANCIS, Sir Francis, Sir Francis is come ;

Sir Robert, and eke Sir William his son,

And eke the good Earl of Huntington

Marched gallantly on the road.

Then came the Lord Chamberlain with his white staff,

And all the people began to laugh ;

And then the Queen began to speak,

' You 're welcome home, Sir Francis Drake.'

Before 1585

You gallants all o' the British blood,
Why don't you sail o' the ocean flood ?
I protest you 're not all worth a filbert
If once compared to Sir Humphry Gilbert.

For he went out on a rainy day,
And to the new-found land found out his way,
With many a gallant both fresh and green,
And he ne'er came home again. God bless the Queen
Anon.

Bodley MS. Ashm. 36-7.
(Poem written c. 1584?)

Who hath his fancy pleas'd

Who hath his fancy pleas'd
With fruits of happy sight,
Let here his eyes be rais'd
On Nature's sweetest light ;
A light which doth dissever
And yet unite the eyes ;
A light which, dying never,
Is cause the looker dies.

She never dies, but lasteth
In life of lover's heart ;
He ever dies that wasteth
In love his chiefest part :
Thus is her life still guarded
In never-dying faith ;
Thus is his death rewarded,
Since she lives in his death.

Look, then, and die : the pleasure
Doth answer well the pain :
Small loss of mortal treasure
Who may immortal gain.

Before 1585

Immortal be her graces,
Immortal is her mind :
They, fit for heavenly places ;
This, heaven in it doth bind.

But eyes these beauties see not,
Nor sense that grace descries ;
Yet eyes depriv'd be not
From sight of her fair eyes—
Which as of inward glory
They are the outward seal,
So may they live still sorry,
Which die not in that weal.

But who hath fancies pleas'd
With fruits of happy sight,
Let here his eyes be rais'd
On Nature's sweetest light !

Sidney

Certain sonnets never before printed.
In Arcadia, 1598.
(Written before 1585.)

The Nightingale

THE nightingale, as soon as April bringeth
Unto her rested sense a perfect waking,
While late bare earth, proud of new clothing, springeth,
Sings out her woes, a thorn her song-book making ;
And, mournfully bewailing,
Her throat in tunes expresseth
What grief her breast oppresseth,
For Tereus' force on her chaste will prevailing.
*O Philomela fair ! oh, take some gladness
That here is juster cause of plaintful sadness :
Thine earth now springs, mine fadeth ;
Thy thorn without, my thorn my heart invadeth.*

Before 1585

Alas ! she hath no other cause of anguish
But Tereus' love, on her by strong hand wroken ;
Wherein she suffering, all her spirits languish,
Full womanlike complains her will was broken.
But I, who, daily craving,
Can not have to content me,
Have more cause to lament me,
Since wanting is more woe than too much having.

*O Philomela fair ! oh, take some gladness
That here is juster cause of plaintful sadness :
Thine earth now springs, mine fadeth ;
Thy thorn without, my thorn my heart invadeth.*

Sidney.

Ibid.

A Farewell

Ort have I mused, but now at length I find,
Why those that die, men say they do depart.
' Depart ! '—a word so gentle, to my mind,
Weakly did seem to paint death's ugly dart.
But now the stars, with their strange course, do bind
Me one to leave, with whom I leave my heart ;
I hear a cry of spirits, faint and blind,
That, parting thus, my chiefest part I part.
Part of my life, the loath'd part to me,
Lives to impart my weary clay some breath ;
But that good part, wherein all comforts be,
Now dead, doth show departure is a death—

Yea, worse than death : death parts both woe and
joy :

From joy I part, still living in annoy.

Sidney.

Ibid.

Before 1585

Ring out your bells !

RING out your bells ! Let mourning shows be spread !
For Love is dead.

All love is dead, infected
With plague of deep disdain ;
Worth, as nought worth, rejected ;
And faith, fair scorn doth gain.

*From so ungrateful fancy,
From such a female franzy,
From them that use men thus,
Good Lord, deliver us !*

Weep ! neighbours, weep ! Do you not hear it said
That Love is dead ?

His deathbed, peacock's folly ;
His winding-sheet is shame ;
His will, false-seeming holy ;
His sole exec'tor, blame.

*From so ungrateful fancy,
From such a female franzy,
From them that use men thus,
Good Lord, deliver us !*

Let dirge be sung, and trentals rightly read
For Love is dead.

Sir Wrong his tomb ordaineth
My mistress' marble heart ;
Which epitaph containeth—
' Her eyes were once his dart.

*From so ungrateful fancy,
From such a female franzy,
From them that use men thus,
Good Lord, deliver us !*

Alas, I lie : rage hath this error bred ;
Love is not dead.

Love is not dead, but sleepeth
In her unmatched mind,
Where she his counsel keepeth,
Till due desert she find.

*Therefore, from so vile fancy,
To call such wit a franzy,
Who love can temper thus,
Good Lord, deliver us !*

Sidney.

Certain sonnets never before printed.

In Arcadia, 1598. (Written before 1585.)

Leave me, O Love !

LEAVE me, O Love, which reachest but to dust,
And thou, my mind, aspire to higher things ;
Grow rich in that which never taketh rust :
Whatever fades, but fading pleasure brings.
Draw in thy beams, and humble all thy might
To that sweet yoke where lasting freedoms be,
Which breaks the clouds and opens forth the light
That doth both shine and give us sight to see.
Oh, take fast hold ! Let that light be thy guide
In this small course which birth draws out to death,
And think how evil becometh him to slide
Who seeketh heaven, and comes of heavenly breath.
Then, farewell, world ! thy uttermost I see.
Eternal Love, maintain thy life in me !

Sidney.

Ibid.

Cupid's Indictment

O YES, O yes ! if any maid
Whom leering Cupid has betrayed

To frowns of spite, to eyes of scorn,
 And would in madness now see torn
 The boy in pieces,—let her come
 Hither, and lay on him her doom.

O yes, O yes ! has any lost
 A heart which many a sigh hath cost ?
 Is any cozened of a tear
 Which as a pearl disdain does wear ?
 Here stands the thief,—let her but come
 Hither, and lay on him her doom.

Is any one undone by fire,
 And turned to ashes through desire ?
 Did ever any lady weep,
 Being cheated of her golden sleep
 Stolen by sick thoughts ?—the pirate's found,
 And in her tears he shall be drowned.

Read his indictment, let him hear
 What he's to trust to. Boy, give ear !

Lyly.

Galathea, 1592.

(Acted 1585. Text 1632.)

A doubtful Choice

WERE I a king I could command content.
 Were I obscure, unknown should be my cares.
 And were I dead, no thoughts should me torment,
 Nor words, nor wrongs, nor loves, nor hopes, nor fears.
 A doubtful choice, of three things one to crave,
 A kingdom, or a cottage, or a grave.

Oxford.

B. M. Add. MS. 22583.

(Poem written before 1586.)*

Before 1586

Of his Cynthia

AWAY with these self-loving lads,
Whom Cupid's arrow never glads !
Away, poor souls, that sigh and weep
In love of those that lie asleep !

For Cupid is a meadow god,
And forceth none to kiss the rod.

Sweet Cupid's shafts, like destiny,
Doth causeless good or ill decree.
Desert is born out of his bow,
Reward upon his wing doth go.

What fools are they that have not known
That Love likes no laws but his own !

My songs they be of Cynthia's praise,
I wear her rings on holidays ;
In every tree I write her name,
And every day I read the same.

Where honour Cupid's rival is,
There miracles are seen of his.

If Cynthia crave her ring of me,
I blot her name out of the tree.
If doubt do darken things held dear,
Then well fare nothing once a year !

For many run, but one must win ;
Fools, only, hedge the cuckoo in.

The worth that worthiness should move
Is love, that is the bow of Love.
And love as well the foster can
As can the mighty nobleman.

Sweet saint, 'tis true you worthy be,
Yet without love nought worth to me.

Brooke.

Caelica, in *Certain Learned and Elegant Works*, 1633.
(Written before 1586.)*

Before 1586

More than most fair

MORE than most fair, full of that heavenly fire
Kindled above to show the Maker's glory !
Beauty's first-born, in whom all powers conspire
To write the Graces' life, and Muses' story !—
If in my heart all saints else be defaced,
Honour the shrine where you alone are placed.

Thou window of the sky, and pride of spirits,
True character of honour in perfection !
Thou heavenly creature, judge of earthly merits,
And glorious prison of man's pure affection !—
If in my heart all nymphs else be defaced,
Honour the shrine where you alone are placed.

Brooke.

Caelica. 1633.

(Written before 1586.)

You little stars that live in skies

You little stars that live in skies,
And glory in Apollo's glory,
In whose aspects conjoin'd lies
The heaven's will and nature's story,
Joy to be likened to those eyes,
Which eyes make all eyes glad or sorry :
For when you force thoughts from above,
These overrule your force by love.

And thou, O Love, which in these eyes
Hast married Reason with Affection,
And made them saints of Beauty's skies
Where joys are shadows of perfection,

Before 1586

Lend me thy wings that I may rise
Up not by worth but thy election :
For I have vowed, in strangest fashion,
To love and never seek compassion.

Brooke.

Ibid.

Myra

I, WITH whose colours Myra dressed her head,
I, that ware posies of her own hand-making,
I, that mine own name in the chimneys read
By Myra finely wrought ere I was waking,—
Must I look on, in hope time coming may
With change bring back my turn again to play ?

I, that on Sunday at the church-stile found
A garland sweet, with true-love knots in flowers,
Which I to wear about mine arm was bound,
That each of us might know that all was ours,—
Must I now lead an idle life in wishes,
And follow Cupid for his loaves and fishes ?

I, that did wear the ring her mother left,
I, for whose love she gloried to be blamed,
I, with whose eyes her eyes committed theft,
I, who did make her blush when I was named,—
Must I lose ring, flowers, blush, theft, and go naked,
Watching with sighs till dead love be awakèd ?

I, that, when drowsy Argus fell asleep,
Like jealousy o'erwatchèd with desire,
Was even warnèd modesty to keep,
While her breath, speaking, kindled Nature's fire,—
Must I look on a-cold, while others warm them ?
Do Vulcan's brothers in such fine nets arm them ?

Before 1586

Was it for this that I might Myra see
Washing the water with her beauties white ?
Yet would she never write her love to me.
Thinks wit of change, while thoughts are in delight ?
Mad girls must safely love as they may leave ;
No man can print a kiss : lines may deceive.
Brooke.

Caelica, 1633.

(Written before 1586.)

Tichborne's Elegy, written in the Tower before his execution, 1586

My prime of youth is but a frost of cares ;
My feast of joy is but a dish of pain ;
My crop of corn is but a field of tares ;
And all my good is but vain hope of gain :
The day is past, and yet I saw no sun ;
And now I live, and now my life is done.

My tale was heard, and yet it was not told ;
My fruit is fall'n, and yet my leaves are green ;
My youth is spent, and yet I am not old ;
I saw the world, and yet I was not seen :
My thread is cut, and yet it is not spun ;
And now I live, and now my life is done.

I sought my death, and found it in my womb ;
I looked for life, and saw it was a shade ;
I trod the earth, and knew it was my tomb ;
And now I die, and now I was but made :
My glass is full, and now my glass is run ;
And now I live, and now my life is done.

Tichborne.

Verses of Praise and Joy, 1586.

beauties white] possibly, beauty's white.

Content

IN crystal towers and turrets richly set
 With glittering gems that shine against the sun,
 In regal rooms of jasper and of jet,
 Content of mind not always likes to wone ;
 But oftentimes it pleaseth her to stay
 In simple cotes closed in with walls of clay.

*Whitney.**A Choice of Emblems, 1586.***A mind content*

SWEET are the thoughts that savour of content ;
 The quiet mind is richer than a crown ;
 Sweet are the nights in careless slumber spent ;
 The poor estate scorns fortune's angry frown :
 Such sweet content, such minds, such sleep, such bliss,
 Beggars enjoy, when princes oft do miss.

The homely house that harbours quiet rest ;
 The cottage that affords no pride nor care ;
 The mean that 'grees with country music best ;
 The sweet consort of mirth and music's fare ;
 Obscur'd life sets down a type of bliss :
 A mind content both crown and kingdom is.

Greene.

Greene's Farewell to Folly, 1591.
 (Registered 1587.)

In praise of his lady

LIKE as the Bay, that bears on branches sweet
 The Laurel leaf that lasteth alway green,
 To change his hue for weather, dry or weat,
 Or else to lose his leaf, is seldom seen ;

wone] dwell.

music's fare] 1591 ; modest fare, W. J. Linton, 1882.

So doth my dear for aye continue still,
 As faithful as the loving turtle-dove,
 Rewarding me according to my will
 With faithful heart for my most trusty love.
 And sith the time that we our love began,
 Most trusty she yet hath endurèd aye,
 And changeth not for any other man ;
 So constant she of faith in heart doth stay.
 Wherefore unto that tree I her compare,
 That never loseth leaf, no more doth she
 Lose trièd truth, however that she fare,
 But always one by love in heart to me.
 Then boast I on this branch of Bays most pure,
 Sith that so sweet I find it at my heart,
 And love while that my life shall aye endure,
 And till that death our bodies two shall part.
Grove.

Pelops and Hippodamia, 1587.

If women could be fair

IF women could be fair, and yet not fond,
 Or that their love were firm, not fickle still,
 I would not marvel that they make men bond
 By service long to purchase their good will ;
 But when I see how frail those creatures are,
 I muse that men forget themselves so far.

To mark the choice they make, and how they change,
 How oft from Phoebus they do flee to Pan ;
 Unsettled still, like haggards wild they range,
 These gentle birds that fly from man to man,—
 Who would not scorn and shake them from the fist,
 And let them fly, fair fools, which way they list ?

Yet for disport we fawn and flatter both,
 To pass the time when nothing else can please,
 And train them to our lure with subtle oath,
 Till, weary of their wiles, ourselves we ease ;
 And then we say when we their fancy try,
 To play with fools, oh, what a fool was I !

Oxford

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.

(Variant in W. Byrd's *Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs*, 1588.)

My mind to me a kingdom is

My mind to me a kingdom is,
 Such present joys therein I find,
 That it excels all other bliss
 That earth affords or grows by kind.
 Though much I want which most would have,
 Yet still my mind forbids to crave.

No princely pomp, no wealthy store,
 No force to win the victory,
 No wily wit to salve a sore,
 No shape to feed a loving eye ;
 To none of these I yield as thrall,
 For why my mind doth serve for all.

I see how plenty suffers oft,
 And hasty climbers soon do fall ;
 I see that those which are aloft
 Mishap doth threaten most of all ;
 They get with toil, they keep with fear :
 Such cares my mind could never bear.

Content I live, this is my stay—
 I seek no more than may suffice ;

earth] MS. correction ; first written, world.

For why] Because.

I press to bear no haughty sway ;
 Look, what I lack my mind supplies :
 Lo ! thus I triumph like a king,
 Content with that my mind doth bring.

Some have too much, yet still do crave ;
 I little have, and seek no more.
 They are but poor, though much they have,
 And I am rich with little store :
 They poor, I rich ; they beg, I give ;
 They lack, I leave ; they pine, I live.

I laugh not at another's loss ;
 I grudge not at another's gain ;
 No worldly waves my mind can toss ;
 My state at one doth still remain :
 I fear no foe, I fawn no friend ;
 I loathe not life, nor dread my end.

Some weigh their pleasure by their lust,
 Their wisdom by their rage of will ;
 Their treasure is their only trust,
 A cloak'd craft their store of skill :
 But all the pleasure that I find
 Is to maintain a quiet mind.

My wealth is health and perfect ease,
 My conscience clear my choice defence ;
 I neither seek by bribes to please,
 Nor by deceit to breed offence :
 Thus do I live ; thus will I die ;
 Would all did so as well as I !

Dyer.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.

(Variant in W. Byrd's *Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs*, 1588.)

Bethsabe bathing

Hot sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air,
 Black shade, fair nurse, shadow my white hair :
 Shine, sun ; burn, fire ; breathe, air, and ease me ;
 Black shade, fair nurse, shroud me and please me :
 Shadow, my sweet nurse, keep me from burning,
 Make not my glad cause cause of mourning.

Let not my beauty's fire
 Inflamm unstaidd desire,
 Nor pierce any bright eye
 That wand'reth lightly.

*Peele.**David and Bethsabe*, 1599.

(Registered 1594. Acted c. 1588 ?)*

Fair is my Love

FAIR is my Love, for April in her face ;
 Her lovely breasts September claims his part ;
 And lordly Jūly in her eyes takes place ;
 But cold December dwelleth in her heart :
 Blest be the months that sets my thoughts on fire !
 Accurst that month that hind'reth my desire !

Like Phoebus' fire, so sparkles both her eyes ;
 As air perfumed with amber is her breath ;
 Like swelling waves her lovely teats do rise ;
 As earth her heart, cold, dateth me to death :
 Ay me, poor man, that on the earth do live,
 When unkind earth death and despair doth give !

In pomp sits mercy seated in her face ;
 Love 'twixt her breasts his trophies doth imprint ;
 Her eyes shines favour, courtesy, and grace ;
 But touch her heart, ah, that is framed of flint !

That 'fore my harvest in the grass bears grain,
The rock will wear, washed with a winter's rain.

Perimedes, the Blacksmith, 1588.

Greene.

*In praise of his loving and best beloved
Fawnia*

AH ! were she pitiful as she is fair,
Or but as mild as she is seeming so,
Then were my hopes greater than my despair,
Then all the world were heaven, nothing woe.
Ah ! were her heart relenting as her hand,
That seems to melt even with the mildest touch,
Then knew I where to seat me in a land,
Under wide heavens, but yet there is not such.
So as she shows, she seems the budding rose,
Yet sweeter far than is an earthly flower,
Sovereign of beauty, like the spray she grows,
Compassed she is with thorns and cankered flower :
Yet were she willing to be plucked and worn,
She would be gathered, though she grew on thorn.

Ah ! when she sings, all music else be still,
For none must be comparèd to her note ;
Ne'er breathed such glee from Philomela's bill,
Nor from the morning-singer's swelling throat.
Ah ! when she riseth from her blissful bed,
She comforts all the world, as doth the sun,
And at her sight the night's foul vapour's fled ;
When she is set, the gladsome day is done.
O glorious sun, imagine me the west,
Shine in my arms, and set thou in my breast !

Greene (?)

Pandosto, 1588.
(Text'1694.)*

Under . . . 'such] Dyce, 1831 ; Under the wide heavens, but yet
not such, 1694. vapour's] Dyce, 1831 ; vapours, 1694.

Though Amaryllis dance in green

THOUGH Amaryllis dance in green
 Like Fairy Queen,
 And sing full clear ;
 Corinna can, with smiling, cheer.
 Yet since their eyes make heart so sore,
 Hey ho ! chill love no more.

My sheep are lost for want of food,
 And I so wood
 That all the day
 I sit and watch a herd-maid gay,
 Who laughs to see me sigh so sore ;
 Hey ho ! chill love no more.

Her loving looks, her beauty bright,
 Is such delight
 That all in vain
 I love to like, and lose my gain
 For her, that thanks me not therefore.
 Hey ho ! chill love no more.

Ah, wanton eyes ! my friendly foes
 And cause of woes,
 Your sweet desire
 Breeds flames of ice, and freezing fire.
 Ye scorn to see me weep so sore :
 Hey ho ! chill love no more.

Love ye who list, I force him not :
 Sith God it wot,
 The more I wail,
 The less my sighs and tears prevail :

chill] I will. wood] mad, distracted.
 freezing] Bullen 1891 ; freeze in, 1588. sith] since.

What shall I do, but say therefore,
Hey ho ! chill love no more.

Anon.

W. Byrd's *Psalms, Sonnets, and Songs*, 1588.

The quiet Life

WHAT pleasure have great princes
More dainty to their choice
Than herdmen wild, who careless
In quiet life rejoice,
And fortune's fate not fearing
Sing sweet in summer morning ?

Their dealings, plain and rightful,
Are void of all deceit ;
They never know how spiteful
It is to kneel and wait
On favourite presumptuous
Whose pride is vain and sumptuous.

All day their flocks each tendeth ;
At night they take their rest ;
More quiet than who sendeth
His ship into the East,
Where gold and pearl are plenty,
But getting, very dainty.

For lawyers and their pleading,
They esteem it not a straw ;
They think that honest meaning
Is of itself a law ;
Where conscience judgeth plainly
They spend no money vainly.

Oh, happy who thus liveth,
 Not caring much for gold ;
 With clothing which sufficeth
 To keep him from the cold !
 Though poor and plain his diet
 Yet merry it is, and quiet.

Ibid.

Anon.

Syrinx

PAN's Syrinx was a girl indeed,
 Though now she 's turned into a reed ;
 From that dear reed Pan's pipe does come,
 A pipe that strikes Apollo dumb ;
 Nor flute, nor lute, nor gittern can
 So chant it as the pipe of Pan :
 Cross-gartered swains and dairy girls,
 With faces smug and round as pearls,
 When Pan's shrill pipe begins to play,
 With dancing wear out night and day :
 The bagpipe's drone his hum lays by
 When Pan sounds up his minstrelsy ;
 His minstrelsy ! oh, base ! this quill—
 Which at my mouth with wind I fill—
 Puts me in mind, though her I miss,
 That still my Syrinx' lips I kiss.

Lyly.

Midas, 1592.

(Acted 1589. Text 1632.)

Daphne

My Daphne's hair is twisted gold,
 Bright stars a-piece her eyes do hold,
 My Daphne's brow enthrones the graces,
 My Daphne's beauty stains all faces ;

On Daphne's cheek grow rose and cherry,
 On Daphne's lip a sweeter berry ;
 Daphne's snowy hand but touched does melt,
 And then no heavenlier warmth is felt ;
 My Daphne's voice tunes all the spheres,
 My Daphne's music charms all ears.
 Fond am I thus to sing her praise ;
 These glories now are turned to bays.

Lyly.

Midas, 1592.

(Acted 1589. Text 1632.)

Cruel you be

CRUEL you be who can say nay,
 Since ye delight in other's woe :
 Unwise am I, ye may well say,
 For that I have honoûred you so :
 But blameless I, who could not choose,
 To be enchanted by your eye :
 But ye to blame, thus to refuse
 My service, and to let me die.

Puttenham.

The Art of English Poetrie, 1589.

The earth, late choked with showers

THE earth, late choked with showers,
 Is now arrayed in green ;
 Her bosom springs with flowers,
 The air dissolves her teen :
 The heavens laugh at her glory,
 Yet bide I sad and sorry.

The woods are decked with leaves,
 And trees are clothed gay ;
 And Flora, crowned with sheaves,
 With oaken boughs doth play :

Where I am clad in black,
The token of my wrack.

The birds upon the trees
Do sing with pleasant voices,
And chant in their degrees
Their loves and lucky choices :
When I, whilst they are singing,
With sighs mine arms am wringing.

The thrushes seek the shade,
And I my fatal grave ;
Their flight to heaven is made,
My walk on earth I have :
They free, I thrall ; they jolly,
I sad and pensive wholly.

Lodge.

Scylla's Metamorphosis, 1589.

Samela

LIKE to Diana in her summer weed,
Girt with a crimson robe of brightest dye,
Goes fair Samela ;
Whiter than be the flocks that straggling feed,
When washed by Arethusa faint they lie,
Is fair Samela ;
As fair Aurora in her morning-grey,
Decked with the ruddy glister of her love,
Is fair Samela ;
Like lovely Thetis on a calm'd day,
Whenas her brightness Neptune's fancy move,
Shines fair Samela ;
Her tresses gold, her eyes like glassy streams,
Her teeth are pearl, the breasts are ivory
Of fair Samela ;

Her cheeks, like rose and lily, yield forth gleams,
Her brows, bright arches framed of ebony :

Thus fair Samela

Passeth fair Venus in her bravest hue,
And Juno in the show of majesty

(For she 's Samela),

Pallas in wit : all three, if you well view,
For beauty, wit, and matchless dignity,

Yield to Samela.

Greene.

Menaphon, 1589.

Weep not, my wanton

*Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;
When thou art old there 's grief enough for thee.*

Mother's wag, pretty boy,
Father's sorrow, father's joy ;
When thy father first did see
Such a boy by him and me,
He was glad, I was woe ;
Fortune changed made him so,
When he left his pretty boy,
Last his sorrow, first his joy.

*Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;
When thou art old there 's grief enough for thee.*

Streaming tears that never stint,
Like pearl-drops from a flint,
Fell by course from his eyes,
That one another's place supplies ;
Thus he grieved in every part,
Tears of blood fell from his heart,
When he left his pretty boy,
Father's sorrow, father's joy.

*Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;
When thou art old there 's grief enough for thee.*

The wanton smiled, father wept,
Mother cried, baby leapt ;
More he crowed, more we cried,
Nature could not sorrow hide :
He must go, he must kiss
Child and mother, baby bliss,
For he left his pretty boy,
Father's sorrow, father's joy.

*Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee ;
When thou art old there 's grief enough for thee.*

Greene.

Ibid.

A Jig

THROUGH the shrubs as I can crack,
For my lambs' little ones,
'Mongst many pretty ones—
Nymphs, I mean,—whose hair was black
As the crow ;
Like the snow
Her face and brows shined, I ween ;
I saw a little one,
A bonny pretty one,
As bright, buxom, and as sheen
As was she,
On her knee
That lulled the god, whose arrows warms
Such merry little ones,
Such fair-faced pretty ones,
As dally in love's chiefest harms.
Such was mine,
Whose gay eyne

Made me love. I gan to woo
 This sweet little one,
 This bonny pretty one.
 I wooed hard, a day or two,
 Till she bad
 ' Be not sad,
 Woo no more, I am thine own,
 Thy dearest little one,
 Thy truest pretty one ! '
 Thus was faith and firm love shown,
 As behoves
 Shepherds' loves.

Greene.

Menaphon, 1589.

Of his Mistress

TUNE on my pipe the praises of my Love,
 And, midst thy oaten harmony, recount
 How fair she is that makes thy music mount,
 And every string of thy heart's harp to move.

Shall I compare her form unto the sphere
 Whence sun-bright Venus vaunts her silver shine ?
 Ah, more than that, by just compare, is thine,
 Whose crystal looks the cloudy heavens do clear.

How oft have I descending Titan seen
 His burning locks couch in the sea-queen's lap ;
 And beauteous Thetis his red body wrap
 In watery robes, as he her lord had been.

Whenas my nymph, impatient of the night,
 Bade bright Atreus with his train give place,
 Whiles she led forth the day with her fair face,
 And lent each star a more than Delian light.

Not Jove, or Nature—should they both agree
 To make a woman of the firmament
 Of his mixed purity—could not invent
 A sky-born form so beautiful as she.

Greene.

Ibid.

Love and Jealousy

WHEN gods had framed the sweet of women's face,
 And locked men's looks within their golden hair,
 That Phoebus blushed to see their matchless grace,
 And heavenly gods on earth did make repair ;
 To quip fair Venus' overweening pride,
 Love's happy thoughts to jealousy were tied.

Then grew a wrinkle on fair Venus' brow ;
 The amber sweet of love was turned to gall ;
 Gloomy was heaven ; bright Phoebus did avow
 He could be coy, and would not love at all,
 Swearing, no greater mischief could be wrought
 Than love united to a jealous thought.

Greene.

Ciceronis Amor, 1589.

The passionate Shepherd to his Love

COME live with me and be my Love,
 And we will all the pleasures prove
 That valleys, groves, hills, and fields,
 Woods, or steepy mountains yields.

And we will sit upon the rocks
 Seeing the shepherds feed their flocks,
 By shallow rivers, to whose falls
 Melodious birds sing madrigals.

And I will make thee beds of roses
 And a thousand fragrant posies,
 A cap of flowers, and a kirtle
 Embroidered all with leaves of myrtle ;

A gown made of the finest wool,
 Which from our pretty lambs we pull ;
 Fair lined slippers for the cold,
 With buckles of the purest gold ;

A belt of straw and ivy buds
 With coral clasps and amber studs :
 And if these pleasures may thee move,
 Come live with me and be my Love.

The shepherd swains shall dance and sing
 For thy delight each May morning :
 If these delights thy mind may move,
 Then live with me and be my Love.

Marlowe

England's Helicon, 1600.

(Poem written c. 1589.)*

Quoted, *Merry Wives of Windsor*, III. i. 17-20.

The Nymph's reply to the Shepherd

IF all the world and love were young,
 And truth in every shepherd's tongue,
 These pretty pleasures might me move
 To live with thee and be thy Love.

Time drives the flocks from field to fold,
 When rivers rage and rocks grow cold ;
 And Philomel becometh dumb ;
 The rest complains of cares to come.

The flowers do fade, and wanton fields
 To wayward winter reckoning yields :
 A honey tongue, a heart of gall,
 Is fancy's spring, but sorrow's fall.

Thy gowns, thy shoes, thy beds of roses,
 Thy cap, thy kirtle, and thy posies
 Soon break, soon wither, soon forgotten,
 In folly ripe, in reason rotten.

Thy belt of straw and ivy buds,
 Thy coral clasps and amber studs,
 All these in me no means can move
 To come to thee and be thy Love.

But could youth last, and love still breed,
 Had joys no date, nor age no need,
 Then these delights my mind might move
 To live with thee and be thy Love.

Raleigh (?)

Ibid.

(Poem written c. 1589 ?)*

Adieu Love, untrue Love

WHILE that the sun with his beams hot
 Scorch'd the fruits in vale and mountain,
 Philon the shepherd, late forgot,
 Sitting besides a crystal fountain
 In shadow of a green oak tree,
 Upon his pipe this song played he :
Adieu Love, adieu Love, untrue Love !
Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu Love !
Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.

So long as I was in your sight
 I was your heart, your soul, your treasure ;
 And evermore you sobbed, you sighed,
 Burning in flames beyond all measure.
 Three days endured your love to me,
 And it was lost in other three.
Adieu Love, adieu Love, . . .

Another shepherd you did see,
 To whom your heart was soon enchained ;
 Full soon your love was leapt from me,
 Full soon my place he had obtained :
 Soon came a third your love to win,
 And we were out, and he was in.
Adieu Love, adieu Love, . . .

Sure you had made me passing glad
 That you your mind so soon remov'd,
 Before that I the leisure had
 To choose you for my best belov'd :
 For all my love was past and done
 Two days before it was begun.
*Adieu Love, adieu Love, untrue Love !
 Untrue Love, untrue Love, adieu Love !
 Your mind is light, soon lost for new love.*
Anon.

W. Byrd's *Songs of Sundry Natures*, 1589.

Behold, O man

BEHOLD, O man, that toilsome pains dost take,
 The flowers, the fields, and all that pleasant grows,
 How they themselves do thine ensample make,
 Whiles nothing-envious nature them forth throws

Out of her fruitful lap ; how, no man knows,
 They spring, they bud, they blossom fresh and fair,
 And deck the world with their rich pompous shows ;
 Yet no man for them taketh pains or care,
 Yet no man to them can his careful pains compare.

The lily, lady of the flowering field,
 The flower-de-luce, her lovely paramour,
 Bid thee to them thy fruitless labours yield,
 And soon leave off this toilsome weary stour :
 Lo ! lo, how brave she decks her bounteous bower,
 With silken curtains and gold coverlets,
 Therein to shroud her sumptuous belamour,
 Yet neither spins nor cards, ne cares nor frets,
 But to her mother nature all her care she lets.

Why then dost thou, O man, that of them all
 Art lord, and eke of nature sovereign,
 Wilfully make thyself a wretched thrall,
 And waste thy joyous hours in needless pain,
 Seeking for danger and adventures vain ?
 What boots it all to have, and nothing use ?
 Who shall him rue, that, swimming in the main,
 Will die for thirst, and water doth refuse ?
 Refuse such fruitless toil, and present pleasures choose.

Spenser.

The Faerie Queen, 1590.
 (Bk. II. Cant. vi.)

Gather the rose

The whiles some one did chant this lovely lay—
 Ah, see, who so fair thing dost fain to see,
 In springing flower the image of thy day ;
 Ah, see the virgin rose, how sweetly she
 Doth first peep forth with bashful modesty,

That fairer seems, the less ye see her may ;
 Lo, see, soon after, how more bold and free
 Her barèd bosom she doth broad display ;
 Lo, see, soon after, how she fades and falls away.

So passeth, in the passing of a day,
 Of mortal life, the leaf, the bud, the flower,
 Ne more doth flourish after first decay,
 That erst was sought to deck both bed and bower
 Of many a lady, and many a paramour :
 Gather therefore the rose whilst yet is prime,
 For soon comes age that will her pride deflower :
 Gather the rose of love whilst yet is time,
 Whilst loving thou may'st lovèd be with equal crime.
Spenser.

The Faerie Queen, 1590.
 (Bk. II. Cant. xii.)

O Cupid! monarch over kings

O CUPID ! monarch over kings,
 Wherefore hast thou feet and wings ?
 It is to show how swift thou art,
 When thou wound'st a tender heart !
 Thy wings being clipped, and feet held still,
 Thy bow so many could not kill.

It is all one, in Venus' wanton school,
 Who highest sits, the wise man or the fool.
 Fools in love's college
 Have far more knowledge
 To read a woman over,
 Than a neat prating lover :
 Nay, 'tis confessed
 That fools please women best.

Lyly.

Mother Bombie, 1594.
 (Acted 1590. Text 1632.)

Of Death

ALAS, with what tormenting fire
 Us martyreth this blind desire
 To stay our life from flying !
 How ceaselessly our minds doth rack,
 How heavy lies upon our back,
 This dastard fear of dying !

Death rather healthful succour gives,
 Death rather all mishaps relieves
 That life upon us throweth ;
 And ever to us doth uncloze
 The door whereby from cureless woes
 Our weary soul out goeth.

What goddess else more mild than she
 To bury all our pains can be ?
 What remedy more pleasing ?
 Our pain'd hearts when dolour stings
 And nothing rest or respite brings,
 What help have we more easing ?

Hope, which to us doth comfort give
 And doth our fainting hearts revive,
 Hath not such force in anguish :
 For, promising a vain relief,
 She oft us fails in midst of grief,
 And helpless lets us languish.

But Death, who call on her at need,
 Doth never with vain semblant feed,
 But, when them sorrow paineth,
 So rids their souls of all distress,
 Whose heavy weight did them oppress,
 That not one grief remaineth.

Countess of Pembroke.

Antonius, 1592.
 (Written 1590.)*

Rosalind's Madrigal

Love in my bosom like a bee
 Doth suck his sweet ;
 Now with his wings he plays with me,
 Now with his feet.
 Within mine eyes he makes his nest,
 His bed amidst my tender breast ;
 My kisses are his daily feast,
 And yet he robs me of my rest :
 Ah, wanton, will ye ?

And if I sleep, then percheth he
 With pretty flight,
 And makes his pillow of my knee
 The livelong night.
 Strike I my lute, he tunes the string ;
 He music plays if so I sing ;
 He lends me every lovely thing ;
 Yet cruel he my heart doth sting :
 Whist, wanton, still ye !—

Else I with roses every day
 Will whip you hence,
 And bind you, when you long to play,
 For your offence.
 I 'll shut mine eyes to keep you in,
 I 'll make you fast it for your sin,
 I 'll count your power not worth a pin,—
 Alas ! what hereby shall I win
 If he gainsay me ?

What if I beat the wanton boy
 With many a rod ?
 He will repay me with annoy,
 Because a god.

Then sit thou safely on my knee,
 And let thy bower my bosom be ;
 Lurk in mine eyes, I like of thee.
 O Cupid, so thou pity me,
 Spare not, but play thee !

Lodge.

Rosalind, 1590.
 (Text 1592.)*

A Fancy

First shall the heavens want starry light,
 The seas be robbèd of their waves ;
 The day want sun, and sun want bright,
 The night want shade, the dead men graves ;
 The April, flowers and leaf and tree,
 Before I false my faith to thee.

First shall the tops of highest hills,
 By humble plains be overpried ;
 And poets scorn the Muses' quills ;
 And fish forsake the water-glide ;
 And Iris lose her coloured weed,
 Before I fail thee at thy need.

First direful hate shall turn to peace,
 And love relent in deep disdain ;
 And death his fatal stroke shall cease,
 And envy pity every pain ;
 And pleasure mourn, and sorrow smile,
 Before I talk of any guile.

First time shall stay his stayless race,
 And winter bless his brows with corn ;
 And snow bemoisten Jùly's face,
 And winter spring, and summer mourn,
 Before my pen by help of fame
 Cease to recite thy sacred name.

Lodge.

Ibid.

Rosalind

LIKE to the clear in highest sphere
 Where all imperial glory shines,
 Of selfsame colour is her hair
 Whether unfolded, or in twines :

Heigh ho, fair Rosalind !

Her eyes are sapphires set in snow,
 Resembling heaven by every wink ;
 The gods do fear whenas they glow,
 And I do tremble when I think,

Heigh ho, would she were mine !

Her cheeks are like the blushing cloud
 That beautifies Aurora's face,
 Or like the silver crimson shroud
 That Phoebus' smiling looks doth grace ;

Heigh ho, fair Rosalind !

Her lips are like two budded roses
 Whom ranks of lilies neighbour nigh,
 Within which bounds she balm encloses
 Apt to entice a deity :

Heigh ho, would she were mine !

Her neck like to a stately tower
 Where Love himself imprisoned lies,
 To watch for glances every hour
 From her divine and sacred eyes :

Heigh ho, fair Rosalind !

Her paps are centres of delight,
 Her breasts are orbs of heavenly frame,
 Where Nature moulds the dew of light
 To feed perfection with the same :

Heigh ho, would she were mine !

With orient pearl, with ruby red,
 With marble white, with sapphire blue,
 Her body every way is fed,
 Yet soft in touch and sweet in view :

Heigh ho, fair Rosalind !

Nature herself her shape admires ;
 The gods are wounded in her sight ;
 And Love forsakes his heavenly fires
 And at her eyes his brand doth light :

Heigh ho, would she were mine !

Then muse not, Nymphs, though I bemoan
 The absence of fair Rosalind,
 Since for her fair there is fairer none,
 Nor for her virtues so divine :

Heigh ho, fair Rosalind ;

Heigh ho, my heart ! would God that she were mine !

Lodge.

Rosalind, 1590.
 (Text 1592).

Song

WHENAS the rye reach to the chin,
 And chopcherry, chopcherry ripe within,
 Strawberries swimming in the cream,
 And schoolboys playing in the stream ;
 Then oh, then oh, then oh, my true Love said,
 Till that time come again
 She could not live a maid.

Peele.

The Old Wives' Tale, 1595.
 (Acted c. 1590 ?)*

His golden locks time hath to silver turned

His golden locks time hath to silver turned ;

O time too swift, O swiftness never ceasing !

His youth 'gainst time and age hath ever spurned,

But spurned in vain ; youth waneth by increasing :
Beauty, strength, youth, are flowers but fading seen ;
Duty, faith, love, are roots, and ever green.

His helmet now shall make a hive for bees ;

And, lovers' sonnets turned to holy psalms,

A man-at-arms must now serve on his knees,

And feed on pray'ers, which are age his alms :

But though from court to cottage he depart,

His saint is sure of his unspotted heart.

And when he saddest sits in homely cell,

He 'll teach his swains this carol for a song,—

Blest be the hearts that wish my sovereign well,

Curst be the souls that think her any wrong.'

Goddess, allow this agèd man his right,

To be your beadsman now that was your knight.

Peele.

Polyhymnia, 1590.

The Shepherd's Wife's Song

AH, what is love ? It is a pretty thing,

As sweet unto a shepherd as a king ;

And sweeter too,

For kings have cares that wait upon a crown,

And cares can make the sweetest love to frown :

Ah then, ah then,

If country loves such sweet desires do gain,

What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

His flocks once folded, he comes home at night
As merry as a king in his delight ;

And merrier too,
For kings bethink them what the state require,
Where shepherds careless carol by the fire :

Ah then, ah then,
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

He kisseth first, then sits as blithe to eat
His cream and curds as doth the king his meat ;

And blither too,
For kings have often fears when they do sup,
Where shepherds dread no poison in their cup :

Ah then, ah then,
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

To bed he goes, as wanton then, I ween,
As is a king in dalliance with a queen ;

More wanton too,
For kings have many griefs affects to move,
Where shepherds have no greater grief than love :

Ah then, ah then,
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

Upon his couch of straw he sleeps as sound
As doth the king upon his beds of down ;

More sounder too,
For cares cause kings full oft their sleep to spill,
Where weary shepherds lie and snort their fill :

Ah then, ah then,
If country loves such sweet desires do gain,
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

Thus with his wife he spends the year, as blithe
As doth the king at every tide or sithe ;

And blither too,

For kings have wars and broils to take in hand,
Where shepherds laugh and love upon the land :

Ah then, ah then,

If country loves such sweet desires do gain,
What lady would not love a shepherd swain ?

Greene.

*Greene's Mourning Garment, 1590.**

Hexametra Alexis in laudem Rosamundi

OFF have I heard my lief Corydon report on a love-day,
When bonny maids do meet with the swains in the
valley by Tempe,

How bright-eyed his Phyllis was, how lovely they
glancēd

When fro th' arches ebon black flew looks as a lightning,
That set afire with piercing flames even hearts
adamantine.

Face rose-hued, cherry-red, with a silver taint like a
lily,

Venus' pride might abate, might abash with a blush
to behold her.

Phoebus' wires, compared to her hairs, unworthy the
praising ;

Juno's state and Pallas' wit disgraced with the graces
That graced her, whom poor Corydon did choose for a
love-mate.

Ah ! but had Corydon now seen the star that Alexis
Likes and loves so dear that he melts to sighs when he
sees her :

Did Corydon but see those eyes, those amorous eyelids,

sithe] occasion, time.

lief] dear, beloved.

From whence fly holy flames of death or life in a
moment :

Ah ! did he see that face, those hairs that Venus Apollo
'Bashed to behold, and both, disgraced, did grieve that
a creature

Should exceed in hue, compare both a god and a
goddess :

Ah ! had he seen my sweet paramour, the saint of
Alexis,

Then had he said ' Phyllis, sit down surpassèd in all
points,

For there is one more fair than thou, beloved of Alexis.'

Greene.

Ibid.

Phyllida and Corydon

IN the merry month of May,
In a morn by break of day,
Forth I walked by the woodside,
Whenas May was in his pride.
There I spièd all alone
Phyllida and Corydon.
Much ado there was, God wot,
He would love and she would not.
She said, never man was true ;
He said, none was false to you.
He said, he had loved her long ;
She said, love should have no wrong.
Corydon would kiss her then ;
She said, maids must kiss no men
Till they did for good and all.
Then she made the shepherd call
All the heavens to witness truth,
Never loved a truer youth.

Thus with many a pretty oath,
 Yea and nay, and faith and troth,
 Such as silly shepherds use
 When they will not love abuse ;
 Love, which had been long deluded,
 Was with kisses sweet concluded.
 And Phyllida with garlands gay
 Was made the Lady of the May.

Breton.

*The Honourable Entertainment given to the Queen's
 Majesty in Progress at Elvetham, 1591.*

A Pastoral

SWEET birds ! that sit and sing amid the shady
 valleys,
 And see how sweetly Phyllis walks amid her garden
 alleys,
 Go round about her bower, and sing as ye are bidden :
 To her is only known his faith that from the world is
 hidden.
 And she among you all that hath the sweetest voice,
 Go chirp of him that never told, yet never changed,
 his choice.

And not forget his faith that lived for ever loved
 Yet never made his fancy known, nor ever favour
 moved ;
 And ever let your ground of all your grace be this—
 ' To you, to you, to you the due of love and honour is,
 On you, on you, on you our music all attendeth,
 For as on you our Muse begun, in you all music
 endeth ! '

Breton (?)

*Britton's Bower of Delights, 1597.**
 (Registered 1591.)

With fragrant flowers we strew the way

WITH fragrant flowers we strew the way,
 And make this our chief holiday :
 For though this clime were blessed of yore,
 Yet was it never proud before.

O beauteous Queen of second Troy
 Accept of our unfeignèd joy !

Now th' air is sweeter than sweet balm,
 And satyrs dance about the palm ;
 Now earth, with verdure newly dight,
 Gives perfect sign of her delight.

O beauteous Queen of second Troy
 Accept of our unfeignèd joy !

Now birds record new harmony,
 And trees do whistle melody ;
 Now every thing that nature breeds
 Doth clad itself in pleasant weeds.

O beauteous Queen of second Troy
 Accept of our unfeignèd joy !

Watson.

*The Honourable Entertainment given to the Queen's
 Majesty in Progress at Elvetham, 1591.*

Pluck the fruit and taste the pleasure

PLUCK the fruit and taste the pleasure,
 Youthful Lordings, of delight ;
 Whilst occasion gives you seizure,
 Feed your fancies and your sight :
 After death, when you are gone,
 Joy and pleasure is there none.

Here on earth nothing is stable,
 Fortune's changes well are known ;
 Whilst as youth doth then enable,
 Let your seeds of joy be sown :
 After death, when you are gone,
 Joy and pleasure is there none.

Feast it freely with your lovers,
 Blithe and wanton sweets do fade,
 Whilst that lovely Cupid hovers
 Round about this lovely shade :
 Sport it freely one to one,
 After death is pleasure none.

Now the pleasant spring allureth,
 And both place and time invites :
 But, alas, what heart endureth
 To disclaim his sweet delights ?
 After death, when we are gone,
 Joy and pleasure is there none.

Lodge.

Robert, second Duke of Normandy, 1591.

What thing is love ?

WHAT thing is love ? for, well I wot, love is a thing.
 It is a prick, it is a sting,
 It is a pretty pretty thing ;
 It is a fire, it is a coal,
 Whose flame creeps in at every hole ;
 And as my wit doth best devise,
 Love's dwelling is in ladies' eyes :
 From whence do glance love's piercing darts
 That make such holes into our hearts ;

But, alas] Mod. eds. ; Out alas, 1591.

And all the world herein accord
 Love is a great and mighty lord,
 And when he list to mount so high,
 With Venus he in heaven doth lie,
 And evermore hath been a god
 Since Mars and she played even and odd.

Peele.

The Hunting of Cupid, [1591].
 Drummond MSS. vol. vii.*

Spring

WHEN daisies pied, and violets blue,
 And lady-smocks all silver-white,
 And cuckoo-buds of yellow hue
 Do paint the meadows with delight,
 The cuckoo then, on every tree,
 Mocks married men, for thus sings he,
 Cuckoo, cuckoo !
 O word of fear,
 Unpleasing to a married ear !

When shepherds pipe on oaten straws,
 And merry larks are ploughmen's clocks,
 When turtles tread, and rooks, and daws,
 And maidens bleach their summer smocks,
 The cuckoo then, on every tree,
 Mocks married men, for thus sings he,
 Cuckoo, cuckoo !
 O word of fear,
 Unpleasing to a married ear !

Shakespeare.

Love's Labour's Lost, 1598.
 (Written c. 1591 ?)

Spring, lines 2 and 3] Theobald's transposition, 1733 ; reverse order, 1598 and 1623. Cuckoo, cuckoo !] See Note.

Winter

WHEN icicles hang by the wall,
 And Dick the shepherd blows his nail,
 And Tom bears logs into the hall,
 And milk comes frozen home in pail,
 When blood is nipped, and ways be foul,
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,
Tu-whit to-who !
 A merry note,
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

When all around the wind doth blow,
 And coughing drowns the parson's saw,
 And birds sit brooding in the snow,
 And Marian's nose looks red and raw,
 When roasted crabs hiss in the bowl,
 Then nightly sings the staring owl,
Tu-whit to-who !
 A merry note,
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

Shakespeare

Love's Labour's Lost, 1598.
 (Written c. 1591 ?)

On a day—alack the day !

ON a day—alack the day !—
 Love, whose month is ever May,
 Spied a blossom, passing fair,
 Playing in the wanton air :
 Through the velvet leaves the wind,
 All unseen, gan passage find ;
 That the lover, sick to death,

foul] 1623 ; full, 1598.
 gan] *Passionate Pilgrim*, 1599 ; can, 1598 and 1623.

Wished himself the heaven's breath.
 Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow ;
 Air, would I might triumph so !
 But, alack, my hand is sworn
 Ne'er to pluck thee from thy thorn :
 Vow, alack, for youth unmeet,
 Youth so apt to pluck a sweet.
 Do not call it sin in me
 That I am forsworn for thee :
 Thou for whom Jove would swear
 Juno but an Ethiop were,
 And deny himself for Jove,
 Turning mortal for thy love.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

So sweet a kiss

So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not
 To those fresh morning drops upon the rose,
 As thy eye-beams, when their fresh rays have smote.
 The night of dew that on my cheeks down flows :
 Nor shines the silver moon one half so bright
 Through the transparent bosom of the deep,
 As doth thy face through tears of mine give light :
 Thou shinest in every tear that I do weep ;
 No drop but as a coach doth carry thee,
 So ridest thou triumphing in my woe :
 Do but behold the tears that swell in me,
 And they thy glory through my grief will show :
 But do not love thyself ; then thou wilt keep
 My tears for glasses, and still make me weep.
 O Queen of queens ! how far dost thou excel,
 No thought can think, nor tongue of mortal tell.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

wished] 1632, and *Passionate Pilgrim*, 1599 ; wish, 1598 and 1623.

Who is Silvia

Who is Silvia ? what is she,
 That all our swains commend her ?
 Holy, fair, and wise is she ;
 The heaven such grace did lend her,
 That she might admirèd be.

Is she kind as she is fair ?
 For beauty lives with kindness.
 Love doth to her eyes repair,
 To help him of his blindness ;
 And, being helped, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,
 That Silvia is excelling ;
 She excels each mortal thing,
 Upon the dull earth dwelling :
 To her let us garlands bring.

Shakespeare.

The Two Gentlemen of Verona, 1623.
 (Written 1591.)

Sonnet

THE azured vault, the crystal circles bright,
 The gleaming fiery torches powdered there ;
 The changing round, the shining beamy light,
 The sad and bearded fires, the monsters fair ;
 The prodigies appearing in the air ;
 The rearding thunders and the blustering winds ;
 The fowls in hue and shape and nature rare,
 The pretty notes that winged musicians finds ;
 In earth, the savoury flowers, the metalled minds,
 The wholesome herbs, the hautie pleasant trees,
 The silver streams, the beasts of sundry kinds,
 The bounded roars and fishes of the seas,—

rearding] roaring. minds] mines. hautie] tall, high.

All these, for teaching man, the Lord did frame
To do his will whose glory shines in thame.

King James I.

The Lepanto, 1591.

Hark, all you ladies

HARK, all you ladies that do sleep!
The fairy queen Proserpina
Bids you awake, and pity them that weep.
You may do in the dark
What the day doth forbid.
Fear not the dogs that bark;
Night will have all hid.

But if you let your lovers moan,
The fairy queen Proserpina
Will send abroad her fairies everyone,
That shall pinch black and blue
Your white hands and fair arms,
That did not kindly rue
Your paramours' harms.

In myrtle arbours on the downs,
The fairy queen Proserpina
This night by moonshine, leading merry rounds,
Holds a watch with sweet Love,
Down the dale, up the hill,
No plaints nor griefs may move
Their holy vigil.

All you that will hold watch with Love,
The fairy queen Proserpina
Will make you fairer than Diana's dove.
Roses red, lilies white,
And the clear damask hue,
Shall on your cheeks alight.
Love will adorn you.

All you that love, or loved before,
 The fairy queen Proserpina
 Bids you increase that loving humour more.
 They that have not yet fed
 On delight amorous,
 She vows that they shall lead
 Apes in Avernus.

Campion.

Astrophel and Stella, 1591.

Kisses

My Love bound me with a kiss
 That I should no longer stay ;
 When I felt so sweet a bliss
 I had less power to part away :
 Alas ! that women doth not know
 Kisses make men loth to go.

Yes, she knows it but too well,
 For I heard when Venus' dove
 In her ear did softly tell
 That kisses were the seals of love :
 Oh, muse not then though it be so,
 Kisses make men loth to go.

Wherefore did she thus inflame
 My desires, heat my blood,
 Instantly to quench the same
 And starve whom she had given food ?
 I the common sense can show,
 Kisses make men loth to go.

Had she bid me go at first
 It would ne'er have grieved my heart,
 Hope delayed had been the worst.
 But ah, to kiss and then to part !—

How deep it struck, speak, gods, you know
Kisses make men loth to go.

Campion (?)

R. Jones' *Songs and Airs*, ii., 1601.

(First stanza in *Astrophel and Stella*, 1591.)

Sonnet

I saw the object of my pining thought
Within a garden of sweet Nature's placing ;
Wherein an arbour, artificial wrought,
By workman's wondrous skill the garden gracing,
Did boast his glory, glory far renown'd,
For in his shady boughs my mistress slept :
And with a garland of his branches crown'd,
Her dainty forehead from the sun ykept.
Imperious Love upon her eyelids tending,
Playing his wanton sports at every beck,
And into every finest limb descending,
From eyes to lips, from lips to ivory neck ;
And every limb supplied, and t' every part
Had free access, but durst not touch her heart.

Watson.

The Tears of Fancy, 1593.

(Written before 1592.)

My Mistress

My mistress is a paragon,
The fairest fair alive :
Atrides and Aeacides
For fair less fair did strive.
Her colour fresh as damask rose,
Her breath as violet,
Her body white as ivory,
As smooth as polished jet,

supplied] filled.

As soft as down : and were she down
 Jove might come down and kiss
 A love so fresh, so sweet, so white,
 So smooth, so soft, as this.

Warner.

Albion's England, Bk. vii., 1592.

Fie, fie on blind fancy !

*Fie, fie on blind fancy !
 It hinders youth's joy :
 Fair virgins, learn by me
 To count Love a toy.*

When Love learned first the A B C of delight,
 And knew no figures nor conceited phrase,
 He simply gave to due desert her right,
 He led not lovers in dark winding ways ;
 He plainly willed to love, or flatly answered no.
 But now who lists to prove, shall find it nothing so.

*Fie, fie, then, on fancy !
 It hinders youth's joy :
 Fair virgins, learn by me
 To count Love a toy.*

For since he learned to use the poet's pen,
 He learned likewise with smoothing words to feign,
 Witching chaste ears with trothless tongues of men,
 And wronged faith with falsehood and disdain.
 He gives a promise now, anon he sweareth no :
 Who listeth for to prove, shall find his changings so.

*Fie, fie, then, on fancy !
 It hinders youth's joy :
 Fair virgins, learn by me
 To count Love a toy.*

Greene.

Greene's Groatsworth of Wit, 1592.

Beauty, alas, where wast thou born

BEAUTY, alas, where wast thou born,
 Thus to hold thyself in scorn ?
 Whenas Beauty kissed to woo thee,
 Thou by Beauty dost undo me :
 Heigh-ho ! despise me not.

I and thou in sooth are one,
 Fairer thou, I fairer none :
 Wanton thou, and wilt thou, wanton,
 Yield a cruel heart to plant on ?
 Do me right, and do me reason ;
 Cruelty is cursèd treason :
 Heigh-ho ! I love, heigh-ho ! I love,
 Heigh-ho ! and yet he eyes me not.

Lodge, or Greene.

A Looking Glass for London and England, 1594.
 (Mentioned in Henslowe's Diary, March 1591-2.)

An Ode

Now each creature joys the other,
 Passing happy days and hours ;
 One bird reports unto another
 In the fall of silver showers ;
 Whilst the earth, our common mother,
 Hath her bosom decked with flowers.

Whilst the greatest torch of heaven
 With bright rays warms Flora's lap ;
 Making nights and days both even,
 Cheering plants with fresher sap ;
 My field of flowers, quite bereaven,
 Wants refresh of better hap.

Echo, daughter of the air,
 Babbling guest of rocks and hills,
 Knows the name of my fierce Fair,
 And sounds the accents of my ills :
 Each thing pities my despair,
 Whilst that she her lover kills.

Whilst that she, O cruel maid !
 Doth me and my love despise,
 My life's flourish is decayed
 That depended on her eyes :
 But her will must be obeyed,
 And well he ends, for love who dies.

Daniel.

Delia, 1592. (Text 1602.)

Sonnets

FAIR is my Love, and cruel as she 's fair ;
 Her brow-shades frowns, although her eyes are sunny ;
 Her smiles are lightning, though her pride despair,
 And her disdains are gall, her favours honey.
 A modest maid, decked with a blush of honour,
 Whose feet do tread green paths of youth and love ;
 The wonder of all eyes that look upon her,
 Sacred on earth, designed a saint above.
 Chastity and beauty, which were deadly foes,
 Live reconcil'd friends within her brow ;
 And had she pity to conjoin with those,
 Then who had heard the plaints I utter now ?
 For had she not been fair, and thus unkind,
 My Muse had slept, and none had known my mind.

Daniel.

Ibid.

Look, *Delia*, how we esteem the half-blown rose,
 The image of thy blush and summer's honour,

Whilst yet her tender bud doth undisclose
 That full of beauty, Time bestows upon her ;
 No sooner spreads her glory in the air,
 But straight her wide-blown pomp comes to decline :
 She then is scorned, that late adorned the fair :
 So fade the roses of those cheeks of thine.
 No April can revive thy withered flowers,
 Whose springing grace adorns thy glory now :
 Swift speedy Time, feathered with flying hours,
 Dissolves the beauty of the fairest brow.

Then do not thou such treasure waste in vain,
 But love now whilst thou may'st be loved again.

Daniel.

Ibid.

But love whilst that thou may'st be loved again,
 Now whilst thy May hath filled thy lap with flowers ;
 Now whilst thy beauty bears without a stain,
 Now use the summer smiles, ere winter lours.
 And whilst thou spread'st unto the rising sun
 The fairest flower that ever saw the light,
 Now joy thy time before thy sweet be done ;
 And, Delia, think thy morning must have night,
 And that thy brightness sets at length to west,
 When thou wilt close up that which now thou show'st ;
 And think the same becomes thy fading best,
 Which then shall most inveil and shadow most.

Men do not weigh the stalk for that it was,
 When once they find her flower, her glory, pass.

Daniel.

Ibid.

WHEN men shall find thy flower, thy glory, pass,
 And thou, with careful brow sitting alone,
 Receiv'd hast this message from thy glass,
 That tells the truth and says that all is gone ;

Fresh shalt thou see in me the wounds thou madest,
 Though spent thy flame, in me the heat remaining :
 I that have loved thee thus before thou fadest,
 My faith shall wax, when thou art in thy waning.
 The world shall find this miracle in me,
 That fire can burn when all the matter 's spent :
 Then what my faith hath been thyself shalt see,
 And that thou wast unkind thou may'st repent.
 Thou may'st repent that thou hast scorned my tears,
 When winter snows upon thy sable hairs.

Daniel.

Delia, 1592. (Text 1602.)

BEAUTY, sweet Love, is like the morning dew,
 Whose short refresh upon the tender green
 Cheers for a time, but till the sun doth shew,
 And straight 'tis gone as it had never been.
 Soon doth it fade that makes the fairest flourish,
 Short is the glory of the blushing rose,
 The hue which thou so carefully dost nourish,
 Yet which at length thou must be forced to lose.
 When thou, surcharged with burthen of thy years,
 Shalt bend thy wrinkles homeward to the earth,
 And that, in beauty's lease expired, appears
 The date of age, the Kalends of our death—
 But ah, no more ! this must not be foretold,
 For women grieve to think they must be old.

Daniel.

Ibid.

I MUST not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read
 Lines of delight, whereon her youth might smile :
 Flowers have a time before they come to seed,
 And she is young, and now must sport the while :

And sport, sweet maid, in season of these years,
 And learn to gather flowers before they wither ;
 And where the sweetest blossoms first appears
 Let love and youth conduct thy pleasures thither.
 Lighten forth smiles to clear the clouded air,
 And calm the tempest which my sighs do raise :
 Pity and smiles do best become the fair,
 Pity and smiles must only yield thee praise.

Make me to say, when all my griefs are gone,
 ' Happy the heart that sighed for such a one ! '

Daniel.

Ibid.

CARE-CHARMER Sleep, son of the sable night,
 Brother to death, in silent darkness born,
 Relieve my languish, and restore the light ;
 With dark forgetting of my care return.
 And let the day be time enough to mourn
 The shipwreck of my ill-adventured youth :
 Let waking eyes suffice to wail their scorn,
 Without the torment of the night's untruth.
 Cease, dreams, the images of day-desires,
 To model forth the passions of the morrow ;
 Never let rising sun approve you liars,
 To add more grief to aggravate my sorrow :
 Still let me sleep, embracing clouds in vain,
 And never wake to feel the day's disdain.

Daniel.

Ibid.

LET others sing of knights and paladins
 In agèd accents and untimely words,
 Paint shadows in imaginary lines,
 Which well the reach of their high wits records :

But I must sing of thee, and those fair eyes
 Authentic shall my verse in time to come,
 When yet the unborn shall say, ' Lo, where she lies,
 Whose beauty made him speak that else was dumb.'
 These are the arks, the trophies, I erect,
 That fortify thy name against old age ;
 And these thy sacred virtues must protect
 Against the dark and Time's consuming rage.
 Though the error of my youth in them appear,
 Suffice they show I lived, and loved thee dear.

Daniel.

Delia, 1592. (Text 1602.)

What if a day or a month or a year

WHAT if a day, or a month, or a year
 Crown thy desire with a thousand sweet contentings ;
 Cannot the chance of a night or an hour
 Cross thy delight with as many sad tormentings ?
 Fortune, honour, beauty, youth,
 Are but blossoms dying ;
 Wanton pleasures, doting love,
 Are but shadows flying.
 All our joys
 Are but toys,
 Idle thoughts deceiving.
 None have power
 Of an hour
 In their lives' bereaving.

Earth's but a point to the world ; and a man
 Is but a point to the earth's compar'd centre.
 Shall then a point in a point be so vain
 As to triumph in a silly point's adventure ?

month] MS. 112 ; night, MS. 148.
 as many] MS. 112 ; a thousand, MS. 148.

All is hazard that we have,
 Here is no abiding ;
 Days of pleasure are but streams
 Through fair meadows gliding.
 Weal or woe,
 Time doth go,
 In time 's no returning.
 Secret fates
 Guide our states
 Both in mirth and mourning.

Campion (?)

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 148, [c. 1599].*
 (Also in MS. Rawl. Poet. 112, c. 1592.)

What cunning can express

WHAT cunning can express
 The favour of her face,
 To whom in this distress
 I do appeal for grace ?
 A thousand Cupids fly
 About her gentle eye.

From which each throws a dart
 That kindleth soft sweet fire
 Within my sighing heart,
 Possessèd by desire ;
 No sweeter life I try
 Than in her love to die.

The lily in the field,
 That glories in his white,
 For pureness now must yield,
 And render up his right ;
 Heaven pictured in her face
 Doth promise joy and grace.

are but] MS.112; like to, MS.148. weal] MS.112; wealth, MS.148.

Fair Cynthia's silver light,
 That beats on running streams,
 Compares not with her white,
 Whose hairs are all sunbeams.
 Her virtues so do shine
 As day unto mine eyne.

With this there is a red
 Exceeds the damask rose,
 Which in her cheeks is spread,
 Whence every favour grows.
 In sky there is no star
 That she surmounts not, far.

When Phoebus from the bed
 Of Thetis doth arise,
 The morning blushing red
 In fair carnation-wise,
 He shows it in her face
 As queen of every grace.

This pleasant lily white,
 This taint of roseate red,
 This Cynthia's silver light,
 This sweet fair Dea spread,
 These sunbeams in mine eye,
 These beauties make me die.

Oxford.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

Corydon to his Phyllis

ALAS, my heart ! mine eye hath wrong'd thee,
 Presumptuous eye, to gaze on Phyllis' face,
 Whose heavenly eye no mortal man may see
 But he must die, or purchase Phyllis' grace.

taint] tint.

Poor Corydon ! the nymph, whose eye doth move
 thee,
 Doth love to draw, but is not drawn to love thee.

Her beauty, Nature's pride and shepherds' praise ;
 Her eye, the heavenly planet of my life ;
 Her matchless wit and grace her fame displays,
 As if that Jove had made her for his wife :
 Only her eyes shoot fiery darts to kill,
 Yet is her heart as cold as Caucase hill.

My wings too weak to fly against the sun,
 Mine eyes unable to sustain her light,
 My heart doth yield that I am quite undone—
 Thus hath fair Phyllis slain me with her sight :
 My bud is blasted, withered is my leaf,
 And all my corn is rotted in the sheaf.

Phyllis, the golden fetter of my mind !
 My fancy's idol and my vital power !
 Goddess of nymphs and honour of thy kind !
 This age's phoenix, beauty's bravest bower !—
 Poor Corydon for love of thee must die,
 Thy beauty's thrall, and conquest of thine eye

Leave, Corydon, to plough the barren field,
 Thy buds of hope are blasted with disgrace ;
 For Phyllis' looks no hearty love do yield,
 Nor can she love, for all her lovely face.
 Die, Corydon ! the spoil of Phyllis' eye ;
 She cannot love, and therefore thou must die !

Dyer.

Ibid.

Sonnet

LIKE Memnon's rock, touched with the rising sun,
 Which yields a sound and echoes forth a voice ;
 But, when it 's drowned in western seas, is dumb,

And drowsy-like leaves off to make a noise :
 So I, my Love, enlightened with your shine,
 A poet's skill within my soul I shroud,
 Not rude like that which finer wits decline,
 But such as Muses to the best allowed :
 But when your figure and your shape is gone,
 I speechless am, like as I was before ;
 Or if I write, my verse is filled with moan,
 And blurred with tears by falling in such store :
 Then muse not, Licia, if my Muse be slack ;
 For when I wrote I did thy beauty lack.

G. Fletcher (the elder).

Licia, 1593.

A Description of Love

Now what is love, I pray thee tell ?
 It is that fountain and that well
 Where pleasure and repentance dwell.
 It is perhaps that sauncing bell
 That tolls all into heaven or hell.
 And this is love, as I hear tell.

Yet what is love, I pray thee say ?
 It is a work on holy day.
 It is December matched with May,
 When lusty bloods in fresh array
 Hear ten months after of the play.
 And this is love, as I hear say.

Yet what is love, I pray thee sain ?
 It is a sunshine mixed with rain.
 It is a tooth-ache, or like pain ;
 It is a game where none doth gain :
 The lass saith No, and would full fain
 And this is love, as I hear sain.

Yet what is love, I pray thee say ?
 It is a yea, it is a nay,
 A pretty kind of sporting fray ;
 It is a thing will soon away :
 Then take the vantage while you may.
 And this is love, as I hear say.

Yet what is love, I pray thee show ?
 A thing that creeps, it cannot go ;
 A prize that passeth to and fro ;
 A thing for one, a thing for mo ;
 And he that proves must find it so.
 And this is love, sweet friend, I trow.

Raleigh.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

A Fancy

WHEN I admire the rose
 That Nature makes repose
 In you the best of many,
 More fair and blessed than any,
 And see how curious art
 Hath deck'd every part,
 I think, with doubtful view,
 Whether you be the rose, or the rose is you.

Lodge.

The Life and Death of William Longbeard, 1593.

Love guards the roses of thy lips

Love guards the roses of thy lips
 And flies about them like a bee ;
 If I approach he forward skips,
 And if I kiss he stingeth me.

guards] Bullen, 1891 ; guides, 1593.

Love in thine eyes doth build his bower,
 And sleeps within their pretty shine ;
 And if I look the boy will lour,
 And from their orbs shoots shafts divine.

Love works thy heart within his fire,
 And in my tears doth firm the same ;
 And if I tempt it will retire,
 And of my complaints doth make a game.

Love, let me cull her choicest flowers ;
 And pity me, and calm her eye ;
 Make soft her heart, dissolve her lours ;
 Then will I praise thy deity.

But if thou do not, Love, I 'll truly serve her
 In spite of thee, and by firm faith deserve her.

Lodge.

Phyllis: honoured with Pastoral Sonnets, 1593.

Phyllis

My Phyllis hath the morning sun
 At first to look upon her ;
 And Phyllis hath morn-waking birds
 Her risings for to honour.
 My Phyllis hath prime-feathered flowers
 That smile when she treads on them ;
 And Phyllis hath a gallant flock
 That leaps since she doth own them.
 But Phyllis hath so hard a heart—
 Alas that she should have it !—
 As yields no mercy to desert,
 Nor grace to those that crave it.

firm] temper, as iron.

Sweet sun, when thou lookest on,
 Pray her regard my moan ;
 Sweet birds, when you sing to her,
 To yield some pity, woo her ;
 Sweet flowers, whenas she treads on,
 Tell her, her beauty deads one :
 And if in life her love she nill agree me,
 Pray her, before I die she will come see me.

Lodge.

Ibid.

An Ode

Now I find thy looks were feign'd,
 Quickly lost and quickly gain'd.
 Soft thy skin like wool of wethers ;
 Heart unstable, light as feathers ;
 Tongue untrusty, subtle sighted ;
 Wanton will with change delighted.

*Siren pleasant, foe to reason,
 Cupid plague thee for this treason !*

Of thine eyes I made my mirror,
 From thy beauty came mine error ;
 All thy words I counted witty,
 All thy smiles I deem'd pity ;
 Thy false tears that me aggriev'd
 First of all my trust deceiv'd.

*Siren pleasant, foe to reason,
 Cupid plague thee for this treason !*

Feigned acceptance when I ask'd,
 Lovely words with cunning mask'd,
 Holy vows but heart unholy,
 Wretched man ! my trust was folly.

nill] will not.

Lily-white and pretty winking,
 Solemn vows but sorry thinking.
Siren pleasant, foe to reason,
Cupid plague thee for this treason !

Now I see—oh, seemly cruel !—
 Others warm them at my fuel.
 Wit shall guide me in this durance
 Since in love is no assurance.
 Change thy pasture, take thy pleasure,
 Beauty is a fading treasure.
Siren pleasant, foe to reason,
Cupid plague thee for this treason !

Prime youth lasts not, age will follow
 And make white these tresses yellow ;
 Wrinkled face for looks delightful
 Shall acquaint the dame despiteful ;
 And when time shall date thy glory
 Then too late thou wilt be sorry.
Siren pleasant, foe to reason,
Cupid plague thee for thy treason !

Lodge.

Phyllis, 1593.
 (Also in *The Phoenix Nest*, 1593.)

For pity, pretty eyes, surcease

For pity, pretty eyes, surcease
 To give me war, and grant me peace !
 Triumphant eyes, why bear you arms
 Against a heart that thinks no harms,
 A heart already quite appalled,
 A heart that yields and is enthralled ?

date] *The Phoenix Nest* ; eat, *Phyllis*.

Kill rebels, proudly that resist ;
 Not those that in true faith persist
 And, conquered, serve your deity.
 Will you, alas, command me die ?
 Then die I yours, and death my cross ;
 But unto you pertains the loss.

Lodge.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

Love's Witchery

My bonny lass, thine eye,
 So sly,
 Hath made me sorrow so ;
 Thy crimson cheeks, my dear,
 So clear,
 Have so much wrought my woe ;

 Thy pleasing smiles and grace,
 Thy face,
 Have ravished so my sprites,
 That life is grown to nought
 Through thought
 Of love, which me affrights.

 For fancy's flames of fire
 Aspire
 Unto such furious power
 As, but the tears I shed
 Make dead
 The brands, would me devour ;

 I should consume to nought
 Through thought
 Of thy fair shining eye,
 Thy cheeks, thy pleasing smiles,
 The wiles
 That forced my heart to die :

Thy grace, thy face, the part
 Where art
 Stands gazing still to see
 The wondrous gifts and power,
 Each hour,
 That hath bewitch'd me.

Lodge.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

On Sir Philip Sidney

You knew,—who knew not Astrophil ?
 (That I should live to say I knew,
 And have not in possession still !)
 Things known permit me to renew ;
 Of him you know his merit such,
 I cannot say, you hear, too much.

Within these woods of Arcady
 He chief delight and pleasure took ;
 And on the mountain Partheny,
 Upon the crystal liquid brook,
 The Muses met him every day
 That taught him sing, to write, and say.

When he descended down the mount,
 His personage seemed most divine :
 A thousand graces one might count
 Upon his lovely cheerful eyne ;
 To hear him speak and sweetly smile,
 You were in Paradise the while.

A sweet attractive kind of grace,
 A full assurance given by looks,
 Continual comfort in a face,
 The lineaments of Gospel books ;
 I trow that countenance cannot lie
 Whose thoughts are legible in the eye.

Was never eye did see that face,
 Was never ear did hear that tongue,
 Was never mind did mind his grace,
 That ever thought the travel long ;
 But eyes, and ears, and every thought,
 Were with his sweet perfections caught.

Above all others this is he,
 Which erst approv'd in his song
 That love and honour might agree,
 And that pure love will do no wrong.
 Sweet saints ! it is no sin nor blame
 To love a man of virtuous name.

Did never love so sweetly breathe
 In any mortal breast before ;
 Did never Muse inspire beneath
 A poet's brain with finer store :
 He wrote of love with high conceit,
 And beauty reared above her height.

Royden.

Ibid.

(An excerpt from *An Elegy, or friend's
 passion for his Astrophil.*)*

Spring

SPRING, the sweet spring, is the year's pleasant king ;
 Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,
 Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing :

Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo !

The palm and may make country houses gay,
 Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,
 And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay :

Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-we, to-witta-woo !

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,
 Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit,
 In every street these tunes our ears do greet :

Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-ne, to-nitta-woo !

Spring, the sweet spring !

Nashe.

Summer's Last Will and Testament, 1600.
 (Acted 1593.)*

A-maying, a-playing

TRIP and go, heave and ho !
 Up and down, to and fro !
 From the town to the grove,
 Two and two, let us rove
 A-maying, a-playing :
 Love hath no gainsaying,
 So merrily trip and go !

Nashe.

Ibid.

Fair summer droops

FAIR summer droops, droop men and beasts therefore ;
 So fair a summer look for never more :
 All good things vanish less than in a day,
 Peace, plenty, pleasure, suddenly decay.

Go not yet away, bright soul of the sad year,
 The earth is hell when thou leav'st to appear.

What, shall those flowers that decked thy garland erst,
 Upon thy grave be wastefully dispersed ?

O trees, consume your sap in sorrow's source ;
 Streams, turn to tears your tributary course.

Go not yet hence, bright soul of the sad year,
 The earth is hell when thou leav'st to appear.

Nashe.

Ibid.

Autumn

AUTUMN hath all the summer's fruitful treasure ;
 Gone is our sport, fled is poor Croydon's pleasure.
 Short days, sharp days, long nights come on apace :
 Ah, who shall hide us from the winter's face ?
 Cold doth increase, the sickness will not cease,
 And here we lie, God knows, with little ease.

From winter, plague and pestilence, good Lord, deliver us !

London doth mourn, Lambeth is quite forlorn ;
 Trades cry, woe worth that ever they were born !
 The want of term is town and city's harm ;
 Close chambers we do want to keep us warm.
 Long banish'd must we live from our friends :
 This low-built house will bring us to our ends.

From winter, plague and pestilence, good Lord, deliver us !

Nashe.

Ibid.

Adieu ! farewell earth's bliss !

ADIEU ! farewell earth's bliss !
 This world uncertain is :
 Fond are life's lustful joys,
 Death proves them all but toys.
 None from his darts can fly :
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Rich men, trust not in wealth !
 Gold cannot buy you health ;
 Physic himself must fade ;
 All things to end are made ;
 The plague full swift goes by :
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Beauty is but a flower
 Which wrinkles will devour :
 Brightness falls from the air ;
 Queens have died young and fair ;
 Dust hath closed Helen's eye :
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Strength stoops unto the grave :
 Worms feed on Hector brave ;
 Swords may not fight with fate ;
 Earth still holds ope her gate ;
 Come ! come ! the bells do cry.
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Wit with his wantonness
 Tasteth death's bitterness :
 Hell's executioner
 Hath no ears for to hear
 What vain art can reply :
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Haste, therefore, each degree
 To welcome destiny :
 Heaven is our heritage,
 Earth but a player's stage :
 Mount we unto the sky.
 I am sick, I must die.

Lord, have mercy on us !

Nashe.

Summer's Last Will and Testament, 1600.
 (Acted 1593.)

Sonnet

Ah, sweet Content ! where is thy mild abode ?
 Is it with shepherds and light-hearted swains
 Which sing upon the downs, and pipe abroad,
 Tending their flocks and cattle on the plains ?
 Ah, sweet Content ! where dost thou safely rest ?
 In heaven with angels which the praises sing
 Of him that made, and rules at his behest,
 The minds and hearts of every living thing ?
 Ah, sweet Content ! where doth thine harbour hold ?
 Is it in churches, with religious men
 Which please the gods with prayërs manifold,
 And in their studies meditate it then ?
 Whether thou dost in heaven or earth appear,
 Be where thou wilt, thou wilt not harbour here.

*Barnes.**Parthenophil and Parthenophe, 1593.**An Ode*

Why doth heaven bear a sun
 To give the world an heat ?
 Why, there, have stars a seat ?
 On earth, when all is done,
 Parthenophe's bright sun
 Doth give a greater heat ;
 And in her heaven there be
 Such fair bright blazing stars,
 Which still make open wars
 With those in heaven's degree :
 These stars far brighter be
 Than brightest of heaven's stars.
 Why doth earth bring forth roses,
 Violets, or lilies,

Or bright daffodillies ?
 In her clear cheeks she closes
 Sweet damask roses ;
 In her neck, white lilies ;

Violets in her veins.
 Why do men sacrifice
 Incense to deities ?
 Her breath more favour gains,
 And please the heavenly veins
 More than rich sacrifice.

Barnes.

Parthenophil and Parthenophe, 1593.

To Night

O NIGHT ! O jealous Night, repugnant to my measures !
 O Night so long desired, yet cross to my content !
 There's none but only thou that can perform my
 pleasures,
 Yet none but only thou that hindereth my intent.

Thy beams, thy spiteful beams, thy lamps that burn
 too brightly,
 Discover all my trains and naked lay my drifts :
 That night by night I hope, yet fail my purpose nightly,
 Thy envious glaring gleam defeateth so my shifts.

Sweet Night ! withhold thy beams, withhold them till
 to-morrow,
 Whose joys in lack so long a hell of torments breeds ;
 Sweet Night, sweet gentle Night ! do not prolong my
 sorrow :
 Desire is guide to me, and love no loadstar needs.

measures] W. J. Linton, 1882 ; pleasures, 1593.

Let sailors gaze on stars and moon so freshly shining ;
 Let them that miss the way be guided by the light :
 I know my lady's bower, there needs no more divining,
 Affection sees in dark, and love hath eyes by night.

Dame Cynthia ! couch awhile, hold in thy horns from
 shining,
 And glad not louting Night with thy too glorious rays ;
 But be she dim and dark, tempestuous and repining,
 That in her spite my sport may work thy endless praise.

And when my will is wrought, then, Cynthia, shine—
 good lady !—
 All other nights and days, in honour of that night,
 That happy heavenly night, that night so dark and
 shady,
 Wherein my Love had eyes that lighted my delight.

Anon.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

Cf. Midsummer Night's Dream, v. i. 171-4.

Sonnet

LIKE to an hermit poor, in place obscure,
 I mean to spend my days in endless doubt,
 To wail such woes as time cannot recure,
 Where none but Love shall ever find me out.
 My food shall be of care and sorrow made,
 My drink nought else but tears fall'n from mine eyes ;
 And for my light, in such obscur'd shade,
 The flames shall serve that from my heart arise.
 A gown of grief my body shall attire ;
 And broken hope the staff of all my stay ;
 Of late repentance, linked with long desire,
 The couch is made wherein my limbs I 'll lay ;

from shining] W. J. Linton, 1882 ; for shining, 1593.

limbs I 'll lay] 1593 ; bones do lay, MS.

And at my gate despair shall linger still,
To let in death when Love and fortune will.

Anon.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.

(Slight variant in *The Phoenix Nest*, 1593.)

Sweet violets, Love's paradise

SWEET violets, Love's paradise, that spread
Your gracious odours, which you couch'd bear
Within your paly faces,
Upon the gentle wing of some calm breathing wind
That plays amidst the plain,
If by the favour of propitious stars you gain
Such grace as in my lady's bosom place to find,
Be proud to touch those places ;
And when her warmth your moisture forth doth wear,
Whereby her dainty parts are sweetly fed,
Your honours of the flowery meads, I pray,
You pretty daughters of the earth and sun,
With mild and seemly breathing straight display
My bitter sighs, that have my heart undone.

Vermilion roses, that with new day's rise
Display your crimson folds, fresh-looking, fair,
Whose radiant bright disgraces
The rich adorn'd rays of roseate rising morn ;
Ah ! if her virgin's hand
Do pluck your pure, ere Phoebus view the land
And veil your gracious pomp in lovely Nature's scorn ;
If chance my mistress traces
Fast by your flowers to take the summer's air.
Then, woeful blushing, tempt her glorious eyes

To spread their tears, Adonis' death reporting,
 And tell Love's torments, sorrowing for her friend,
 Whose drops of blood within your leaves consorting,
 Report fair Venus moans withouten end.

Then may remorse, in pitying of my smart,
 Dry up my tears, and dwell within her heart.

Anon.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593.

Canzonet

SEE, see, mine own sweet jewel,
 See what I have here for my darling :
 A robin-redbreast and a starling.
 These I give both, in hope to move thee—
 And yet thou say'st I do not love thee.

Anon.

*T. Morley's Canzonets, 1593.**

A Pastoral

ON a hill there grows a flower,
 Fair befall the dainty sweet !
 By that flower there is a bower
 Where the heavenly Muses meet.

In that bower there is a chair,
 Fring'd all about with gold,
 Where doth sit the fairest fair
 That did ever eye behold.

It is Phyllis fair and bright,
 She that is the shepherds' joy ;
 She that Venus did despite,
 And did blind her little boy.

This is she, the wise, the rich,
 That the world desires to see ;
 This is *ipsa quae* the which
 There is none but only she.

Who would not this face admire ?
 Who would not this saint adore ?
 Who would not this sight desire,
 Though he thought to see no more ?

O fair eyes ! yet let me see
 One good look, and I am gone ;
 Look on me, for I am he,
 Thy poor silly Corydon.

Thou that art the shepherds' queen,
 Look upon thy silly swain ;
 By thy comfort have been seen
 Dead men brought to life again.

Make him live that, dying long,
 Never durst for comfort seek :
 Thou shalt hear so sweet a song
 Never shepherd sung the like.

Breton.

B.M. Add. MS. 34064, [c. 1596].
 (Variant in *The Arbor of Amorous
 Devices*, 1597. Registered 1594.)*

A sweet Lullaby

COME, little babe, come, silly soul,
 Thy father's shame, thy mother's grief,
 Born as I doubt to all our dole,
 And to thyself unhappy chief :
 Sing lullaby and lap it warm,
 Poor soul that thinks no creature harm.

That the world] 1597 ; And the world, MS.

Thou little think'st and less dost know
 The cause of this thy mother's moan ;
 Thou want'st the wit to wail her woe,
 And I myself am all alone ;

Why dost thou weep ? why dost thou wail,
 And knowest not yet what thou dost ail ?

Come, little wretch !—Ah, silly heart !
 Mine only joy, what can I more ?
 If there be any wrong thy smart,
 That may the destinies implore,
 'Twas I, I say, against my will :
 I wail the time, but be thou still.

And dost thou smile ? Oh, thy sweet face !
 Would God himself he might thee see !
 No doubt thou wouldst soon purchase grace,
 I know right well, for thee and me :
 But come to mother, babe, and play,
 For father false is fled away.

Sweet boy, if it by fortune chance
 Thy father home again to send,
 If death do strike me with his lance,
 Yet may'st thou me to him commend :
 If any ask thy mother's name,
 Tell how by love she purchased blame.

Then will his gentle heart soon yield :
 I know him of a noble mind :
 Although a lion in the field.
 A lamb in town thou shalt him find :
 Ask blessing, babe, be not afraid !
 His sugared words hath me betrayed.

Then may'st thou joy and be right glad,
 Although in woe I seem to moan :
 Thy father is no rascal lad,
 A noble youth of blood and bone,
 His glancing looks, if he once smile,
 Right honest women may beguile.

Come, little boy, and rock asleep !
 Sing lullaby, and be thou still !
 I, that can do nought else but weep,
 Will sit by thee and wail my fill :
 God bless my babe, and lullaby,
 From this thy father's quality.

Breton (?)

The Arbor of Amorous Devices, 1597.
 (Registered 1594.)

Of Fortune

FORTUNE. in power imperious,
 Used o'er the world and worldlings thus
 To tyrannize :
 When she hath heaped her gifts on us,
 Away she flies.

Her feet, more swift than is the wind,
 Are more inconstant in their kind
 Than autumn blasts ;
 A woman's shape, a woman's mind,
 That seldom lasts.

One while she bends her angry brow,
 And of no labour will allow ;
 Another while
 She fleers again, I know not how,
 Still to beguile.

Fickle in our adversities,
 And fickle when our fortunes rise,
 She scoffs at us,
 That, blind herself, can blear our eyes
 To trust her thus.

The sun, that lends the earth his light,
 Beheld her never over-night
 Lie calmly down,
 But, in the morrow following, might
 Perceive her frown.

She hath not only power and will
 To abuse the vulgar wanting skill,
 But, when she list,
 To kings and clowns doth equal ill
 Without resist.

From chance is nothing franchisèd :
 And till the time that they are dead
 Is no man blessed :
 He only that no death doth dread
 Doth live at rest.

Kyd.

*Cornelia, 1594.**

Sonnets

DEAR to my soul ! then leave me not forsaken !
 Fly not ! my heart within thy bosom sleepeth :
 Even from myself and sense I have betaken
 Me unto thee, for whom my spirit weepeth ;
 And on the shore of that salt teary sea,
 Couched in a bed of unseen seeming pleasure
 Where, in imaginary thoughts, thy fair self lay ;
 But being waked, robbed of my life's best treasure,

I call the heavens, air, earth, and seas to hear
 My love, my truth, and black disdained estate,
 Beating the rocks with bellowings of despair,
 Which still with plaints my words reverberate :
 Sighing, ' Alas, what shall become of me ? '
 Whilst Echo cries, ' What shall become of me ? '

Constable.

Diana, 1594.

If ever Sorrow spoke from soul that loves,
 As speaks a spirit in a man possessed,
 In me her spirit speaks, my soul it moves,
 Whose sigh-swoln words breed whirlwinds in my breast :
 Or like the echo of a passing bell
 Which, sounding on the water, seems to howl,
 So rings my heart a fearful heavy knell,
 And keeps all night in consort with the owl :
 My cheeks with a thin ice of tears is clad,
 Mine eyes, like morning stars, are bleared and red,
 What resteth then but I be raging mad,
 To see that she, my care's chief conduit-head,
 When all streams else help quench my burning heart,
 Shuts up her springs, and will no grace impart.

Constable.

Ibid.

My lady's presence makes the roses red,
 Because to see her lips they blush for shame.
 The lily's leaves, for envy, pale became,
 And her white hands in them this envy bred.
 The marigold the leaves abroad doth spread,
 Because the sun's and her power is the same.
 The violet of purple colour came,
 Dyed in the blood she made my heart to shed.

In brief : all flowers from her their virtue take ;
 From her sweet breath their sweet smells do proceed ;
 The living heat which her eyebeams doth make
 Warmeth the ground, and quickeneth the seed.

The rain, wherewith she watereth the flowers,
 Falls from mine eyes, which she dissolves in showers.

Constable.

Ibid.

Tell me where is fancy bred

TELL me where is fancy bred,
 Or in the heart, or in the head ?
 How begot, how nourish'd ?

Reply, reply.

It is engendered in the eyes,
 With gazing fed ; and fancy dies
 In the cradle where it lies :
 Let us all ring fancy's knell ;
 I 'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell.
 Ding, dong, bell.

Shakespeare.

The Merchant of Venice, 1600.
 (Written c. 1594.)

The Dance of Love

THIS is true Love, by that true Cupid got,
 Which danceth Galliards in your amorous eyes,
 But to your frozen heart approacheth not ;
 Only your heart he dares not enterprize ;
 And yet through every other part he flies,
 And everywhere he nimbly danceth now,
 That in yourself, yourself perceive not how.

in the eyes] 1623 ; in the eye, 1600.

For your sweet beauty, daintily transfused
 With due proportion throughout every part,
 What is it but a dance where Love hath used
 His finer cunning and more curious art ;
 Where all the elements themselves impart,
 And turn, and wind, and mingle with such measure,
 That th' eye that sees it, surfeits with the pleasure ?

Love in the twinkling of your eyelids danceth ;
 Love danceth in your pulses, and your veins ;
 Love, when you sew, your needle's point advanceth,
 And makes it dance a thousand curious strains
 Of winding rounds, whereof the form remains,
 To show that your fair hands can dance the *Hay*,
 Which your fine feet would learn as well as they.

And when your ivory fingers touch the strings
 Of any silver-sounding instrument,
 Love makes them dance to those sweet murmurings,
 With busy skill and cunning excellent.
 Oh, that your feet those tunes would represent
 With artificial motions to and fro,
 That Love, this art in every part might show.
Sir J. Davies.

Orchestra, or a Poem of Dancing, 1596.
 (An excerpt. Poem registered 1594.)

Tityrus to his fair Phyllis

THE silly swain whose love breeds discontent,
 Thinks death a trifle, life a loathsome thing,
 Sad he looks, sad he lies ;
 But when his fortune's malice doth relent,
 Then of love's sweetness he will sweetly sing ;
 Thus he lives, thus he dies.

Then Tityrus, whom love hath happy made,
 Will rest thrice happy in this myrtle shade ;
 For though love at first did grieve him,
 Yet did love at last relieve him.

Dickenson.

The Shepherd's Complaint, [c. 1594].

To Avis

NAY then, farewell, if this be so :
 If you be of the purer stamp,
 'Gainst wind and tide I cannot row,
 I have no oil to feed that lamp :
 Be not too rash, deny not flat,
 For you refuse you know not what.

But rather take a farther day
 For farther trial of my faith,
 And rather make some wise delay
 To see, and take some farther breath :
 He may too rashly be denied
 Whose faithful heart was never tried.

And though I be by jury cast,
 Yet let me live a while in hope :
 And though I be condemned at last,
 Yet let my fancy have some scope :
 And though the body fly away,
 Yet let me with the shadow play.

Willoby (?)

Willobie his Avis, 1594.*

Daphnis to Ganymede

If thou wilt come and dwell with me at home,
 My sheep-cote shall be strowed with new green rushes ;
 We 'll haunt the trembling prickets as they roam
 About the fields, along the hawthorn bushes :

I have a piebald cur to hunt the hare :
So we will live with dainty forest fare.

Nay, more than this, I have a garden plot,
Wherein there wants nor herbs, nor roots, nor flowers,—
Flowers to smell, roots to eat, herbs for the pot,—
And dainty shelters when the welkin lours :
 Sweet smelling beds of lilies and of roses,
 Which rosemary banks and lavender encloses.

There grows the gillyflower, the mint, the daisy
Both red and white, the blue-veined violet,
The purple hyacinth, the spike to please thee,
The scarlet-dyed carnation bleeding yet,
 The sage, the savory, and sweet marjoram,
 Hyssop, thyme, and eye-bright, good for the blind
 and dumb ;

The pink, the primrose, cowslip, and daffadilly,
The harebell blue, the crimson columbine,
Sage, lettuce, parsley, and the milk-white lily,
The rose, and speckled flower called sops-in-wine,
 Fine pretty kingcups, and the yellow boots
 That grows by rivers, and by shallow brooks ;

And many thousand moe, I cannot name,
Of herbs and flowers that in gardens grow,
I have for thee ; and conies that be tame,
Young rabbits, white as swan, and black as crow,
 Some speckled here and there with dainty spots ;
 And more, I have two milch and milk-white goats.

All these, and more, I 'll give thee for thy love,
If these, and more, may tice thy love away :
I have a pigeon-house, in it a dove,
Which I love more than mortal tongue can say ;

And, last of all, I 'll give thee a little lamb
To play withal, new-weanèd from her dam.

Barnfield.

The Affectionate Shepherd, 1594.

(An excerpt.)

Sonnet

It shall be said I died for Coelia !
Then quick, thou grisly man of Erebus,
Transport me hence unto Proserpina,
To be adjudged as ' wilful amorous ' :
To be hung up within the liquid air,
For all the sighs which I in vain have wasted :
To be through Lethe's waters cleansèd fair,
For those dark clouds which have my looks o'ercasted :
To be condemned to everlasting fire,
Because at Cupid's fire I wilful brent me ;
And to be clad, for deadly dumps, in mire.
Among so many plagues which shall torment me
One solace I shall find, when I am over :
It will be known I died a constant lover !

Percy.

Sonnets to the fairest Coelia, 1594.

Sonnet

WHEN, from the tower whence I derive love's heaven,
Mine eyes, quick pursuivants, the sight attached
Of thee, all splendent, I, as out of sweven,
Myself gan rouse, like one from sleep awaked.
Coveting eyes controlled my slowly gait,
And wooed desire to wing my feet for flight ;
Yet unresolved, fear did with eyes debate,
And said 'twas but tralucence of the light !

brent] burnt.

sweven] dream.

tralucence] translucence.

But when approached where thou thy stand didst take,
 At gaze I stood, like deer, when 'ghast he spies
 Some white in thick. Ah, then the arrow strake
 Thorough mine heart, sent from thy tiller eyes.

Dead in thine aim, thou seized what 'longed to thee :
 Mine heart, Zepheria, then became thy fee.

Anon.

Zepheria, 1594.

The Blackbird

In midst of woods or pleasant grove
 Where all sweet birds do sing,
 Methought I heard so rare a sound,
 Which made the heavens to ring.
 The charm was good, the noise full sweet,
 Each bird did play his part ;
 And I admired to hear the same ;
 Joy sprung into my heart.

The blackbird made the sweetest sound,
 Whose tunes did far excel,
 Full pleasantly and most profound
 Was all things plac'd well.
 Thy pretty tunes, mine own sweet bird,
 Done with so good a grace,
 Extols thy name, prefers the same
 Abroad in every place.

Thy music grave, bedeck'd well
 With sundry points of skill,
 Bewrays thy knowledge excellent,
 Engrafted in thy will.

thick] thicket.

tiller] part of cross-bow which controls direction of arrow.

1594-1595

My tongue shall speak, my pen shall write,
In praise of thee to tell.
The sweetest bird that ever was,
In friendly sort, farewell.

Anon.

J. Mundy's *Songs and Psalms*, 1594.

Over hill, over dale

OVER hill, over dale,
Thorough bush, thorough brier,
Over park, over pale,
Thorough flood, thorough fire,
I do wander everywhere,
Swifter than the moon's sphere :
And I serve the fairy queen,
To dew her orbs upon the green.
The cowslips tall her pensioners be ;
In their gold coats spots you see,
Those be rubies, fairy favours,
In those freckles live their savours :
I must go seek some dewdrops here,
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.

Shakespeare.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1600.

(Written c. 1594-5?)

The Fairies' Lullaby

You spotted snakes with double tongue,
Thorny hedgehogs, be not seen ;
Newts and blind-worms do no wrong,
Come not near our fairy queen.
Philomel, with melody,
Sing in our sweet lullaby :

1594-1595

Lulla, lulla, lullaby ; lulla, lulla, lullaby !
 Never harm, nor spell, nor charm,
 Come our lovely lady nigh ;
 So, good night, with lullaby.

Weaving spiders, come not here :
 Hence, you long-legged spinners, hence !
 Beetles black, approach not near ;
 Worm, nor snail, do no offence.
 Philomel, with melody,
 Sing in our sweet lullaby :
 Lulla, lulla, lullaby ; lulla, lulla, lullaby !
 Never harm, nor spell, nor charm,
 Come our lovely lady nigh ;
 So, good night, with lullaby.

Shakespeare.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1600.
 (Written c. 1594-5?)

Now the hungry lion roars

Now the hungry lion roars,
 And the wolf behowls the moon ;
 Whilst the heavy ploughman snores,
 All with weary task fordone.
 Now the wasted brands do glow,
 Whilst the screech-owl, screeching loud,
 Puts the wretch that lies in woe
 In remembrance of a shroud.
 Now it is the time of night
 That the graves, all gaping wide,
 Every one lets forth his sprite,
 In the churchway paths to glide :

behowls] Warburton, 1733 ; beholds, 1600 and 1623.

Before 1595

And we fairies, that do run
By the triple Hecate's team,
From the presence of the sun,
Following darkness like a dream,
Now are frolic ; not a mouse
Shall disturb this hallowed house :
I am sent with broom before,
To sweep the dust behind the door.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Times go by turns

THE loppèd tree in time may grow again,
Most naked plants renew both fruit and flower ;
The sorriest wight may find release of pain,
The driest soil suck in some moistening shower ;
Times go by turns, and chances change by course,
From foul to fair, from better hap to worse.

The sea of fortune doth not ever flow,
She draws her favours to the lowest ebb ;
Her tides hath equal times to come and go,
Her loom doth weave the fine and coarsest web ;
No joy so great but runneth to an end,
No hap so hard but may in fine amend.

Not always fall of leaf, nor ever spring,
No endless night, yet not eternal day ;
The saddest birds a season find to sing,
The roughest storm a calm may soon allay :
Thus, with succeeding turns, God tempereth all,
That man may hope to rise, yet fear to fall.

A chance may win that by mischance was lost ;
The net that holds no great, takes little fish ;

Before 1595

In some things all, in all things none are crossed ;
Few all they need, but none have all they wish.
Unmeddled joys here to no man befall ;
Who least, hath some ; who most, hath never all.

Southwell.

Saint Peter's Complaint, 1595.
(Written before 1595.)

Upon the Image of Death

BEFORE my face the picture hangs,
That daily should put me in mind
Of those cold qualms and bitter pangs
That shortly I am like to find :
But yet, alas, full little I
Do think hereon that I must die.

I often look upon a face
Most ugly, grisly, bare, and thin ;
I often view the hollow place
Where eyes and nose had sometimes bin ;
I see the bones across that lie,
Yet little think that I must die.

I read the label underneath,
That telleth me whereto I must ;
I see the sentence eke that saith
' Remember, man, that thou art dust ! '
But yet, alas, but seldom I
Do think indeed that I must die.

Continually at my bed's head
A hearse doth hang, which doth me tell
That I ere morning may be dead,
Though now I feel myself full well :
But yet, alas, for all this, I
Have little mind that I must die.

Unmeddled] Unmixed. qualms] S. Wastell, 1629 ; names, 1595.

Before 1595

The gown which I do use to wear,
The knife wherewith I cut my meat,
And eke that old and ancient chair
Which is my only usual seat,—
All these do tell me I must die,
And yet my life amend not I.

My ancestors are turned to clay,
And many of my mates are gone ;
My youngers daily drop away,
And can I think to 'scape alone ?
No, no, I know that I must die,
And yet my life amend not I.

Not Solomon, for all his wit,
Nor Samson, though he were so strong,
No king nor person ever yet
Could 'scape, but death laid him along :
Wherefore I know that I must die,
And yet my life amend not I.

Though all the East did quake to hear
Of Alexander's dreadful name,
And all the West did likewise fear
To hear of Julius Caesar's fame,
Yet both by death in dust now lie :
Who then can 'scape, but he must die ?

If none can 'scape death's dreadful dart,
If rich and poor his beck obey,
If strong, if wise, if all do smart,
Then I to 'scape shall have no way.
Oh ! grant me grace, O God, that I
My life may mend, sith I must die.

Southwell.

Maeoniae, 1595.
(Written before 1595.)

Before 1595

The Burning Babe

As I in hoary winter's night stood shivering in the snow,
Surprised I was with sudden heat which made my heart
to glow ;

And lifting up a fearful eye to view what fire was near,
A pretty Babe all burning bright did in the air appear,
Who scorched with excessive heat such floods of tears
did shed,

As though his floods should quench his flames which
with his tears were bred ;

'Alas!' quoth he, 'but newly born, in fiery heats I fry,
Yet none approach to warm their hearts or feel my
fire but I.

My faultless breast the furnace is, the fuel wounding
thorns ;

Love is the fire and sighs the smoke, the ashes shames
and scorns ;

The fuel Justice layeth on, and Mercy blows the coals,
The metal in this furnace wrought are men's defiled
souls,

For which, as now on fire I am, to work them to their
good,

So will I melt into a bath, to wash them in my blood.'
With this he vanished out of sight, and swiftly shrunk
away,

And straight I call'd unto mind that it was Christmas
day.

Southwell.

Saint Peter's Complaint, 1602.
(Written before 1595.)

Sonnets

RUDELY thou wrongest my dear heart's desire,
In finding fault with her too portly pride :
The thing which I do most in her admire
Is of the world unworthy most envied ;

For in those lofty looks is close implied
 Scorn of base things and 'sdain of foul dishonour,
 Threat'ning rash eyes which gaze on her so wide,
 That loosely they ne dare to look upon her.
 Such pride is praise, such portliness is honour,
 That boldened innocence bears in her eyes ;
 And her fair countenance, like a goodly banner,
 Spreads in defiance of all enemies.

Was never in this world ought worthy tried,
 Without some spark of such self-pleasing pride.

Spenser.

Amoretti and Epithalamion, 1595.

SWEET is the rose, but grows upon a brere ;
 Sweet is the juniper, but sharp his bough ;
 Sweet is the eglantine, but pricketh near ;
 Sweet is the fir-bloom, but his branches rough ;
 Sweet is the cypress, but his rind is tough ;
 Sweet is the nut, but bitter is his pill ;
 Sweet is the broom-flower, but yet sour enough ;
 And sweet is moly, but his root is ill.
 So every sweet with sour is tempered still,
 That maketh it be coveted the more ;
 For easy things, that may be got at will,
 Most sorts of men do set but little store.

Why then should I account of little pain,
 That endless pleasure shall unto me gain ?

Spenser.

Ibid.

FRESH Spring, the herald of love's mighty king,
 In whose coat-armour richly are displayed
 All sorts of flowers, the which on earth do spring,
 In goodly colours gloriously arrayed,

brere] briar.

pill] peel.

account] take account.

Go to my Love, where she is careless laid
 Yet in her winter's bower not well awake ;
 Tell her the joyous time will not be stayed
 Unless she do him by the forelock take.
 Bid her, therefore, herself soon ready make,
 To wait on Love amongst his lovely crew ;
 Where every one that misseth then her make,
 Shall be by him amerced with penance due.
 Make haste therefore, sweet Love, whilst it is prime,
 For none can call again the passèd time.

Spenser.

Amoretti and Epithalamion, 1595.

ONE day I wrote her name upon the strand,
 But came the waves and washèd it away :
 Again I wrote it with a second hand,
 But came the tide and made my pains his prey.
 ' Vain man,' said she, ' that dost in vain essay
 A mortal thing so to immortalize ;
 For I myself shall like to this decay,
 And eke my name be wipèd out likewise.'
 ' Not so,' quod I, ' let baser things devise
 To die in dust, but you shall live by fame ;
 My verse your virtues rare shall èternize,
 And in the heavens write your glorious name :
 Where, whenas Death shall all the world subdue,
 Our love shall live, and later life renew.

Spenser.

Ibid.

LACKING my Love, I go from place to place,
 Like a young fawn that late hath lost the hind,
 And seek each where, where last I saw her face,
 Whose image yet I carry fresh in mind.

I seek the fields with her late footing signed ;
 I seek her bower with her late presence decked ;
 Yet nor in field nor bower I her can find ;
 Yet field and bower are full of her aspect :
 But when mine eyes I thereunto direct,
 They idly back return to me again :
 And when I hope to see their true object,
 I find my self but fed with fancies vain.

Cease then, mine eyes, to seek her self to see ;
 And let my thoughts behold her self in me.

Spenser.

Ibid.

FAIR is my Love, when her fair golden heares
 With the loose wind ye waving chance to mark ;
 Fair, when the rose in her red cheeks appears ;
 Or in her eyes the fire of love does spark.
 Fair, when her breast, like a rich-laden bark,
 With precious merchandize she forth doth lay ;
 Fair, when that cloud of pride, which oft doth dark
 Her goodly light, with smiles she drives away.
 But fairest she, when so she doth display
 The gate with pearls and rubies richly dight,
 Through which her words so wise do make their way
 To bear the message of her gentle sprite.

The rest be works of nature's wonderment :
 But this the work of heart's astonishment.

Spenser.

Ibid.

Most glorious Lord of life ! that, on this day,
 Didst make thy triumph over death and sin ;
 And, having harrowed hell, didst bring away
 Captivity thence captive, us to win :

heares] hairs.

This joyous day, dear Lord, with joy begin ;
 And grant that we, for whom thou didest die,
 Being with thy dear blood clean washed from sin,
 May live for ever in felicity !
 And that thy love we weighing worthily,
 May likewise love thee for the same again ;
 And for thy sake, that all like dear didst buy,
 With love may one another entertain :
 So let us love, dear Love, like as we ought ;
 Love is the lesson which the Lord us taught.

Spenser.

Amoretti and Epithalamion, 1595.

Epithalamion

YE learnēd sisters, which have oftentimes
 Been to me aiding, others to adorn,
 Whom ye thought worthy of your graceful rimes,
 That even the greatest did not greatly scorn
 To hear their names sung in your simple lays,
 But joyēd in their praise ;
 And when ye list your own mishaps to mourn,
 Which death, or love, or fortune's wreck did raise,
 Your string could soon to sadder tenor turn,
 And teach the woods and waters to lament
 Your doleful dreriment :
 Now lay those sorrowful complaints aside ;
 And, having all your heads with garland crowned,
 Help me mine own Love's praises to resound ;
 Ne let the same of any be envied :
 So Orpheus did for his own bride,
 So I unto myself alone will sing,
 The woods shall to me answer, and my echo ring.

dreriment] dreariness, grief.

Early, before the world's light-giving lamp
 His golden beam upon the hills doth spread,
 Having dispersed the night's uncheerful damp,
 Do ye awake, and, with fresh lusty-head,
 Go to the bower of my belovèd Love,
 My truest turtle dove ;
 Bid her awake ; for Hymen is awake,
 And long since ready forth his mask to move,
 With his bright tead that flames with many a flake,
 And many a bachelor to wait on him,
 In their fresh garments trim.
 Bid her awake therefore, and soon her dight,
 For lo ! the wishèd day is come at last,
 That shall, for all the pains and sorrows past,
 Pay to her usury of long delight :
 And, whilst she doth her dight,
 Do ye to her of joy and solace sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and your echo ring.

Bring with you all the Nymphs that you can hear,
 Both of the rivers and the forests green,
 And of the sea that neighbours to her near,
 All with gay garlands goodly well-beseen.
 And let them also with them bring in hand
 Another gay garland,
 For my fair Love, of lilies and of roses,
 Bound true-love wise with a blue silk riband ;
 And let them make great store of bridal posies,
 And let them eke bring store of other flowers,
 To deck the bridal bowers.
 And let the ground whereas her foot shall tread,
 For fear the stones her tender foot should wrong,
 Be strewed with fragrant flowers all along,
 And diapered like the discoloured mead ;

tead] torch.

discoloured] variegated.

Which done, do at her chamber door await,
 For she will waken straight ;
 The whiles do ye this song unto her sing,
 The woods shall to you answer, and your echo ring.

Ye Nymphs of Mulla, which with careful heed
 The silver scaly trouts do tend full well,
 And greedy pikes which use therein to feed,
 (Those trouts and pikes all others do excel) ;
 And ye likewise, which keep the rushy lake
 Where none do fishes take ;
 Bind up the locks the which hang scattered light,
 And in his waters, which your mirror make,
 Behold your faces as the crystal bright,
 That when you come whereas my Love doth lie,
 No blemish she may spy.
 And eke, ye lightfoot maids, which keep the deer,
 That on the hoary mountain used to tower,
 And the wild wolves, which seek them to devour,
 With your steel darts do chase from coming near,
 Be also present here,
 To help to deck her, and to help to sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and your echo ring.

Wake now, my Love, awake ! for it is time ;
 The rosy morn long since left Tithone's bed,
 All ready to her silver coach to climb ;
 And Phoebus gins to show his glorious head.
 Hark, how the cheerful birds do chant their lays
 And carol of love's praise !
 The merry lark her matins sings aloft,
 The thrush replies, the mavis descant plays,
 The ouzel shrills, the ruddock warbles soft,
 So goodly all agree, with sweet consent,
 To this day's merriment.

Ah ! my dear Love, why do ye sleep thus long,
 When meeter were that ye should now awake,
 To await the coming of your joyous make,
 And hearken to the birds' love-learn'd song,
 The dewy leaves among :
 For they of joy and pleasance to you sing,
 That all the woods them answer, and their echo ring.

My Love is now awake out of her dreams,
 And her fair eyes, like stars that dimm'd were
 With darksome cloud, now show their goodly beams
 More bright than Hesperus his head doth rear.
 Come now, ye damsels, daughters of delight,
 Help quickly her to dight :
 But first come ye fair Hours, which were begot
 In Jove's sweet paradise of Day and Night ;
 Which do the seasons of the year allot,
 And all that ever in this world is fair
 Do make and still repair :
 And ye three handmaids of the Cyprian queen,
 The which do still adorn her beauty's pride,
 Help to adorn my beautifulest bride ;
 And as ye her array, still throw between
 Some graces to be seen,
 And, as ye use to Venus, to her sing,
 The whiles the woods shall answer, and your echo ring.

Now is my Love all ready forth to come :
 Let all the virgins therefore well await ;
 And ye fresh boys that tend upon her groom
 Prepare yourselves ; for he is coming straight.
 Set all your things in seemly good array,
 Fit for so joyful day,
 The joyful'st day that ever sun did see.
 Fair Sun, show forth thy favourable ray,
 And let thy life-full heat not fervent be,

make] mate.

dreams] Mod. eds. ; dreame, 1595 and 1611.

For fear of burning her sunshiny face,
 Her beauty to disgrace.
 O fairest Phoebus ! father of the Muse,
 If ever I did honour thee aright,
 Or sing the thing that mote thy mind delight,
 Do not thy servant's simple boon refuse ;
 But let this day, let this one day be mine ;
 Let all the rest be thine ;
 Then I thy sovereign praises loud will sing,
 That all the woods shall answer, and their echo ring.

Hark how the minstrels gin to shrill aloud
 Their merry music that resounds from far,
 The pipe, the tabor, and the trembling crowd,
 That well agree withouten breach or jar !
 But, most of all, the damsels do delight
 When they their timbrels smite,
 And thereunto do dance and carol sweet,
 That all the senses they do ravish quite ;
 The whiles the boys run up and down the street
 Crying aloud with strong confusèd noyce,
 As if it were one voice,
 ' Hymen, io Hymen, Hymen ! ' they do shout ;
 That even to the heavens their shouting shrill
 Doth reach, and all the firmament doth fill ;
 To which the people standing all about,
 As in approvance do thereto applaud,
 And loud advance her laud ;
 And evermore they ' Hymen, Hymen ! ' sing,
 That all the woods them answer, and their echo ring.

Lo ! where she comes along with portly pace,
 Like Phoebe from her chamber of the east
 Arising forth to run her mighty race,
 Clad all in white, that seems a virgin best.

mote] might. crowd] a kind of violin. noyce] noise.

So well it her beseems, that ye would ween
 Some angel she had been.
 Her long loose yellow locks like golden wire,
 Sprinkled with pearl, and pearling flowers atween,
 Do like a golden mantle her attire :
 And, being crownèd with a garland green,
 Seem like some maiden queen.
 Her modest eyes, abashèd to behold
 So many gazers as on her do stare,
 Upon the lowly ground affixèd are ;
 Ne dare lift up her countenance too bold,
 But blush to hear her praises sung so loud,
 So far from being proud.
 Nathless do ye still loud her praises sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and your echo ring.

Tell me, ye merchants' daughters, did ye see
 So fair a creature in your town before ;
 So sweet, so lovely, and so mild as she,
 Adorned with beauty's grace and virtue's store ?
 Her goodly eyes like sapphires shining bright,
 Her forehead ivory white,
 Her cheeks like apples which the sun hath rudded,
 Her lips like cherries charming men to bite,
 Her breast like to a bowl of cream uncruddled,
 Her paps like lilies budded,
 Her snowy neck like to a marble tower ;
 And all her body like a palace fair,
 Ascending up, with many a stately stair,
 To honour's seat and chastity's sweet bower.
 Why stand ye still, ye virgins, in amaze
 Upon her so to gaze,
 Whiles ye forget your former lay to sing,
 To which the woods did answer, and your echo
 ring ?

But if ye saw that which no eyes can see,
 The inward beauty of her lively sprite,
 Garnished with heavenly gifts of high degree,
 Much more then would ye wonder at that sight,
 And stand astonished like to those which read
 Medusa's mazeful head.

There dwells sweet love and constant chastity,
 Unspotted faith and comely womanhood,
 Regard of honour and mild modesty ;
 There virtue reigns as queen in royal throne,
 And giveth laws alone,
 The which the base affections do obey,
 And yield their services unto her will ;
 Ne thought of thing uncomely ever may
 Thereto approach to tempt her mind to ill.
 Had ye once seen these her celestial treasures,
 And unreveal'd pleasures,
 Then would ye wonder, and her praises sing,
 That all the woods should answer, and your echo ring.

Open the temple gates unto my Love,
 Open them wide that she may enter in,
 And all the posts adorn as doth behove,
 And all the pillars deck with garlands trim,
 For to receive this saint with honour due,
 That cometh in to you :
 With trembling steps, and humble reverence
 She cometh in, before the Almighty's view.
 Of her ye virgins learn obedience,
 When so ye come into those holy places
 To humble your proud faces.
 Bring her up to th' high altar, that she may
 The sacred ceremonies there partake,
 The which do endless matrimony make ;
 And let the roaring organs loudly play

The praises of the Lord in lively notes ;
 The whiles, with hollow throats,
 The choristers the joyous anthem sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and their echo ring.

Behold, whiles she before the altar stands,
 Hearing the holy priest that to her speaks
 And blesseth her with his two happy hands,
 How the red roses flush up in her cheeks,
 And the pure snow with goodly vermill stain,
 Like crimson dyed in grain ;
 That even the angels, which continually
 About the sacred altar do remain,
 Forget their service and about her fly,
 Oft peeping in her face, that seems more fair
 The more they on it stare.
 But her sad eyes, still fastened on the ground,
 Are govern'd with goodly modesty,
 That suffers not one look to glance awry,
 Which may let in a little thought unsound.
 Why blush ye, Love, to give to me your hand,
 The pledge of all our band ?
 Sing, ye sweet angels, Alleluia sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and your echo ring.

Now all is done : bring home the bride again,
 Bring home the triumph of our victory ;
 Bring home with you the glory of her gain,
 With joyance bring her and with jollity.
 Never had man more joyful day than this,
 Whom heaven would heap with bliss.
 Make feast therefore now all this live-long day ;
 This day for ever to me holy is.
 Pour out the wine without restraint or stay,
 Pour not by cups, but by the bellyful,
 Pour out to all that wull ;

And sprinkle all the posts and walls with wine,
 That they may sweat, and drunken be withal.
 Crown ye god Bacchus with a coronal,
 And Hymen also crown with wreaths of vine ;
 And let the Graces dance unto the rest,
 For they can do it best :
 The whiles the maidens do their carol sing,
 To which the woods shall answer, and their echo ring.

Ring ye the bells, ye young men of the town,
 And leave your wonted labours for this day :
 This day is holy ; do ye write it down,
 That ye for ever it remember may.
 This day the sun is in his chiefest height,
 With Barnaby the bright,
 From whence declining daily by degrees,
 He somewhat loseth of his heat and light,
 When once the Crab behind his back he sees.
 But for this time it ill ordain'd was,
 To choose the longest day in all the year,
 And shortest night, when longest fitter were :
 Yet never day so long but late would pass.
 Ring ye the bells, to make it wear away,
 And bonfires make all day,
 And dance about them, and about them sing,
 That all the woods may answer, and your echo ring.

Ah ! when will this long weary day have end,
 And lend me leave to come unto my Love ?
 How slowly do the hours their numbers spend !
 How slowly does sad Time his feathers move !
 Haste thee, O fairest planet, to thy home
 Within the western foam :
 Thy tir'd steeds long since have need of rest.
 Long though it be, at last I see it gloom,
 And the bright evening star with golden crest
 Appear out of the east.

Fair child of beauty ! glorious lamp of love !
 That all the host of heaven in ranks dost lead,
 And guidest lovers through the night's sad dread,
 How cheerfully thou lookest from above,
 And seem'st to laugh atween thy twinkling light,
 As joying in the sight
 Of these glad many, which for joy do sing,
 That all the woods them answer, and their echo ring !

Now cease, ye damsels, your delights forepast ;
 Enough it is that all the day was yours :
 Now day is done, and night is nighing fast,
 Now bring the bride into the bridal bowers.
 The night is come, now soon her disarray,
 And in her bed her lay ;
 Lay her in lilies and in violets,
 And silken curtains over her display,
 And odoured sheets, and Arras coverlets.
 Behold how goodly my fair Love does lie
 In proud humility !
 Like unto Maia, whenas Jove her took
 In Tempe, lying on the flowery grass
 Twixt sleep and wake, after she weary was
 With bathing in the Acidalian brook.
 Now it is night, ye damsels may be gone,
 And leave my Love alone,
 And leave likewise your former lay to sing :
 The woods no more shall answer, nor your echo ring.

Now welcome, night ! thou night so long expected,
 That long day's labour dost at last defray,
 And all my cares, which cruel love collected,
 Hast summed in one, and cancell'd for aye :
 Spread thy broad wing over my Love and me,
 That no man may us see ;

And in thy sable mantle us enwrap,
 From fear of peril and foul horror free.
 Let no false treason seek us to entrap,
 Nor any dread disquiet once annoy
 The safety of our joy ;
 But let the night be calm and quiet some,
 Without tempestuous storms or sad affray :
 Like as when Jove with fair Alcmena lay,
 When he begot the great Tirynthian groom :
 Or like as when he with thyself did lie
 And begot Majesty.
 And let the maids and young men cease to sing ;
 Ne let the woods them answer, nor their echo
 ring.

Let no lamenting cries, nor doleful tears
 Be heard all night within, nor yet without :
 Ne let false whispers, breeding hidden fears,
 Break gentle sleep with misconceived doubt.
 Let no deluding dreams, nor dreadful sights,
 Make sudden sad affrights ;
 Ne let house-fires, nor lightning's helpless harms,
 Ne let the Pouke, nor other evil sprights,
 Ne let mischievous witches with their charms,
 Ne let hob-goblins, names whose sense we see not,
 Fray us with things that be not :
 Let not the screech owl nor the stork be heard,
 Nor the night raven that still deadly yells ;
 Nor damned ghosts, called up with mighty spells,
 Nor grisly vultures, make us once affeared :
 Ne let the unpleasant choir of frogs still croaking
 Make us to wish their choking.
 Let none of these their dreary accents sing ;
 Ne let the woods them answer, nor their echo ring.

But let still Silence true night-watches keep,
 That sacred peace may in assurance reign,
 And timely sleep, when it is time to sleep,
 May pour his limbs forth on the pleasant plain ;
 The whiles an hundred little wing'd loves,
 Like diverse-feathered doves,
 Shall fly and flutter round about the bed,
 And in the secret dark, that none reproves,
 Their pretty stealths shall work, and snares shall spread,
 To filch away sweet snatches of delight,
 Concealed through covert night.
 Ye sons of Venus, play your sports at will !
 For greedy pleasure, careless of your toys,
 "Thinks more upon her paradise of joys,
 Than what ye do, albeit good or ill.
 All night therefore attend your merry play,
 For it will soon be day :
 Now none doth hinder you, that say or sing ;
 Ne will the woods now answer, nor your echo ring.

Who is the same, which at my window peeps ?
 Or whose is that fair face that shines so bright ?
 Is it not Cynthia, she that never sleeps,
 But walks about high heaven all the night ?
 O fairest goddess ! do thou not envy
 My Love with me to spy :
 For thou likewise didst love, though now unthought,
 And for a fleece of wool, which privily
 The Latmian shepherd once unto thee brought,
 His pleasures with thee wrought.
 Therefore to us be favourable now ;
 And sith of women's labours thou hast charge,
 And generation goodly dost enlarge,
 Incline thy will to effect our wishful vow,
 And the chaste womb inform with timely seed,
 That may our comfort breed :

Till which we cease our hopeful hap to sing ;
 Ne let the woods us answer, nor our echo ring.

And thou, great Juno ! which with awful might
 The laws of wedlock still dost patronize,
 And the religion of the faith first plight
 With sacred rites hast taught to solemnize ;
 And eke for comfort often callèd art
 Of women in their smart,—
 Eternally bind thou this lovely band,
 And all thy blessings unto us impart.
 And thou, glad Genius ! in whose gentle hand
 The bridal bower and genial bed remain
 Without blemish or stain,
 And the sweet pleasures of their love's delight
 With secret aid dost succour and supply,
 Till they bring forth the fruitful progeny,—
 Send us the timely fruit of this same night.
 And thou, fair Hebe ! and thou, Hymen free !
 Grant that it may so be.
 Till which we cease your further praise to sing ;
 Ne any woods shall answer, nor your echo ring.

And ye high heavens, the temple of the gods,
 In which a thousand torches flaming bright
 Do burn, that to us wretched earthly clods
 In dreadful darkness lend desirèd light ;
 And all ye powers which in the same remain,
 More than we men can feign,
 Pour out your blessing on us plenteously,
 And happy influence upon us rain,
 That we may raise a large posterity,
 Which from the earth, which they may long possess
 With lasting happiness,

Up to your haughty palaces may mount ;
 And, for the guerdon of their glorious merit,
 May heavenly tabernacles there inherit,
 Of blessed saints for to increase the count.
 So let us rest, sweet Love, in hope of this,
 And cease till then our timely joys to sing :
 The woods no more us answer, nor our echo ring !

*Song made in lieu of many ornaments,
 With which my Love should duly have been decked,
 Which cutting off through hasty accidents,
 Ye would not stay your due time to expect,
 But promised both to recompense ;
 Be unto her a goodly ornament,
 And for short time an endless monument.*

Spenser.

Amoretti and Epithalamion, 1595.

Of Cupid

TRUST not his wanton tears,
 Lest they beguile ye ;
 Trust not his childish sigh,
 He breatheth sily.
 Trust not his touch,
 His feeling may defile ye ;
 Trust nothing that he doth,
 The wag is wily.
 If you suffer him to prate,
 You will rue it over-late ;
 Beware of him, for he is witty :
 Quickly strive the boy to bind,
 Fear him not, for he is blind :
 If he get loose, he shows no pity.

Chettle.

Piers Plainness' Seven Years' Prenticeship, 1595.

Sonnet

MUSES, that sing love's sensual emperie,
 And lovers kindling your enragèd fires
 At Cupid's bonfires burning in the eye,
 Blown with the empty breath of vain desires ;
 You, that prefer the painted cabinet
 Before the wealthy jewels it doth store ye,
 That all your joys in dying figures set,
 And stain the living substance of your glory—
 Abjure those joys, abhor their memory ;
 And let my Love the honoured subject be
 Of love, and honour's còmplete history !
 Your eyes were never yet let in to see
 The majesty and riches of the mind,
 But dwell in darkness ; for your god is blind.

Ovid's Banquet of Sense, 1595.

Chapman.

To Sir Philip Sidney's Soul

GIVE pardon, blessèd soul, to my bold cries,
 If they, importune, interrupt thy song,
 Which now with joyful notes thou sing'st among
 The angel-quiristers of heavenly skies.
 Give pardon eke, sweet soul, to my slow eyes,
 That since I saw thee now it is so long,
 And yet the tears that unto thee belong
 To thee as yet they did not sacrifice.
 I did not know that thou wert dead before ;
 I did not feel the grief I did sustain ;
 The greater stroke astonisheth the more ;
 Astonishment takes from us sense of pain ;
 I stood amazed when others' tears begun,
 And now begin to weep when they have done.

An Apology for Poetry, 1595.

Constable.

slow eyes] J. Gray, 1897 ; slow cries, 1595.

Sonnet

THE world's bright comforter, whose beamsome light
 Poor creatures cheereth, mounting from the deep
 His course doth in prefix'd compass keep ;
 And, as courageous giant, takes delight
 To run his race and exercise his might,
 Till him, down galloping the mountain's steep,
 Clear Hesperus, smooth messenger of sleep,
 Views ; and the silver ornament of night
 Forth brings, with stars past number in her train,
 All which with sun's long borrowed splendour shine.
 The seas, with full tide swelling, ebb again ;
 All years to their old quarters new resign ;
 The winds forsake their mountain-chambers wild,
 And all in all things with God's virtue filled.

A Divine Century of Spiritual Sonnets, 1595.

Barnes.

Emaricdulfe

WITHIN her hair Venus and Cupid sport them :
 Sometime they twist it amberlike in gold,
 To which the whistling winds do oft resort them
 As if they strove to have the knots unrolled :
 Sometime they let her golden tresses dangle,
 And therewith nets and amorous gins they make,
 Wherewith the hearts of lovers to entangle,
 Which once enthralled, no ransom they will take :
 But as two tyrants, sitting in their thrones,
 Look on their slaves with tyrannizing eyes,
 So they, no whit regarding lovers' moans,
 Doom worlds of hearts to endless slaveries,
 Unless they, subject-like, swear to adore
 And serve Emaricdulfe for evermore.

Emaricdulfe, 1595.

E. C.

her golden] N.A. ; their golden, 1595.

The Frailty of Beauty

THE time will come when, looking in a glass,
 Thy rivelled face with sorrow thou shalt see,
 And, sighing, say, ' It is not as it was :
 These cheeks were wont more fresh and fair to be ;
 But now, what once made me so much admired
 Is least regarded, and of none desired.'

Though thou be fair, think beauty but a blast,
 A morning's dew, a shadow quickly gone,
 A painted flower whose colour will not last :
 Time steals away when least we think thereon,
 Most precious time, too wastefully expended,
 Of which alone the sparing is commended.

Thy large smooth forehead wrinkled shall appear ;
 Vermilion hue to pale and wan shall turn ;
 Time shall deface what youth hath held most dear ;
 Yea, those clear eyes, which once my heart did burn,
 Shall in their hollow circles lodge the night,
 And yield more cause of terror than delight.

J. C.

Alcilia, 1595.
 (An excerpt.)*

Like flowers we spring

LIKE flowers we spring up fair but soon decaying ;
 Our days and years are in their prime declining ;
 Man's life on such uncertainties is founded :
 The wheel of fickle fate is never staying ;
 Time every hour our thread of life untwining :
 He that ere now with store of wealth abounded,
 Anon through want is wounded.
 Wayfaring men we are, pilgrims and strangers,

On earth we have no certain habitation,
 Nor keep one constant station ;
 But, through a multitude of fears and dangers,
 We travel up and down towards our ending,
 Unto our silent graves mournfully wending.

Anon.

Christ Church MS. 740-2.
 (Poem written before 1596.)*

Prayer to Venus

GREAT Venus, Queen of beauty and of grace,
 The joy of gods and men, that under sky
 Dost fairest shine and most adorn thy place,
 That with thy smiling look dost pacify
 The raging seas and mak'st the storms to fly ;
 Thee, goddess, thee the winds, the clouds do fear,
 And when thou spread'st thy mantle forth on high,
 The waters play and pleasant lands appear,
 And heavens laugh, and all the world shows joyous
 cheer.

Then doth the daedal earth throw forth to thee
 Out of her fruitful lap abundant flowers,
 And then all living wights, soon as they see
 The spring break forth out of his lusty bowers,
 They all do learn to play the paramours ;
 First do the merry birds, thy pretty pages
 Privily prick'd with thy lustful powers,
 Chirp loud to thee out of their leavy cages,
 And thee, their mother, call to cool their kindly rages.

Then do the savage beasts begin to play
 Their pleasant frisks, and loathe their wonted food ;
 The lions roar, the tigers loudly bray,
 The raging bulls rebellow through the wood,
 And, breaking forth, dare tempt the deepest flood

To come where thou dost draw them with desire :
 So all things else that nourish vital blood,
 Soon as with fury thou dost them inspire,
 In generation seek to quench their inward fire.

So all the world by thee at first was made,
 And daily yet thou dost the same repair :
 Ne ought on earth that merry is and glad,
 Ne ought on earth that lovely is and fair,
 But thou the same for pleasure didst prepare.
 Thou art the root of all that joyous is,
 Great god of men and women, queen of the air,
 Mother of laughter, and well-spring of bliss,
 Oh, grant that of my love at last I may not miss !
Spenser.

The Second Part of the Faerie Queen, 1596.
 (Bk. iv. Cant. x.)

Prothalamion

CALM was the day, and through the trembling air
 Sweet-breathing Zephyrus did softly play
 A gentle spirit, that lightly did delay
 Hot Titan's beams, which then did glister fair ;
 When I, (whom sullen care,
 Through discontent of my long fruitless stay
 In princes' court, and expectation vain
 Of idle hopes, which still do fly away
 Like empty shadows, did afflict my brain,)
 Walked forth to ease my pain
 Along the shore of silver-streaming Thames ;
 Whose ruddy bank, the which his river hems,
 Was painted all with variable flowers,
 And all the meads adorned with dainty gems
 Fit to deck maidens' bowers,
 And crown their paramours

Against the bridal day, which is not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

There in a meadow by the river's side
 A flock of nymphs I chanc'd to espy,
 All lovely daughters of the flood thereby,
 With goodly greenish locks all loose untied
 As each had been a bride ;
 And each one had a little wicker basket
 Made of fine twigs entrail'd curiously,
 In which they gathered flowers to fill their flasket,
 And with fine fingers cropped full feateously
 The tender stalks on high.
 Of every sort which in that meadow grew
 They gathered some ; the violet, pallid blue,
 The little daisy that at evening closes,
 The virgin lily and the primrose true,
 With store of vermeil roses,
 To deck their bridegrooms' posies
 Against the bridal day, which was not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

With that I saw two swans of goodly hue
 Come softly swimming down along the Lee ;
 Two fairer birds I yet did never see ;
 The snow which doth the top of Pindus strew
 Did never whiter shew,
 Nor Jove himself, when he a swan would be
 For love of Leda, whiter did appear ;
 Yet Leda was, they say, as white as he,
 Yet not so white as these, nor nothing near ;
 So purely white they were
 That even the gentle stream, the which them bare,
 Seemed foul to them, and bade his billows spare
 To wet their silken feathers, lest they might
 Soil their fair plumes with water not so fair,

And mar their beauties bright,
 That shone as heaven's light,
 Against their bridal day, which was not long ;
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

Eftsoons the nymphs, which now had flowers their fill,
 Ran all in haste to see that silver brood
 As they came floating on the crystal flood ;
 Whom when they saw, they stood amaz'd still
 Their wondering eyes to fill ;
 Them seemed they never saw a sight so fair,
 Of fowls so lovely that they sure did deem
 Them heavenly born, or to be that same pair
 Which through the sky draw Venus' silver team ;
 For sure they did not seem
 To be begot of any earthly seed,
 But rather angels, or of angels' breed ;
 Yet were they bred of Somers-heat, they say,
 In sweetest season, when each flower and weed
 The earth did fresh array ;
 So fresh they seemed as day,
 Even as their bridal day, which was not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

Then forth they all out of their baskets drew
 Great store of flowers, the honour of the field,
 That to the sense did fragrant odours yield,
 All which upon those goodly birds they threw,
 And all the waves did strew,
 That like old Peneus' waters they did seem
 When down along by pleasant Tempe's shore,
 Scattered with flowers, through Thessaly they stream,
 That they appear, through lilies' plenteous store,
 Like a bride's chamber-floor.
 Two of those nymphs meanwhile two garlands bound
 Of freshest flowers which in that mead they found,

The which presenting all in trim array,
 Their snowy foreheads therewithal they crowned,
 Whilst one did sing this lay
 Prepared against that day,
 Against their bridal day, which was not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

‘ Ye gentle birds ! the world’s fair ornament,
 And heaven’s glory, whom this happy hour
 Doth lead unto your lovers’ blissful bower,
 Joy may you have, and gentle heart’s content
 Of your love’s complement ;
 And let fair Venus, that is queen of love,
 With her heart-quelling son upon you smile,
 Whose smile, they say, hath virtue to remove
 All love’s dislike, and friendship’s faulty guile
 For ever to assoil.
 Let endless peace your steadfast hearts accord,
 And bless’d plenty wait upon your board ;
 And let your bed with pleasures chaste abound,
 That fruitful issue may to you afford,
 Which may your foes confound,
 And make your joys redound
 Upon your bridal day, which is not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.’

So ended she ; and all the rest around
 To her redoubled that her undersong,
 Which said their bridal day should not be long :
 And gentle Echo from the neighbour ground
 Their accents did resound.
 So forth those joyous birds did pass along,
 Adown the Lee that to them murmured low,
 As he would speak but that he lacked a tongue,
 Yet did by signs his glad affection show,
 Making his stream run slow.

And all the fowl which in his flood did dwell
 Gan flock about these twain, that did excel
 The rest, so far as Cynthia doth shend
 The lesser stars. So they, enrangèd well,
 Did on those two attend,
 And their best service lend
 Against their wedding day, which was not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

At length they all to merry London came,
 To merry London, my most kindly nurse,
 That to me gave this life's first native source,
 Though from another place I take my name,
 An house of ancient fame :
 There when they came whereas those bricky towers
 The which on Thames' broad agèd back do ride,
 Where now the studious lawyers have their bowers,
 There whilom wont the Templar knights to bide,
 Till they decayed through pride :
 Next whereunto there stands a stately place,
 Where oft I gainèd gifts and goodly grace
 Of that great lord, which therein wont to dwell,
 Whose want too well now feels my friendless case ;
 But ah ! here fits not well
 Old woes, but joys to tell
 Against the bridal day, which is not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

Yet therein now doth lodge a noble peer,
 Great England's glory and the world's wide wonder,
 Whose dreadful name late through all Spain did thunder,
 And Hercules' two pillars standing near
 Did make to quake and fear :

Fair branch of honour, flower of chivalry !
 That fillest England with thy triumphs' fame,
 Joy have thou of thy noble victory,
 And endless happiness of thine own name
 That promiseth the same ;
 That through thy prowess and victorious arms
 Thy country may be freed from foreign harms,
 And great Eliza's glorious name may ring
 Through all the world, filled with thy wide alarms,
 Which some brave Muse may sing
 To ages following,
 Upon the bridal day, which is not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

From those high towers this noble lord issuing,
 Like radiant Hesper when his golden hair
 In the ocean billows he hath bathed fair,
 Descended to the river's open viewing,
 With a great train ensuing.
 Above the rest were goodly to be seen
 Two gentle knights of lovely face and feature,
 Beseeming well the bower of any queen,
 With gifts of wit and ornaments of natur
 Fit for so goodly stature,
 That like the twins of Jove they seemed in sight
 Which deck the baldric of the heavens bright ;
 They two, forth pacing to the river's side,
 Received those two fair brides, their love's delight ;
 Which, at the appointed tide,
 Each one did make his bride
 Against their bridal day, which is not long :
 Sweet Thames ! run softly, till I end my song.

Spenser.

Prothalamion, 1596.

Sonnet

O SHADY vales, O fair enrichèd meads,
 O sacred woods, sweet fields, and rising mountains,
 O painted flowers, green herbs, where Flora treads
 Refreshed by wanton winds and watery fountains ;
 O all you wingèd quiristers of wood
 That, perched aloft, your former pains report,
 And straight again recount with pleasant mood
 Your present joys in sweet and seemly sort ;
 O all you creatures whosoever thrive
 On mother earth, in seas, by air or fire,
 More blessed are you than I here under sun :
 Love dies in me whenas he doth revive
 In you ; I perish under Beauty's ire
 Where after storms, winds, frosts, your life is won.

*Lodge.**A Margarite of America, 1596.**Sonnets*

FAIR is my Love that feeds among the lilies,
 The lilies growing in that pleasant garden
 Where Cupid's Mount that well belovèd hill is,
 And where that little god himself is warden.
 See where my Love sits in the beds of spices,
 Beset all round with camphor, myrrh, and roses,
 And interlaced with curious devices
 Which her apart from all the world incloses !
 There doth she tune her lute for her delight,
 And with sweet music makes the ground to move,
 Whilst I, poor I, do sit in heavy plight,
 Wailing alone my unrespected love ;
 Not daring rush into so rare a place,
 That gives to her, and she to it, a grace.

*Griffin.**Fidessa, more chaste than kind, 1596.*

I HAVE not spent the April of my time,
 The sweet of youth, in plotting in the air ;
 But do, at first adventure, seek to climb
 Whilst flowers of blooming years are green and fair
 I am no leaving of all-withering age ;
 I have not suffered many winter lours ;
 I feel no storm unless my Love do rage,
 And then in grief I spend both days and hours.
 This yet doth comfort, that my flower lasted
 Until it did approach my sun too near :
 And then, alas, untimely was it blasted,
 So soon as once thy beauty did appear.
 But, after all, my comfort rests in this,
 That for thy sake my youth decayed is.

Griffin.

Ibid.

Love's Despair

I KNOW, within my mouth, for bashful fear
 And dread of your disdain, my words will die ;
 I know I shall be stricken dumb, my dear,
 With doubt of your unpitiful reply.
 I know, whenas I shall before you lie
 Prostrate and humble, craving help of you,
 Misty aspects will cloud your sun-bright eye,
 And scornful looks o'ersshade your beauty's hue.
 I know, when I shall plead my love so true,
 So stainless, constant, loyal, and upright,
 My truthful pleadings will not cause you rue
 The ne'er-heard state of my distressed plight.
 I know, when I shall come with face bedight
 With streaming tears, fall'n from my fountain eyes,
 Breathing forth sighs of most heart-breaking might,
 My tears, my sighs, and me, you will despise.

I know, when with the power that in me lies,
 And all the prayers and vows that women move,
 I shall in humblest mercy-moving wise
 Intreat, beseech, desire, and beg your love,
 I know, sweet maiden, all will not remove
 Flint-hearted rigour from your rocky breast ;
 But all my means, my suit, and what I prove
 Proves bad, and I must live in all unrest—
 Dying in life, and living still in death,
 And yet nor die, nor draw a life-like breath.

Lynch.

Diella, 1596.

Sonnet

My Love, I cannot thy rare beauties place
 Under those forms which many writers use :
 Some like to stones compare their mistress' face ;
 Some in the name of flowers do love abuse ;
 Some makes their love a goldsmith's shop to be,
 Where orient pearls and precious stones abound :
 In my conceit these far do disagree
 The perfect praise of beauty forth to sound.
 O Chloris, thou dost imitate thyself !
 Self's imitating passeth precious stones,
 Or all the Eastern-Indian golden pelf :
 Thy red and white with purest fair atones.
 Matchless for beauty Nature hath thee framed,
 Only unkind and cruel thou art named.

Smith.

Chloris, 1596.

A Gulling Sonnet

THE lover under burthen of his love—
 Which like to Etna did his heart oppress—
 Did give such piteous groans, that he did move
 atones] is at one, agrees. of his love] N.A. ; of his M^{rs} love, MS.

The heavens at length to pity his distress :
 But for the fates in their high court above
 Forbade to make the grievous burthen less,
 The gracious powers did all conspire to prove
 If miracle this mischief might redress.
 Therefore, regarding that the load was such
 As no man might with one man's might sustain,
 And that mild patience imported much
 To him that should endure an endless pain,
 By their decree he soon transform'd was
 Into a patient burden-bearing Ass.

Sir J. Davies.

Chetham MS. 8012.

(Poem written c. 1596 ?)*

The Unknown Shepherd's Complaint

My flock feeds not, my ewes breeds not,
 My rams speeds not in their bliss :
 Love is dying, faith defying,
 Her denying, causer of this.
 All my merry jigs are clean forgot,
 All my lays of love are lost, God wot :
 Where my joys were firmly linked by love
 There annoys are placed without remove.
 One silly cross wrought all my loss ;
 O frowning Fortune, curs'd fickle dame !
 For now I see inconstancy
 More in women than in men remain.

In black mourn I, all fear scorn I,
 Lo, how forlorn I live in thrall !
 Heart is bleeding, all help needing,
 O cruel speeding fraught with gall !
 My shepherd's pipe will sound no deal ;
 My wether's bell rings doleful knell ;

My curtailed dog, which would have played,
 Plays not at all but seems dismayed ;
 My sighs so deep doth cause him to weep
 With howling noise to wail my woeful plight ;
 My shrieks resounds through Arcadia grounds
 Like a thousand vanquished men in deadly fight.

Clear wells spring not, sweet birds sing not,
 Green plants bring not forth their dye ;
 Herds stand weeping, flocks all sleeping,
 Nymphs back creeping fearfully.
 All the pleasures known to us poor swains,
 All our merry meetings on the plains,
 All our evening sports from greens are fled,
 All our loves are lost, for Love is dead.
 Farewell, sweet lass, thy like ne'er was
 For a sweet content, the cause of all my woe :
 Poor Corydon must live alone,
 Other help for him there 's none, there 's none I know.

Barnfield (?)

B.M. Harl. MS. 6910, [c. 1596].*

T. Weelkes' *Madrigals*, 1597.

The Passionate Pilgrim, 1599.

England's Helicon, 1600.

The Bee

Look how the industrious bee in fragrant May,
 When Flora gilds the earth with golden flowers,
 Enveloped in her sweet perfumed array,
 Doth leave his honey-limed delicious bowers,
 More richly wrought than princes' stately towers,
 Waving his silken wings amid the air,
 And to the verdant gardens makes repair.

First falls he on a branch of sugared thyme,
 Then from the marigold he sucks the sweet,
 And then the mint and then the rose doth climb,

Then on the budding rosemary doth light,
 Till with sweet treasure having charged his feet,
 Late in the evening home he turns again,
 Thus profit is the guerdon of his pain.

Fitzgeffry.

Sir Francis Drake, 1596.
 (An excerpt.)

Of Man and Wife

No love, to love of man and wife ;
 No hope, to hope of constant heart ;
 No joy, to joy in wedded life ;
 No faith, to faith in either part :
 Flesh is of flesh, and bone of bone
 When deeds and words and thoughts are one.

No hate, to hate of man and wife ;
 No fear, to fear of double heart ;
 No death, to discontented life ;
 No grief, to grief when friends depart :
 They tear the flesh and break the bone
 That are in word or thought alone.

Thy friend an other friend may be,
 But other self is not the same :
 Thy wife the self-same is with thee,
 In body, mind, in goods and name :
 No thine, no mine, may other call,
 Now all is one, and one is all.

Eedes.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 148.
 (Poem written in MS. c. 1596.)

Would God that it were holiday !

WOULD God that it were holiday !
 Hey derry down, down derry,
 That with my Love I might go play ;
 With woe my heart is weary ;

My whole delight is in her sight,
Would God I had her company,
Her company,
Hey derry down, down adown.

My Love is fine, my Love is fair,
Hey derry down, down derry,
 No maid with her may well compare,
 In Kent or Canterbury ;
 From me my Love shall never move,
 Would God I had her company,
 Her company,
Hey derry down, down adown.

To see her laugh, to see her smile,
Hey derry down, down derry,
 Doth all my sorrows clean beguile,
 And makes my heart full merry ;
 No grief doth grow where she doth go,
 Would God I had her company,
 Her company,
Hey derry down, down adown.

When I do meet her on the green,
Hey derry down, down derry,
Methinks she looks like beauty's queen,
Which makes my heart full merry ;
Then I her greet with kisses sweet ;
Would God I had her company,
Her company,
Hey derry down, down adown.

My Love comes not of churlish kind,
Hey derry down, down derry,
 But bears a gentle courteous mind,
 Which makes my heart full merry ;

She is not coy, she is my joy,
Would God I had her company,
Her company,
Hey derry down, down adown.

Till Sunday come, farewell, my dear !
Hey derry down, down derry,
 When we do meet we 'll have good cheer,
 And then I will be merry :
 If thou love me, I will love thee,
 And still delight in thy company,
 Thy company,
Hey derry down, down derry.

Deloney.

The Gentle Craft, 1637.
(Registered 1597.)

My thoughts are winged with hopes

My thoughts are winged with hopes, my hopes with
love.

Mount, love, unto the moon in clearest night,
And say, as she doth in the heavens move,
In earth so wanes and waxeth my delight.
And whisper this but softly in her ears :
Hope oft doth hang the head, and Trust shed tears.

And you, my thoughts, that some mistrust do carry,
If for mistrust my mistress do you blame,
Say, though you alter, yet you do not vary,
As she doth change and yet remain the same.
Distrust doth enter hearts but not infect,
And love is sweetest seasoned with suspect.

delight in thy] [c. 1675 ?]; delight thy, 1637.

If she for this with clouds do mask her eyes,
 And make the heavens dark with her disdain,
 With windy sighs disperse them in the skies,
 Or with thy tears dissolve them into rain,
 Thoughts, hopes, and love return to me no more
 Till Cynthia shine as she hath done before.

*Cumberland.**

J. Dowland's *Songs or Aires*, i., 1597.

Buen matina

SWEET, at this morn I chancēd
 To peep into the chamber ; lo ! I glancēd,
 And saw white sheets thy whiter skin disclosing,
 And soft-sweet cheek on pillow soft reposing ;
 Then said, ' Were I that pillow,
 Dear, for thy love I would not wear the willow.'

Salisbury.

R. Parry's *Sinetes Passions*, 1597.

Laura

RICH damask roses in fair cheeks do bide
 Of my sweet girl, like April in his prime ;
 But her hard heart, cold chilly snow doth hide,
 Of bitter Januar the perfect sign :
 Her hair of gold shows yellow like the corn
 In Jùly when the sun doth scorch the ground ;
 And her fair breast, ripe fruit, which doth adorn
 September rich : so as in her is found
 Both Harvest, Summer, Winter, Spring, to be,
 Which you in breast, hair, heart, and face, may see.

Tofte

Laura, 1597.

A Shadow

I HEARD a noise and wishèd for a sight,
 I looked for life and did a shadow see
 Whose substance was the sum of my delight,
 Which came unseen, and so did go from me.
 Yet hath conceit persuaded my content
 There was a substance where the shadow went.

I did not play Narcissus in conceit,
 I did not see my shadow in a spring :
 I know mine eyes were dimmed with no deceit,
 I saw the shadow of some worthy thing :
 For, as I saw the shadow glancing by,
 I had a glimpse of something in mine eye.

But what it was, alas, I cannot tell,
 Because of it I had no perfect view :
 But as it was, by guess, I wish it well
 And will until I see the same anew.
 Shadow, or she, or both, or choose you whither :
 Blest be the thing that brought the shadow hither !
Anon.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 148.
 (Poem written in MS. c. 1597.)

To his Love

COME away ! come, sweet Love !
 The golden morning breaks ;
 All the earth, all the air,
 Of love and pleasure speaks.
 Teach thine arms then to embrace,
 And sweet rosy lips to kiss,
 And mix our souls in mutual bliss :

whither] which.

Eyes were made for beauty's grace,
Viewing, rueing, love's long pain,
Procured by beauty's rude disdain.

Come away ! come, sweet Love !
The golden morning wastes,
While the sun, from his sphere,
His fiery arrows casts,
Making all the shadows fly,
Playing, staying, in the grove
To entertain the stealth of love.
Thither, sweet Love, let us hie,
Flying, dying, in desire,
Winged with sweet hopes and heavenly fire.

Come away ! come, sweet Love !
Do not in vain adorn
Beauty's grace, that should rise
Like to the naked morn.
Lilies on the river's side,
And fair Cyprian flowers new-blown,
Desire no beauties but their own :
Ornament is nurse of pride.
Pleasure measure love's delight :
Haste then, sweet Love, our wished flight !

Anon.

J. Dowland's *Songs or Aires*, i., 1597.

Dear, if you change

DEAR, if you change, I 'll never choose again ;
Sweet, if you shrink, I 'll never think of love ;
Fair, if you fail, I 'll judge all beauty vain ;
Wise, if too weak, moe wits I 'll never prove.
Dear, sweet, fair, wise, change, shrink, nor be not weak ;
And, on my faith, my faith shall never break !

Line 5] *i.e.* nor change, shrink, nor be weak.

Earth with her flowers shall sooner heaven adorn ;
 Heaven her bright stars through earth's dim globe
 shall move ;
 Fire heat shall lose, and frosts of flames be born ;
 Air, made to shine, as black as hell shall prove.
 Earth, heaven, fire, air, the world transformed shall
 view,
 Ere I prove false to faith, or strange to you.

Anon.

Ibid.

Brown is my Love

BROWN is my Love, but graceful :
 And each renown'd whiteness
 Matched with thy lovely brown loseth its brightness.

Fair is my Love, but scornful :
 Yet have I seen despis'd
 Dainty white lilies, and sad flowers well priz'd.

Anon.

Musica Transalpina, 1597.

O Grief!

O GRIEF ! even on the bud that fairly flowered
 The sun hath loured.
 And ah ! that breast which Love durst never venture,
 Bold Death did enter.
 Pity, O heavens, that have my love in keeping,
 My cries and weeping.

Anon.

T. Morley's *Canzonets*, 1597.

The Life of Man

THE world 's a bubble, and the life of man
 Less than a span :
 In his conception wretched, from the womb
 So to the tomb ;
 Curst from his cradle, and brought up to years
 With cares and fears.
 Who then to frail mortality shall trust,
 But limns the water, or but writes in dust.

Yet since with sorrow here we live oppressed,
 What life is best ?
 Courts are but only superficial schools
 To dandle fools :
 The rural parts are turned into a den
 Of savage men :
 And where 's a city from all vice so free,
 But may be termed the worst of all the three ?

Domestic cares afflict the husband's bed,
 Or pains his head :
 Those that live single, take it for a curse,
 Or do things worse :
 Some would have children ; those that have them, moan
 Or wish them gone :
 What is it, then, to have, or have no wife,
 But single thralldom, or a double strife ?

Our own affections still at home to please
 Is a disease :
 To cross the seas to any foreign soil,
 Perils and toil :

Before 1598

Wars with their noise affright us ; when they cease,
We 're worse in peace ;—
What then remains, but that we still should cry
Not to be born, or, being born, to die ?

Bacon.

T. Farnaby's *Florilegium Epigrammatum
Graecorum*, 1629.
(Poem written 1597-8.)*

Song

Go and catch a falling star ;
Get with child a mandrake root ;
Tell me where all past years are,
Or who cleft the Devil's foot ;
Teach me to hear mermaids singing,
Or to keep off envy's stinging,
And find
What wind
Serves to advance an honest mind.

If thou be'st born to strange sights,
Things invisible to see,
Ride ten thousand days and nights
Till age snow white hairs on thee ;
Thou, when thou return'st, wilt tell me
All strange wonders that befell thee,
And swear
No where
Lives a woman true and fair.

If thou find'st one, let me know ;
Such a pilgrimage were sweet.
Yet do not ; I would not go,
Though at next door we might meet.
Though she were true when you met her,

Before 1598

And last till you write your letter,
Yet she
Will be
False, ere I come, to two or three.

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1598.)*

The Message

SEND home my long-strayed eyes to me,
Which, oh ! too long have dwelt on thee ;
Yet since there they have learned such ill,
Such forced fashions
And false passions,
That they be
Made by thee
Fit for no good sight, keep them still.

Send home my harmless heart again,
Which no unworthy thought could stain ;
But if it be taught by thine
To make jestings
Of protestings,
And break both
Word and oath,
Keep it, for then 'tis none of mine.

Yet send me back my heart and eyes,
That I may know and see thy lies,
And may laugh and joy, when thou
Art in anguish
And dost languish
For some one
That will none,
Or prove as false as thou art now.

Donne.

Ibid.

Before 1598

Love's Deity

I LONG to talk with some old lover's ghost,
Who died before the god of love was born :
I cannot think that he, who then loved most,
Sunk so low as to love one which did scorn.
But since this god produced a destiny,
And that vice-nature, custom, lets it be,
I must love her that loves not me.

Sure, they which made him god, meant not so much,
Nor he in his young godhead practised it ;
But when an even flame two hearts did touch,
His office was indulgently to fit
Actives to passives. Correspondency
Only his subject was ; it cannot be
Love, till I love her that loves me.

But every modern god will now extend
His vast prerogative as far as Jove.
To rage, to lust, to write to, to commend,
All is the purlieu of the god of love.
Oh ! were we wakened by this tyranny
To ungod this child again, it could not be
I should love her, who loves not me.

Rebel and atheist too, why murmur I,
As though I felt the worst that love could do ?
Love may make me leave loving, or might try
A deeper plague, to make her love me too ;
Which, since she loves before, I am loath to see.
Falsehood is worse than hate ; and that must be,
If she, whom I love, should love me.

Donne.

Ibid.

Song

WEEP, weep, ye woodmen ! wail ;
 Your hands with sorrow wring !
 Your master Robin Hood lies dead,
 Therefore sigh as you sing.

Here lie his primer and his beads,
 His bent bow and his arrows keen,
 His good sword and his holy cross :
 Now cast on flowers fresh and green.

And, as they fall, shed tears and say
 Well-a, well-a-day ! well-a, well-a-day !
 Thus cast ye flowers, and sing,
 And on to Wakefield take your way.

Munday (?)

The Death of Robert, Earl of Huntingdon, 1601.

By Munday and Chettle.

(Mentioned in Henslowe's Diary, 1598.)

Epithalamion Teratos

COME, come, dear Night ! Love's mart of kisses
 Sweet close of his ambitious line,
 The fruitful summer of his blisses,
 Love's glory doth in darkness shine.

O come, soft rest of cares ! come, Night !
 Come naked virtue's only tire,
 The reaped harvest of the light
 Bound up in sheaves of sacred fire.

*Love calls to war ;
 Sighs his alarms,
 Lips his swords are,
 The field his arms.*

Come, Night, and lay thy velvet hand
 On glorious Day's outfacing face ;
 And all thy crown'd flames command
 For torches to our nuptial grace.

*Love calls to war ;
 Sighs his alarms,
 Lips his swords are,
 The field his arms.*

No need have we of factious Day,
 To cast, in envy of thy peace,
 Her balls of discord in thy way ;
 Here beauty's day doth never cease.
 Day is abstracted here,
 And varied in a triple sphere,
 Hero, Alcmane, Mya, so outshine thee,
 Ere thou come here, let Thetis thrice refine thee.

*Love calls to war ;
 Sighs his alarms,
 Lips his swords are,
 The field his arms.*

Chapman

Hero and Leander, 1598.

Song

FOND affection, hence, and leave me !
 Try no more for to deceive me !
 Long ago thou didst perplex me,
 Now again seek not to vex me !
 For since thou left'st off to assail me
 Power nor passion could not quail me.

As the lamb the wolf, I fly thee ;
 As my foe, Love, I defy thee !
 Wend away, I care not for thee ;
 Childish tyrant, I abhor thee ;

For I know thou wilt deceive me :
Hence away, therefore, and leave me !

Parry (P)

The Mirror of Knighthood, iii., 1598.

Methinks 'tis pretty sport

METHINKS 'tis pretty sport to hear a child
Rocking a word in mouth yet undefiled ;
The tender racquet rudely plays the sound
Which, weakly bandied, cannot back rebound ;
And the soft air the softer roof doth kiss
With a sweet dying and a pretty miss,
Which hears no answer yet from the white rank
Of teeth not risen from their coral bank.
The alphabet is searched for letters soft
To try a word before it can be wrought ;
And when it slideth forth, it goes as nice
As when a man doth walk upon the ice.

Bastard.

Chrestoleros, 1598.

An Ode

As it fell upon a day
In the merry month of May,
Sitting in a pleasant shade
Which a grove of myrtles made,
Beasts did leap and birds did sing,
Trees did grow and plants did spring ;
Every thing did banish moan
Save the nightingale alone.
She, poor bird, as all forlorn,
Leaned her breast against a thorn,

against a thorn] 1600 ; up-till a thorn, 1598.

And there sung the dolefull'st ditty
 That to hear it was great pity.
Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry ;
Teru, teru, by and by :
 That to hear her so complain
 Scarce I could from tears refrain ;
 For her griefs so lively shown
 Made me think upon mine own.
 Ah, thought I, thou mourn'st in vain,
 None takes pity on thy pain :
 Senseless trees, they cannot hear thee,
 Ruthless beasts, they will not cheer thee ;
 King Pandion, he is dead,
 All thy friends are lapped in lead :
 All thy fellow birds do sing
 Careless of thy sorrowing :
 Even so, poor bird, like thee
 None alive will pity me.

Barnfield.

Poems: in divers humours, 1598.

(Text from *England's Helicon*, 1600.)*

*To his friend Master R. L., in praise
 of Music and Poetry*

If music and sweet poetry agree,
 As they must needs, the sister and the brother,
 Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
 Because thou lov'st the one, and I the other.
 Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
 Upon the lute doth ravish human sense ;
 Spenser, to me, whose deep conceit is such
 As, passing all conceit, needs no defence.
 Thou lov'st to hear the sweet melodious sound
 That Phoebus' lute, the queen of music, makes ;

Ruthless beasts] 1600 ; Ruthless bears, 1598.

And I in deep delight am chiefly drowned
 Whenas himself to singing he betakes :
 One god is god of both, as poets feign ;
 One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

Barnfield.

Poems: in divers humours, 1598.

Love's Labour Lost

Love's Labour Lost, I once did see a play
 Yclep'd so, so call'd to my pain,
 Which I to hear to my small joy did stay,
 Giving attendance on my froward dame ;
 My misgiving mind presaging to me ill,
 Yet was I drawn to see it 'gainst my will.

This play, no play but plague was unto me,
 For there I lost the Love I lik'd most :
 And what to others seemed a jest to be,
 I, that, in earnest, found unto my cost :
 To every one save me 'twas comical,
 Whilst tragic-like to me it did befall.

Each actor played in cunning-wise his part,
 But chiefly those entrapped in Cupid's snare :
 Yet all was feign'd, 'twas not from the heart,
 They seemed to grieve, but yet they felt no care :
 'Twas I that grief indeed did bear in breast,
 The others did but make a show in jest.

Yet neither feigning theirs, nor my mere truth,
 Could make her once so much as for to smile :
 Whilst she, despite of pity mild and ruth,
 Did sit as scorning of my woes the while.
 Thus did she sit to see Love lose his Love,
 Like hardened rock that force nor power can move.

Tofte.

Alba, 1598.

*The Spirit of Night**On the death of a virtuous Lady*

ATTIRED in black, spangled with flames of fire,
 Embroider'd with stars in silent night,
 While Phœbus doth the lower world inspire
 With his bright beams and comfort-breathing sprite
 I come in clouds of grief, with pensive soul,
 Sending forth vapours of black discontent
 To fill the concave circle of the Pole,
 And with my tears bedew each continent :
 Because that she that made my night seem day
 By her pure virtues' ever-shining lamps,
 Now makes my night more black by her decay,
 Wandering with ghosts in the Elysian camps :
 Wherefore I still will wear a mourning veil,
 For she is dead, and human flesh is frail.

*Rogers.**Celestial Elegies, 1598.**What needeth all this travail*

WHAT needeth all this travail and turmoiling,
 Shortening the life's sweet pleasure
 To seek this far-fetched treasure
 In those hot climates under Phoebus broiling ?
 O fools, can you not see a traffic nearer
 In my sweet lady's face, where Nature showeth
 Whatever treasure eye sees or heart knoweth ?—
 Rubies and diamonds dainty,
 And orient pearls such plenty,
 Coral and ambergris sweeter and dearer
 Than which the South Seas or Moluccas lend us,
 Or either Indies, East or West, do send us.

*Anon.**J. Wilbye's English Madrigals, 1598.*

Faustina hath the fairer face

FAUSTINA hath the fairer face,
 And Phyllida the feater grace ;
 Both have mine eye enrichèd.
 This sings full sweetly with her voice,
 Her fingers make as sweet a noise ;
 Both have mine ear bewitchèd.
 Ay me ! sith Fates have so provided,
 My heart, alas, must be divided.

*Anon.*M. Cavendish's *Airs and Madrigals*, 1598.*Phyllida's Love-call to her Corydon,
and his replying**Phyl.* Corydon, arise, my Corydon !

Titan shineth clear.

Cor. Who is it that calleth Corydon ?

Who is it that I hear ?

Phyl. Phyllida, thy true Love, calleth thee,

Arise then, arise then,

Arise and keep thy flock with me !

Cor. Phyllida, my true Love, is it she ?

I come then, I come then,

I come and keep my flock with thee.

Phyl. Here are cherries ripe, my Corydon ;

Eat them for my sake.

Cor. Here's my oaten pipe, my lovely one,

Sport for thee to make.

Phyl. Here are threads, my true Love, fine as silk,

To knit thee, to knit thee

A pair of stockings white as milk.

Cor. Here are reeds, my true Love, fine and neat.

To make thee, to make thee

A bonnet to withstand the heat.

Phyl. I will gather flowers, my Corydon,
To set in thy cap.

Cor. I will gather pears, my lovely one,
To put in thy lap.

Phyl. I will buy my true Love garters gay
For Sundays, for Sundays,
To wear about his legs so tall.

Cor. I will buy my true Love yellow say
For Sundays, for Sundays,
To wear about her middle small.

Phyl. When my Corydon sits on a hill
Making melody—

Cor. When my lovely one goes to her wheel
Singing cheerily—

Phyl. Sure methinks my true Love doth excel
For sweetness, for sweetness,
Our Pan, that old Arcadian knight.

Cor. And methinks my true Love bears the bell
For clearness, for clearness,
Beyond the nymphs that be so bright.

Phyl. Had my Corydon, my Corydon,
Been, alack ! her swain—

Cor. Had my lovely one, my lovely one,
Been in Ida plain—

Phyl. Cynthia Endymion had refused,
Preferring, preferring,
My Corydon to play withal.

Cor. The queen of love had been excused,
Bequeathing, bequeathing,
My Phyllida the golden ball.

say] fine cloth, like serge. Our Pan] 1600 ; Sir Pan, 1598.
her swain] Bullen, 1887 ; my swain, 1600 and 1598.

Phyl. Yonder comes my mother, Corydon,
Whither shall I fly ?

Cor. Under yonder beech, my lovely one,
While she passeth by.

Phyl. Say to her thy true Love was not here ;
Remember, remember,
To-morrow is another day.

Cor. Doubt me not, my true Love, do not fear ;
Farewell then, farewell then,
Heaven keep our loves away.

Anon.

England's Helicon, 1600.

(Set to music, c. 1598,
in Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 148.)

Sonnets

WHEN I do count the clock that tells the time,
And see the brave day sunk in hideous night ;
When I behold the violet past prime,
And sable curls all silvered o'er with white ;
When lofty trees I see barren of leaves,
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard—
Then of thy beauty do I question make,
That thou among the wastes of time must go,
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake
And die as fast as they see others grow ;
And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make defence
Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee hence.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)*

all silvered] Malone, 1780 ; or silvered, 1609. .

Before 1599

SHALL I compare thee to a summer's day ?
Thou art more lovely and more temperate :
Rough winds do shake the darling buds of May,
And summer's lease hath all too short a date :
Sometime too hot the eye of heaven shines,
And often is his gold complexion dimmed :
And every fair from fair sometime declines,
By chance, or nature's changing course, untrimmed.
But thy eternal summer shall not fade,
Nor lose possession of that fair thou ow'st,
Nor shall death brag thou wander'st in his shade,
When in eternal lines to time thou grow'st ;
 So long as men can breathe, or eyes can see,
 So long lives this, and this gives life to thee.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

WHEN, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,
I all alone bewEEP my outcast state,
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
And look upon myself, and curse my fate,
Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,
Featured like him, like him with friends possessed,
Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,
With what I most enjoy contented least ;
Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,
Haply I think on thee, and then my state,
Like to the lark at break of day arising
From sullen earth, sings hymns at heaven's gate ;
 For thy sweet love remembered such wealth brings
 That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

ow'st] own'st.

Before 1599

WHEN to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste ;
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long since cancelled woe,
And moan the expense of many a vanished sight.
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
The sad account of fore-bemoan'd moan,
Which I new pay as if not paid before :
 But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,
 All losses are restored, and sorrows end.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

If thou survive my well-contented day
When that churl death my bones with dust shall cover,
And shalt by fortune once more re-survey
These poor rude lines of thy deceas'd lover ;
Compare them with the bettering of the time,
And though they be outstripped by every pen,
Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme
Exceeded by the height of happier men.
Oh, then vouchsafe me but this loving thought—
' Had my friend's Muse grown with this growing age,
A dearer birth than this his love had brought,
To march in ranks of better *équipage* :
 But since he died, and poets better prove,
 Theirs for their style I 'll read, his for his love.'

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

FULL many a glorious morning have I seen
Flatter the mountain-tops with sovereign eye,
Kissing with golden face the meadows green,
Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchemy ;
Anon permit the basest clouds to ride
With ugly rack on his celestial face,
And from the forlorn world his visage hide,
Stealing unseen to west with this disgrace :
Even so my sun one early morn did shine
With all-triumphant splendour on my brow ;
But out, alack ! he was but one hour mine ;
The region cloud hath masked him from me now.
Yet him for this my love no whit disdaineth ;
Suns of the world may stain when heaven's sun
staineth.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

WHAT is your substance, whereof are you made,
That millions of strange shadows on you tend ?
Since every one hath, every one, one shade,
And you, but one, can every shadow lend.
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit
Is poorly imitated after you ;
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
And you in Grecian tires are painted new :
Speak of the spring and foison of the year,
The one doth shadow of your beauty show,
The other as your bounty doth appear ;
And you in every bless'd shape we know.
In all external grace you have some part,
But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

OH, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give !
The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
For that sweet odour which doth in it live.
The canker-blooms have full as deep a dye
As the perfum'd tincture of the roses,
Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly
When summer's breath their mask'd buds discloses :
But, for their virtue only is their show,
They live unwooed and unrespected fade ;
Die to themselves. Sweet roses do not so :
Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made :
And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
When that shall vade, by verse distils your truth.
Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

LIKE as the waves make towards the pebbled shore,
So do our minutes hasten to their end ;
Each changing place with that which goes before,
In sequent toil all forwards do contend.
Nativity, once in the main of light,
Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crowned,
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,
And Time that gave doth now his gift confound.
Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth
And delves the parallels in beauty's brow,
Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,
And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow :
And yet to times in hope my verse shall stand,
Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.
Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

WHEN I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced
The rich proud cost of outworn buried age ;
When sometime lofty towers I see down-razed,
And brass eternal slave to mortal rage ;
When I have seen the hungry ocean gain
Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
And the firm soil win of the watery main,
Increasing store with loss and loss with store ;
When I have seen such interchange of state,
Or state itself confounded to decay ;
Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminare,
That Time will come and take my love away.

This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

No longer mourn for me, when I am dead,
Than you shall hear the surly sullen bell
Give warning to the world that I am fled
From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell ;
Nay, if you read this line, remember not
The hand that writ it, for I love you so
That I in your sweet thoughts would be forgot,
If thinking on me then should make you woe.
Oh, if, I say, you look upon this verse
When I perhaps compounded am with clay,
Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
But let your love even with my life decay ;
Lest the wise world should look into your moan,
And mock you with me after I am gone.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

THAT time of year thou may'st in me behold
When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang
Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,
Bare ruined choirs, where late the sweet birds sang.
In me thou see'st the twilight of such day
As after sunset fadeth in the west ;
Which by and by black night doth take away,
Death's second self, that seals up all the rest.
In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie,
As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
Consumed with that which it was nourished by.

This thou perceiv'st, which makes thy love more
strong,

To love that well which thou must leave ere long.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

FAREWELL ! thou art too dear for my possessing,
And like enough thou know'st thy estimate :
The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing ;
My bonds in thee are all determinate.
For how do I hold thee but by thy granting ?
And for that riches where is my deserving ?
The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
And so my patent back again is swerving.
Thyself thou gav'st, thy own worth then not knowing,
Or me, to whom thou gav'st it, else mistaking ;
So thy great gift, upon misprision growing,
Comes home again, on better judgement making.

Thus have I had thee as a dream doth flatter,
In sleep, a king ; but waking, no such matter.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

ruined] 1640 ; rn'wd, 1609.

Before 1599

THEN hate me when thou wilt ; if ever, now ;
Now, while the world is bent my deeds to cross,
Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
And do not drop in for an after-loss :
Ah ! do not, when my heart hath 'scaped this sorrow,
Come in the rearward of a conquered woe ;
Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
To linger out a purposed overthrow.
If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
When other petty griefs have done their spite,
But in the onset come ; so shall I taste
At first the very worst of fortune's might ;
And other strains of woe, which now seem woe,
Compared with loss of thee will not seem so.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

THEY that have power to hurt and will do none,
That do not do the thing they most do show,
Who, moving others, are themselves as stone,
Unmov'd, cold, and to temptation slow ;
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces,
And husband nature's riches from expense ;
They are the lords and owners of their faces,
Others but stewards of their excellence.
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
Though to itself it only live and die,
But if that flower with base infection meet,
The basest weed outbraves his dignity :
For sweetest things turn sourest by their deeds ;
Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

How like a winter hath my absence been
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year !
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen,
What old December's bareness everywhere !
And yet this time removed was summer's time ;
The teeming autumn, big with rich increase,
Bearing the wanton burthen of the prime
Like widowed wombs after their lords' decease :
Yet this abundant issue seemed to me
But hope of orphans, and unfathered fruit ;
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
And, thou away, the very birds are mute ;
Or if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer,
That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's near.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

From you I have been absent in the spring,
When proud-pied April, dressed in all his trim,
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
That heavy Saturn laughed and leaped with him.
Yet nor the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell
Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
Could make me any summer's story tell,
Or from their proud lap pluck them where they grew :
Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,
Nor praise the deep vermilion in the rose ;
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.
Yet seemed it winter still, and, you away,
As with your shadow I with these did play.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

My love is strengthened, though more weak in seeming ;
I love not less, though less the show appear :
That love is merchandised whose rich esteeming
The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
Our love was new, and then but in the spring,
When I was wont to greet it with my lays ;
As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
And stops her pipe in growth of riper days :
Not that the summer is less pleasant now
Than when her mournful hymns did hush the night,
But that wild music burthens every bough,
And sweets grown common lose their dear delight.
Therefore, like her, I sometime hold my tongue,
Because I would not dull you with my song.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

To me, fair friend, you never can be old,
For as you were when first your eye I eyed,
Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
Have from the forests shook three summers' pride ;
Three beauteous springs to yellow autumn turned
In process of the seasons have I seen ;
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burned,
Since first I saw you fresh, which yet are green.
Ah ! yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
Steal from his figure, and no pace perceived ;
So your sweet hue, which methinks still doth stand,
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceived :
For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred,
Ere you were born was beauty's summer dead.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Before 1599

WHEN in the chronicle of wasted time
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,
Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
I see their antique pen would have expressed
Even such a beauty as you master now.
So all their praises are but prophecies
Of this our time, all you prefiguring ;
And, for they looked but with divining eyes,
They had not skill enough your worth to sing :
For we, which now behold these present days,
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

OH, never say that I was false of heart,
Though absence seemed my flame to qualify.
As easy might I from myself depart
As from my soul, which in thy breast doth lie :
That is my home of love : if I have ranged,
Like him that travels, I return again,
Just to the time, not with the time exchanged,
So that myself bring water for my stain.
Never believe, though in my nature reigned
All frailties that besiege all kinds of blood,
That it could so preposterously be stained,
To leave for nothing all thy sum of good ;
For nothing this wide universe I call,
Save thou, my rose ; in it thou art my all.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

skill] Tyrwhitt, 1780 ; still, 1609.

Before 1599

LET me not to the marriage of true minds
Admit impediments : love is not love
Which alters when it alteration finds,
Or bends with the remover to remove.
Oh, no ! it is an ever-fix'd mark
That looks on tempests, and is never shaken ;
It is the star to every wandering bark,
Whose worth's unknown, although his height be taken.
Love's not Time's fool, though rosy lips and cheeks
Within his bending sickle's compass come ;
Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
But bears it out even to the edge of doom :
 If this be error, and upon me proved,
 I never writ, nor no man ever loved.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

How oft, when thou, my music, music play'st
Upon that bless'd wood whose motion sounds
With thy sweet fingers, when thou gently sway'st
The wiry concord that mine ear confounds,
Do I envÿ those jacks that nimble leap
To kiss the tender inward of thy hand,
Whilst my poor lips, which should that harvest reap,
At the wood's boldness by thee blushing stand.
To be so tickled, they would change their state
And situation with those dancing chips,
O'er whom thy fingers walk with gentle gait,
Making dead wood more blessed than living lips.
 Since saucy jacks so happy are in this,
 Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

thy fingers] lines 11 and 14, Gildon, 1710 ; their fingers, 1609.

Before 1599

POOR soul, the centre of my sinful earth,
Foiled by these rebel powers that thee array,
Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,
Painting thy outward walls so costly gay ?
Why so large cost, having so short a lease,
Dost thou upon thy fading mansion spend ?
Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,
Eat up thy charge ? Is this thy body's end ?
Then, soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
And let that pine to aggravate thy store ;
Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross ;
Within be fed, without be rich no more :
 So shalt thou feed on death, that feeds on men,
 And death once dead, there 's no more dying then.

Shakespeare.

Sonnets, 1609.

(Written before 1599.)

Wit, whither wilt thou ?

WIT, whither wilt thou ? Woe is me !
 Always musing, fie for shame !
Sorry I am the same to see,
 That love hath brought thee out of frame—
 Out of frame and temper too ;
 This can love and fancy do !
 Out of frame and temper too ;
 This can love and fancy do !

Once I knew thee well advised ;
 But now, I am sure, 'tis nothing so.
Love thy senses hath disguised,
 And her beauty bred thy woe—
 Thy woe, thy time, thy downfall too ;
 This can love and fancy do ! . . .

Foiled by] Palgrave, 1896 ; My sinful earth, 1609.

Before 1599

Pale, and wan, and worn with care,
And all to melancholy bent :
Thus doth madmen use to fare
When their wits with love are spent—
Content with discontentments too ;
This can love and fancy do ! . . .

Those humours purge that stops thy breath !
Purge those fancies from thy head !
Such conceits will breed thy death :
She will laugh when thou art dead—
Laugh she will, and lie down too ;
These conceits will women do ! . . .

A bird in hand 's worth two in brier ;
Why then should I say ' Woe 's me ! '
Because the things that I desire
Are true and constant unto me ?
Therefore, I say, cast care from thee,
And never more say ' Woe is me ! ' . . .

Anon.

Shirburn Ballads MS.*

(Poem written before 1599.)

Quoted, *As you like it*, iv. i. 168.

Oh, who regards

OH, who regards a wounded soul's lamenting,
Grieving to hear him grievously complaining ?
Oh, who affects a sinner's sad repenting,
Or lends an ear to Music's mournful straining ?
Alas ! there 's now no sorrowful relation—
No sad relation
Can melt our frozen hearts into compassion,
Into compassion.

Anon.

Christ Church MS. 1074-7.

(Poem written before 1599.)*

The lowest trees have tops

THE lowest trees have tops ; the ant her gall ;
 The fly her spleen ; the little sparks their heat :
 The slender hairs cast shadows, though but small ;
 And bees have stings, although they be not great.
 Seas have their source, and so have shallow springs ;
 And love is love, in beggars as in kings.

Where rivers smoothest run, deep are the fords ;
 The dial stirs, yet none perceives it move ;
 The firmest faith is in the fewest words ;
 The turtles cannot sing, and yet they love.
 True hearts have eyes and ears, no tongues to speak ;
 They hear and see, and sigh ; and then they break.

*Dyer.**A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.*

(Variant, 1599, in Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 148.)

Song

How can that tree but withered be,
 That wanteth sap to moist the root ?
 How can that vine but waste and pine,
 Whose plants are trodden under foot ?
 How can that spray but soon decay,
 That is with wild weeds overgrown ?
 How can that wight in aught delight,
 Which shows and hath no good-will shown ?
 Or else how can that heart, alas,
 But die, by whom each joy doth pass ?

*Peele (?) ***Sir Clyomon and Sir Clamydes, 1529.*

Sonnets

To nothing fitter can I thee compare
 Than to the son of some rich pennyfather,
 Who, having now brought on his end with care,
 Leaves to his son all he had heaped together ;
 This new rich novice, lavish of his chest,
 To one man gives, doth on another spend,
 Then here he riots, yet among the rest
 Haps to lend some to one true honest friend.
 Thy gifts thou in obscurity dost waste,
 False friends thy kindness, born but to deceive thee,
 Thy love that is on the unworthy placed,
 Time hath thy beauty, which with age will leave thee ;
 Only that little which to me was lent
 I give thee back, when all the rest is spent.

Drayton.

Idea, 1599.
 (Text 1619.)

AN evil spirit, your beauty haunts me still,
 Wherewith, alas, I have been long possessed,
 Which ceaseth not to tempt me to each ill,
 Nor gives me once but one poor minute's rest ;
 In me it speaks, whether I sleep or wake,
 And when by means to drive it out I try,
 With greater torments then it me doth take,
 And tortures me in most extremity ;
 Before my face it lays down my despairs,
 And hastes me on unto a sudden death,
 Now tempting me to drown myself in tears,
 And then in sighing to give up my breath.
 Thus am I still provoked to every evil
 By this good wicked spirit, sweet angel-devil.

*Drayton.**Ibid.*

Under the greenwood tree

UNDER the greenwood tree,
 Who loves to lie with me,
 And turn his merry note
 Unto the sweet bird's throat,
 Come hither, come hither, come hither ;
 Here shall he see
 No enemy
 But winter and rough weather.

Who doth ambition shun,
 And loves to live i' the sun,
 Seeking the food he eats,
 And pleased with what he gets,
 Come hither, come hither, come hither ;
 Here shall he see
 No enemy
 But winter and rough weather.

Shakespeare.

As you like it, 1623.
 (Written 1599.)

Blow, blow, thou winter wind

BLOW, blow, thou winter wind,
 Thou art not so unkind
 As man's ingratitude ;
 Thy tooth is not so keen,
 Because thou art not seen,
 Although thy breath be rude.
 Heigh ho ! sing, heigh ho ! unto the green holly :
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly :
 Then, heigh ho, the holly !
 This life is most jolly.

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,
 That dost not bite so nigh
 As benefits forgot :
 Though thou the waters warp,
 Thy sting is not so sharp
 As friend remembered not.
 Heigh ho ! sing, heigh ho ! unto the green holly :
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly :
 Then, heigh ho, the holly !
 This life is most jolly.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

It was a lover and his lass

It was a lover and his lass,
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
 That o'er the green corn-field did pass
 In the spring time, the only pretty ring time,
 When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding :
 Sweet lovers love the spring.

Between the acres of the rye,
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
 These pretty country folks would lie,
 In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
 When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding :
 Sweet lovers love the spring.

This carol they began that hour,
 With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
 How that a life was but a flower
 In spring time, the only pretty ring time,

ring] Morley, 1639 ; rang, 1623.

When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding :
Sweet lovers love the spring.

And therefore take the present time,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
For love is crown'd with the prime
In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding :
Sweet lovers love the spring.

Shakespeare.

As you like it, 1623.
(Written 1599.)

Sigh no more, ladies

SIGH no more, ladies, sigh no more ;
Men were deceivers ever ;
One foot in sea, and one on shore,
To one thing constant never :
Then sigh not so, but let them go,
And be you blithe and bonny,
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into Hey nonny, nonny !

Sing no more ditties, sing no moe
Of dumps so dull and heavy ;
The fraud of men was ever so,
Since summer first was leavy :
Then sigh not so, but let them go,
And be you blithe and bonny,
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into Hey nonny, nonny !

Shakespeare.

Much Ado about Nothing, 1600.
(Written 1599.)

And therefore . . . the spring.] 2nd stanza, 1623 ; trs. Morley, 1639.

O mistress mine, where are you roaming?

O MISTRESS mine, where are you roaming?
 Oh, stay and hear! your true Love's coming,
 That can sing both high and low:
 Trip no further, pretty sweeting;
 Journeys end in lovers' meeting,
 Every wise man's son doth know.

What is love? 'tis not hereafter;
 Present mirth hath present laughter;
 What's to come is still unsure:
 In delay there lies no plenty:
 Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty,
 Youth's a stuff will not endure.

Shakespeare.

Twelfth Night, 1623.

(Song set to music by T. Morley in

The First Book of Consort Lessons, 1599.)

Age and Youth

CRABBED Age and Youth
 Cannot live together:
 Youth is full of pleasance,
 Age is full of care;
 Youth like summer morn,
 Age like winter weather,
 Youth like summer brave,
 Age like winter bare:
 Youth is full of sport,
 Age's breath is short,
 Youth is nimble, Age is lame:
 Youth is hot and bold,
 Age is weak and cold,
 Youth is wild, and Age is tame.

Age, I do abhor thee,
 Youth, I do adore thee ;
 Oh, my Love, my Love is young !
 Age, I do defy thee—
 O sweet shepherd, hie thee,
 For methinks thou stays too long.
Shakespeare (?) *

The Passionate Pilgrim, 1599.

Fair is my Love

FAIR is my Love, but not so fair as fickle ;
 Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty ;
 Brighter than glass, and yet, as glass is, brittle ;
 Softer than wax, and yet, as iron, rusty :
 A lily pale, with damask dye to grace her,
 None fairer, nor none falser to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she join'd,
 Between each kiss her oaths of true love swearing !
 How many tales to please me hath she coin'd,
 Dreading my love, the loss whereof still fearing !
 Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
 Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were jestings.

She burned with love, as straw with fire flameth ;
 She burned out love, as soon as straw outburneth ;
 She framed the love, and yet she foiled the framing ;
 She bade love last, and yet she fell a-turning.
 Was this a lover, or a lecher whether ?
 Bad in the best, though excellent in neither.

*Shakespeare (?) **

Ibid.

midst] 1612 ; mids, 1599.

whether] which.

It was a lording's daughter

It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three,
 That likèd of her master as well as well might be,
 Till looking on an Englishman, the fairest that eye
 could see,
 Her fancy fell a-turning.

Long was the combat doubtful that love with love did
 fight,
 To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight :
 To put in practice either, alas, it was a spite
 Unto the silly damsel.

But one must be refusèd ; more mickle was the pain
 That nothing could be usèd to turn them both to gain,
 For of the two the trusty knight was wounded with
 disdain :
 Alas, she could not help it !

Thus art with arms contending was victor of the day,
 Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away :
 Then, lullaby, the learnèd man hath got the lady gay ;
 For now my song is ended.

*Shakespeare (?) **

Ibid.

Sweet rose, fair flower

SWEET rose, fair flower, untimely plucked, soon vaded,
 Plucked in the bud, and vaded in the spring !
 Bright orient pearl, alack, too timely shaded !
 Fair creature, killed too soon by death's sharp sting,
 Like a green plum that hangs upon a tree,
 And falls, through wind, before the fall should be !—

I weep for thee, and yet no cause I have,
 For why thou lefsts me nothing in thy will :
 And yet thou lefsts me more than I did crave,
 For why I cravēd nothing of thee still :

O yes, dear friend, I pardon crave of thee,
 Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

*Shakespeare (?) **

The Passionate Pilgrim, 1599.

Happy were he

HAPPY were he could finish forth his fate
 In some unhaunted desert, most obscure
 From all societies, from love and hate
 Of worldly folk ; then might he sleep secure ;
 Then wake again, and give God ever praise,
 Content with hips and haws and bramble-berry ;
 In contemplation spending all his days,
 And change of holy thoughts to make him merry ;
 Where, when he dies, his tomb may be a bush,
 Where harmless robin dwells with gentle thrush.

Essex.

Bodley MS. Ashm. 781.

(Variant in Chetham MS. 8012.

Poem written 1599 ?)*

To the Spring

EARTH now is green, and heaven is blue,
 Lively spring which makes all new,
 Jolly spring, doth enter :
 Sweet young sunbeams do subdue
 Angry, agēd winter.

For why] Because.

God ever praise] Chet. MS. ; God praise, Ashm. MS.

Blasts are mild, and seas are calm,
 Every meadow flows with balm,
 The earth wears all her riches ;
 Harmonious birds sing such a psalm
 As ear and heart bewitches.

Reserve, sweet spring, this nymph of ours
 Eternal garlands of thy flowers,
 Green garlands never wasting ;
 In her shall last our State's fair spring,
 Now and for ever flourishing,
 As long as heaven is lasting.

Sir J. Davies.

Hymns of Astraea, in Acrostic Verse, 1599.

Man

I know my body 's of so frail a kind,
 As force without, fevers within, can kill ;
 I know the heavenly nature of my mind,
 But 'tis corrupted both in wit and will.

I know my soul hath power to know all things,
 Yet is she blind and ignorant in all ;
 I know I am one of nature's little kings,
 Yet to the least and vilest things am thrall.

I know my life 's a pain, and but a span ;
 I know my sense is mocked with everything ;
 And, to conclude, I know myself a man,
 Which is a proud, and yet a wretched thing.

Sir J. Davies.

Nosce Teipsum, 1599.

(An excerpt.)

To the Spring] N.B. Initial letters of lines form ELISABETHA REGINA.

Song

VIRTUE'S branches wither, virtue pines,
 O pity, pity, and alack the time !
 Vice doth flourish, vice in glory shines,
 Her gilded boughs above the cedar climb.

Vice hath golden cheeks, O pity, pity !
 She in every land doth monarchize :
 Virtue is exiled from every city,
 Virtue is a fool, vice only wise.

O pity, pity ! virtue weeping dies,
 Vice laughs to see her faint, alack the time !
 This sinks ; with painted wings the other flies :
 Alack, that best should fall, and bad should climb !

O pity, pity, pity ! mourn, not sing !
 Vice is a saint, virtue an underling.
 Vice doth flourish, vice in glory shines,
 Virtue's branches wither, virtue pines.

Dekker.

Old Fortunatus, 1600.
 (Acted 1599.)

Sweet Content

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers ?
 O sweet content !
 Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplexed ?
 O punishment !
 Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vexed
 To add to golden numbers, golden numbers ?
 O sweet content ! O sweet, O sweet content !

Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;
 Honest labour bears a lovely face ;
 Then hey nonny nonny, hey nonny nonny !

Canst drink the waters of the crisped spring ?
 O sweet content !
 Swimm'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own tears ?
 O punishment !
 Then he that patiently want's burden bears
 No burden bears, but is a king, a king !
 O sweet content ! O sweet, O sweet content !
 Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;
 Honest labour bears a lovely face ;
 Then hey nonny nonny, hey nonny nonny !
Dekker (?)

Patient Grissill, 1603.

By Chettle, Haughton, and Dekker.

(Mentioned in Henslowe's Diary, 1599.)

Beauty, arise !

BEAUTY, arise, show forth thy glorious shining !
 Thine eyes feed love, for them he standeth pining ;
 Honour and youth attend to do their duty
 To thee, their only sovereign, Beauty.
 Beauty, arise, whilst we, thy servants, sing
 Io to Hymen, wedlock's jocund king.
 Io to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,
 Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

Beauty, arise, thy glorious lights display,
 Whilst we sing Io, glad to see this day.
 Io to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,
 Of wedlock, love, and youth, is Hymen king.

Dekker (?)

Ibid.

Beauty, arise] See Note.

Lullaby

GOLDEN slumbers kiss your eyes,
 Smiles awake you when you rise.
 Sleep, pretty wantons, do not cry,
 And I will sing a lullaby :
 Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

Care is heavy, therefore sleep you ;
 You are care, and care must keep you.
 Sleep, pretty wantons, do not cry,
 And I will sing a lullaby :
 Rock them, rock them, lullaby.

Dekker (♀)

Patient Grissill, 1603.

By Chettle, Haughton, and Dekker.

(Mentioned in Henslowe's Diary, 1599.)

Oh, the month of May !

Oh, the month of May, the merry month of May,
 So frolic, so gay, and so green, so green, so green !
 Oh, and then did I unto my true Love say,
 Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

Now the nightingale, the pretty nightingale,
 The sweetest singer in all the forest's quire,
 Entreats thee, sweet Peggy, to hear thy true Love's tale :
 Lo, yonder she sitteth, her breast against a brier.

But oh, I spy the cuckoo, the cuckoo, the cuckoo ;
 See where she sitteth ; come away, my joy :
 Come away, I prithee, I do not like the cuckoo
 Should sing where my Peggy and I kiss and toy.

Oh, the month of May, the merry month of May,
 So frolic, so gay, and so green, so green, so green ;
 And then did I unto my true Love say,
 Sweet Peg, thou shalt be my Summer's Queen.

Dekker.

The Shoemaker's Holiday, 1600.

(Mentioned in Henslowe's Diary, 1599.)

Troll the bowl !

COLD 's the wind, and wet 's the rain,
 Saint Hugh be our good speed !
 Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,
 Nor helps good hearts in need.

Troll the bowl, the jolly nut-brown bowl,
 And here, kind mate, to thee !
 Let 's sing a dirge for Saint Hugh's soul,
 And down it merrily.

Down-a-down, hey, down-a-down,
 Hey derry derry down-a-down !
 Ho ! well done, to me let come,
 Ring compass, gentle joy !

Troll the bowl, the nut-brown bowl,
 And here, kind, &c. (*as often as there be men to
 drink*).

(*At last, when all have drunk, this verse :*)

Cold 's the wind, and wet 's the rain,
 Saint Hugh be our good speed !
 Ill is the weather that bringeth no gain,
 Nor helps good hearts in need.

Dekker.

Ibid.

The nut-brown ale

THE nut-brown ale, the nut-brown ale,
 Puts down all drink when it is stale !
 The toast, the nutmeg, and the ginger
 Will make a sighing man a singer.
 Ale gives a buffet in the head,
 But ginger under-props the brain ;
 When ale would strike a strong man dead
 Then nutmeg tempers it again.
 The nut-brown ale, the nut-brown ale,
 Puts down all drink when it is stale !

Marston (?)

Histrionomastix, 1610.
 (Acted c. 1599.)*

Song

WHEN love on time and measure makes his ground—
 Time that must end, though love can never die,—
 'Tis love betwixt a shadow and a sound,
 A love not in the heart but in the eye ;
 A love that ebbs and flows, now up, now down ;
 A morning's favour and an evening's frown.

Sweet looks show love, yet they are but as beams ;
 Fair words seem true, yet they are but as wind ;
 Eyes shed their tears, yet are but outward streams ;
 Sighs paint a sadness in the falsest mind :
 Looks, words, tears, sighs, show love when love
 they leave ;
 False hearts can weep, sigh, swear, and yet deceive.

Lilliat (?)

R. Jones' *Songs and Airs*, i., 1600.
 (First stanza in Bodley MS.
 Rawl. Poet. 148 ; c. 1599.)

Rivers

FAIR Danubie is praised for being wide ;
 Nilus commended for the sevenfold head ;
 Euphrates for the swiftness of the tide,
 And for the garden whence his course is led ;
 The banks of Rhine with vines are overspread :
 Take Loire and Po, yet all may not compare
 With English Thamesis for buildings rare.

Storer.

*The Life and Death of Thomas Wolsey, Cardinal, 1599.**

Oh, sleep, fond Fancy

OH, sleep, fond Fancy, my head, alas, thou tirest
 With false delight of that which thou desirest.
 Sleep, sleep, I say, and leave my thoughts molesting,
 Thy master's head hath need of sleep and resting.

Anon.

J. Bennet's Madrigals, 1599.

A little pretty bonny lass

A LITTLE pretty bonny lass was walking
 In midst of May before the sun gan rise.
 I took her by the hand and fell to talking
 Of this and that, as best I could devise.
 I swore I would, yet still she said I should not
 Do what I would, and yet for all I could not.

Anon.

J. Farmer's English Madrigals, 1599.

You bless'd bowers

You bless'd bowers, whose green leaves now are
 spreading,
 Shadow the sunshine from my mistress' face.
 And you, sweet roses, only for her bedding

When weary she doth take her resting-place,
 You fair white lilies, and pretty flowers all,
 Give your attendance at my mistress' call.

Anon.

J. Farmer's *English Madrigals*, 1599.

As you came from the holy land

As you came from the holy land
 Of Walsingham,
 Met you not with my true Love
 By the way as you came ?

' How shall I know your true Love,
 That have met many one,
 As I went to the holy land,
 That have come, that have gone ? '

She is neither white, nor brown,
 But as the heavens fair ;
 There is none hath a form so divine
 In the earth, or the air.

' Such a one did I meet, good sir !
 Such an angelic face,
 Who like a queen, like a nymph, did appear
 By her gait, by her grace.'

She hath left me here all alone,
 All alone, as unknown,
 Who sometimes did me lead with herself,
 And me loved as her own.

' What 's the cause that she leaves you alone,
 And a new way doth take,
 Who loved you once as her own,
 And her joy did you make ? '

Before 1600

I have loved her all my youth ;
But now old, as you see,
Love likes not the falling fruit
From the withered tree.

Know that Love is a careless child,
And forgets promise past ;
He is blind, he is deaf when he list,
And in faith never fast.

His desire is a dureless content,
And a trustless joy :
He is won with a world of despair,
And is lost with a toy.

Of womenkind such indeed is the love,
Or the word love abused,
Under which many childish desires
And conceits are excused.

But true love is a durable fire,
In the mind ever burning,
Never sick, never old, never dead,
From itself never turning.

Raleigh (?)

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.
(Poem written before 1600.)*
Quoted, *Hamlet*, iv. v. 23-4.

The Silent Lover

I

Our passions are most like to floods and streams,
The shallow murmur, but the deep are dumb ;
So, when affection yields discourse, it seems
The bottom is but shallow whence they come.
They that are rich in words, must needs discover
That they are poor in that which makes a lover.

Before 1600

II

WRONG not, sweet empress of my heart,
The merit of true passion,
With thinking that he feels no smart,
That sues for no compassion ;
Since, if my complaints serve not to prove
The conquest of your beauty,
They come not from defect of love,
But from excess of duty.

For knowing that I sue to serve
A saint of such perfection
As all desire—yet none deserve—
A place in her affection,
I rather choose to want relief
Than venture the revealing ;
When glory recommends the grief,
Despair distrusts the healing.

Thus those desires that aim too high
For any mortal lover,
When reason cannot make them die,
Discretion doth them cover.
Yet, when discretion doth bereave
The complaints that they should utter,
Then your discretion may perceive
That silence is a suitor.

Silence in love bewrays more woe
Than words though ne'er so witty ;
A beggar that is dumb, you know,
Deserveth double pity.

excess] MS. Ashm. ; access, MS. Rawl. Poet.

Before 1600

Then misconceive not, dearest heart,
My true, though secret passion ;
He smarteth most that hides his smart,
And sues for no compassion.

Raleigh.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 160.

(Variant of II. in Bodl. MS. Ashm. 781.

Poems written before 1600 ?)*

Change thy mind since she doth change

CHANGE thy mind since she doth change,
Let not fancy still abuse thee.
Thy untruths cannot seem strange
When her falsehood doth accuse thee.
Love is dead, and thou art free,
She doth live, but dead to thee.

Whilst she loved thee best awhile,
See how still she did delay thee,
Using shows for to beguile
Those vain hopes which have betrayed thee.
Now thou see'st, but all too late,
Love loves truth, which women hate.

Love, farewell, more dear to me
Than my life which thou preserved'st.
Life, thy joy is gone from thee,
Others have what thou deserved'st,
They envÿ what 's not their own :
Happier life to live alone.

Yet thus much to ease my mind :
Let her know what she hath gotten,
She, who time hath proved unkind,
Having changed, is quite forgotten.
Fortune now hath done her worst ;
Would she had done so at first.

Before 1600

Love no more since she is gone ;
She is gone and loves another.
Having been deceived by one,
Leave to love, and love no other.
She was false, bid her adieu.
She was best, but yet untrue.

Essex.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.
(Poem written before 1600.)*

Away to Twiver, away, away !

AND did you not hear of a mirth that befel
The morrow after a wedding day,
At carrying a bride at home to dwell ?
And away to Twiver, away, away !

The quintain was set and the garlands were made,
'Tis pity old custom should ever decay ;
And woe be to him that was horsed on a jade,
For he carried no credit away, away !

We met a consort of fiddle-de-dees,
We set them a-cock-horse, and made them to play
The *Winning of Bullen* and *Upsie-frees* ;
And away to Twiver, away, away !

There was ne'er a lad in all the parish
That would go to the plough that day
But on his fore-horse his wench he carries ;
And away to Twiver, away, away !

The butler was quick and the ale he did tap,
The maidens did make the chamber full gay ;
The serving-men gave me a fuddling-cap,
And I did carry it away, away !

Before 1600

The smith of the town his liquor so took
That he was persuaded the ground looked blue ;
And I dare boldly to swear on a book
Such smiths as he there are but a few.

A posset was made and the women did sip
And simpering said they could eat no more ;
Full many a maid was laid on the lip :
I 'll say no more but so give o'er.

Anon.

The Famous History of Friar Bacon, 1627.
(Earliest extant edition. First printed 16th Cent.)*

Song

AND can the physician make sick men well ?
And can the magician a fortune divine ?
Without lily, germander, and sops-in-wine,
With sweet-briar
And bon-fire
And strawberry wire
And columbine.

Within and out, in and out, round as a ball,
With hither and thither, as straight as a line,
With lily, germander, and sops-in-wine,
With sweet-briar
And bon-fire
And strawberry wire
And columbine.

When Saturn did live, there lived no poor,
The king and the beggar with roots did dine,
With lily, germander, and sops-in-wine,

Before 1600

With sweet-briar
And bon-fire
And strawberry wire
And columbine.

Anon.

Robin Good-Fellow, Part ii. 1628.

(Written before 1600?)*

Robin Good-fellow's Song

ROUND about, little ones, quick, quick and nimble ;
In and out, wheel about, run, hop, or amble.
Join your hands lovingly ; well done, musician !
Mirth keepeth man in health, like a physician.
Elves, urchins, goblins all, and little fairies
That do filch, black and pinch maids of the dairies—
 Make a ring on this grass with your quick measures :
 Tom shall play, and I 'll sing, for all your pleasures.

Pinch and Patch, Gull and Grim, go you together,
For you can change your shapes like to the weather ;
Sib and Tib, Lick and Lull, you all have tricks too,
Little Tom Thumb that pipes shall go betwixt you.
Tom, tickle up thy pipes, till they be weary,
I will laugh, ho, ho, ho ! and make me merry.
 Make a ring on this grass with your quick measures :
 Tom shall play, I will sing, for all your pleasures.

The moon shines fair and bright, and the owl hollos ;
Mortals now take their rests upon their pillows :
The bat 's abroad likewise, and the night raven
Which doth use for to call men to death's haven.
Now the mice peep abroad, and the cats take them :
Now do young wenches sleep till their dreams wake them.
 Make a ring on the grass with your quick measures :
 Tom shall play, I will sing, for all your pleasures.

Anon.

Ibid.

quick, quick] 1639 ; quick, 1628.

Love cannot live

Mine eye bewrays
 My heart's desires :
 Ill luck delays
 That love requires.
 Love cannot live
 Where hope decays :
 Love cannot give,
 That time delays.
 Love cannot live
 Where favour dies :
 Hope cannot give
 That hap denies.

Anon.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 85.
 (Poem written before 1600.)*

I would thou wert not fair

I would thou wert not fair, or I were wise ;
 I would thou hadst no face, or I no eyes ;
 I would thou wert not wise, or I not fond ;
 Or thou not free, or I not so in bond.

But thou art fair, and I can not be wise :
 Thy sun-like face hath blinded both mine eyes ;
 Thou canst not but be wise, nor I but fond ;
 Nor thou but free, nor I but still in bond.

Yet am I wise to think that thou art fair ;
 Mine eyes their pureness in thy face repair ;
 Nor am I fond, that do thy wisdom see ;
 Nor yet in bond, because that thou art free.

fond] foolish.

Then in thy beauty only make me wise ;
 And in thy face the Graces guide mine eyes ;
 And in thy wisdom only see me fond ;
 And in thy freedom keep me still in bond.

So shalt thou still be fair, and I be wise ;
 Thy face shine still upon my clear'd eyes ;
 Thy wisdom only see how I am fond ;
 Thy freedom only keep me still in bond.

So would I thou wert fair, and I were wise ;
 So would thou hadst thy face, and I mine eyes ;
 So would I thou wert wise, and I were fond,
 And thou wert free and I were still in bond.

Breton.

The Strange Fortunes of Two Excellent Princes, 1600.

An Odd Conceit

LOVELY kind, and kindly loving,
 Such a mind were worth the moving ;
 Truly fair, and fairly true—
 Where are all these, but in you ?

Wisely kind, and kindly wise ;
 Bless'd life, where such love lies !
 Wise, and kind, and fair, and true—
 Lovely live all these in you.

Sweetly dear, and dearly sweet ;
 Bless'd, where these blessings meet !
 Sweet, fair, wise, kind, bless'd, true—
 Bless'd be all these in you !

Breton.

Melancholic Humours, 1600.

Say that I should say I love ye

SAY that I should say I love ye,
 Would you say 'tis but a saying ?
 But if love in prayërs move ye,
 Will you not be moved with praying ?

Think I think that love should know ye,
 Will you think 'tis but a thinking ?
 But if love the thought do show ye,
 Will ye loose your eyes with winking ?

Write that I do write you blessèd,
 Will you write 'tis but a writing ?
 But if truth and love confess it,
 Will ye doubt the true inditing ?

No, I say, and think, and write it,
 Write, and think, and say your pleasure ;
 Love, and truth, and I indite it,
 You are blessèd out of measure.

*Breton.**England's Helicon, 1600.**Beauty sat bathing by a spring*

BEAUTY sat bathing by a spring
 Where fairest shades did hide her ;
 The winds blew calm, the birds did sing,
 The cool streams ran beside her.
 My wanton thoughts enticed mine eye
 To see what was forbidden :
 But better memory said, fie !
 So vain desire was chidden.

Hey nonny, nonny, &c.

Into a slumber then I fell,
 When fond imagination
 Seem'd to see, but could not tell
 Her feature or her fashion.
 But even as babes in dreams do smile,
 And sometime fall a-weeping,
 So I awaked, as wise this while
 As when I fell a-sleeping.
Hey nonny, nonny, &c.

Munday.

England's Helicon, 1600.

Diaphenia

DIAPHENIA, like the daffadowndilly,
 White as the sun, fair as the lily,
 Heigh ho, how I do love thee !
 I do love thee as my lambs
 Are belov'd of their dams ;
 How blest were I if thou wouldst prove me !

Diaphenia, like the spreading roses,
 That in thy sweets all sweets encloses,
 Fair sweet, how I do love thee !
 I do love thee as each flower
 Loves the sun's life-giving power,
 For, dead, thy breath to life might move me.

Diaphenia, like to all things bless'd,
 When all thy praises are express'd,
 Dear joy, how I do love thee !
 As the birds do love the spring,
 Or the bees their careful king :
 Then in requite, sweet virgin, love me !

Constable.

Ibid

The Shepherd's Daffodil

GORBO, as thou cam'st this way
 By yonder little hill,
 Or as thou through the fields didst stray,
 Saw'st thou my Daffodil ?

She 's in a frock of Lincoln green,
 Which colour likes her sight,
 And never hath her beauty seen
 But through a veil of white ;

Than roses, richer to behold,
 That trim up lovers' bowers,
 The pansy and the marigold,
 Though Phoebus' paramours.

' Thou well describ'st the daffodil ;
 It is not full an hour
 Since by the spring near yonder hill
 I saw that lovely flower.'

Yet my fair flower thou didst not meet,
 Nor news of her didst bring,
 And yet my Daffodil 's more sweet
 Than that by yonder spring.

' I saw a shepherd that doth keep
 In yonder field of lilies,
 Was making, as he fed his sheep,
 A wreath of daffodillies.'

Yet, Gorbo, thou delud'st me still,
 My flower thou didst not see ;
 For, know, my pretty Daffodil
 Is worn of none but me :

To show itself but near her seat
 No lily is so bold,
 Except to shade her from the heat,
 Or keep her from the cold.

‘ Through yonder vale as I did pass,
 Descending from the hill,
 I met a smirking bonny lass,
 They call her Daffodil ;

‘ Whose presence, as along she went,
 The pretty flowers did greet
 As though their heads they downward bent
 With homage to her feet ;

‘ And all the shepherds that were nigh,
 From top of every hill
 Unto the valleys, loud did cry,
 “ There goes sweet Daffodil ! ” ’

Ay, gentle shepherd, now with joy
 Thou all my flocks dost fill,
 That ’s she alone, kind shepherd’s boy,
 Let us to Daffodil.

Drayton.

From *The Ninth Eclogue*, in *Poems*, 1619.
 (Also, as a separate poem, in
England’s Helicon, 1600.)

A Roundelay

TELL me, thou skilful shepherd’s swain,
 Who ’s yonder in the valley set ?
 Oh, it is she whose sweets do stain
 The lily, rose, the violet !

stain] shame.

Why doth the sun against his kind
 Stay his bright chariot in the skies ?
 He pauseth, almost stricken blind
 With gazing on her heavenly eyes.

Why do thy flocks forbear their food,
 Which sometime was their chief delight ?
 Because they need no other good,
 That live in presence of her sight.

How come those flowers to flourish still,
 Not withering with sharp winter's breath ?
 She hath robbed Nature of her skill,
 And comforts all things with her breath.

Why slide these brooks so slow away,
 As swift as the wild roe that were ?
 Oh, muse not, shepherd, that they stay
 When they her heavenly voice do hear !

From whence come all those goodly swains,
 And lovely girls attired in green ?
 From gathering garlands on the plains
 To crown thy Syl, our shepherds' queen :

The sun, that lights this world below,
 Flocks, brooks, and flowers can witness bear,
 These shepherds and these nymphs do know—
 Thy Sylvia is as chaste as fair.

Drayton.

Ibid.

(Variant, as a separate poem, in
England's Helicon, 1600.)

stricken] 1600 ; strooken, 1619.

Come away, come away, death

COME away, come away, death,
 And in sad cypress let me be laid ;
 Fly away, fly away, breath ;
 I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
 My shroud of white, stuck all with yew,
 Oh, prepare it !
 My part of death, no one so true
 Did share it.

Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
 On my black coffin let there be strown ;
 Not a friend, not a friend greet
 My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown :
 A thousand thousand sighs to save,
 Lay me, oh, where
 Sad true lover never find my grave,
 To weep there !

Shakespeare

Twelfth Night, 1623.
 (Written c. 1600.)

When that I was and a little tiny boy

WHEN that I was and a little tiny boy,
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
 A foolish thing was but a toy,
 For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came to man's estate,
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
 'Gainst knaves and thieves men shut their gate,
 For the rain it raineth every day.

Fly away, fly] Rowe, 1709 ; Fye away, fie, 1623.

But when I came, alas, to wive,
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
 By swaggering could I never thrive,
 For the rain it raineth every day.

But when I came unto my beds,
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
 With toss-pots still had drunken heads,
 For the rain it raineth every day.

A great while ago the world begun,
 With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,
 But that 's all one, our play is done,
 And we 'll strive to please you every day.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Slow, slow, fresh fount

Slow, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears :
 Yet slower, yet ; oh, faintly, gentle springs ;
 List to the heavy part the music bears,
 Woe weeps out her division when she sings.
 Droop herbs and flowers ;
 Fall grief in showers,
 Our beauties are not ours ;
 Oh, I could still,
 Like melting snow upon some craggy hill,
 Drop, drop, drop, drop,
 Since nature's pride is now a withered daffodil.

Jonson.

Cynthia's Revels, 1601.
 (Acted 1600.)*

begun] Rowe, 1709 ; begon, 1623.

Hymn to Diana

QUEEN and huntress, chaste and fair,
 Now the sun is laid to sleep,
 Seated in thy silver chair,
 State in wonted manner keep :
 Hesperus entreats thy light,
 Goddess excellently bright.

Earth, let not thy envious shade
 Dare itself to interpose ;
 Cynthia's shining orb was made
 Heaven to clear when day did close :
 Bless us then with wish'd sight,
 Goddess excellently bright.

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,
 And thy crystal shining quiver ;
 Give unto the flying hart
 Space to breathe, how short soever :
 Thou that mak'st a day of night,
 Goddess excellently bright.

Jonson.

Cynthia's Revels, 1601.
 (Acted 1600.)

The Glove

THOU more than most sweet glove,
 Unto my more sweet love,
 Suffer me to store with kisses
 This empty lodging that now misses
 The pure rosy hand that ware thee,
 Whiter than the kid that bare thee.
 Thou art soft, but that was softer ;
 Cupid's self hath kissed it ofter .
 Than e'er he did his mother's doves,

Supposing her the queen of loves
That was thy mistress, best of gloves.

Jonson.

Ibid.

Song

DELICIOUS beauty, that doth lie
Wrapped in a skin of ivory,
Lie still, lie still upon thy back,
And, Fancy, let no sweet dreams lack
To tickle her, to tickle her with pleasing thoughts.

But if thy eyes are open full,
Then deign to view an honest gull
That stands, that stands expecting still
When that thy casement open will ;
And bless his eyes, and bless his eyes with one kind
glance.

Marston (?)

Jack Drum's Entertainment, 1601.
(Registered 1600.)

A Palinode

As withereth the primrose by the river,
As fadeth summer's sun from gliding fountains,
As vanisheth the light-blown bubble ever,
As melteth snow upon the mossy mountains :
So melts, so vanisheth, so fades, so withers
The rose, the shine, the bubble, and the snow
Of praise, pomp, glory, joy—which short life gathers—
Fair praise, vain pomp, sweet glory, brittle joy.
The withered primrose by the mourning river,
The faded summer's sun from weeping fountains,
The light-blown bubble vanish'd for ever,
The molten snow upon the naked mountains,

Are emblems that the treasures we up-lay
Soon wither, vanish, fade, and melt away.

For as the snow, whose lawn did overspread
The ambitious hills, which giant-like did threat
To pierce the heaven with their aspiring head,
Naked and bare doth leave their craggy seat ;
Whenas the bubble, which did empty fly
The dalliance of the undiscern'd wind,
On whose calm rolling waves it did rely,
Hath shipwreck made, where it did dalliance find ;
And when the sunshine which dissolved the snow,
Coloured the bubble with a pleasant vary,
And made the rathe and timely primrose grow,
Swarth clouds withdrawn (which longer time do tarry)—
Oh, what is praise, pomp, glory, joy, but so
As shine by fountains, bubbles, flowers, or snow ?

Bolton.

England's Helicon, 1600.

Of Disdainful Daphne

SHALL I say that I love you,
Daphne disdainful ?
Sore it costs as I prove you,
Loving is painful.

Shall I say what doth grieve me ?
Lovers lament it.
Daphne will not relieve me ;
Late I repent it.

Shall I die, shall I perish,
Through her unkindness ?
Love, untaught love to cherish,
Showeth his blindness.

Shall the hills, shall the valleys,
 The fields, the city,
 With the sound of my outcries,
 Move her to pity ?

The deep falls of fair rivers
 And the winds turning
 Are the true music-givers
 Unto my mourning ;

Where my flocks daily feeding,
 Pining for sorrow
 At their master's heart-bleeding,
 Shot with Love's arrow.

From her eyes to my heart-string
 Was the shaft lanc'd ;
 It made all the woods to ring,
 By which it glanc'd.

When this nymph had used me so,
 Then did she hide her ;
 Hapless I did Daphne know,
 Hapless I spied her.

Thus turtle-like I wailed me,
 For my love's losing ;
 Daphne's trust thus did fail me :
 Woe worth such choosing !

Nowell.

In Praise of his Daphnis

TUNE on my pipe the praises of my Love,
 Love fair and bright ;
 Fill earth with sound, and airy heavens above,
 Heavens Jove's delight,
 With Daphnis' praise.

To pleasant Tempe groves and plains about,
 Plains shepherds' pride,
 Resounding echoes of her praise ring out,
 Ring far and wide
 My Daphnis' praise.

When I begin to sing, begin to sound,
 Sounds loud and shrill,
 Do make each note unto the sky rebound,
 Skies calm and still,
 With Daphnis' praise.

Her tresses are like wires of beaten gold,
 Gold bright and sheen,
 Like Nisus' golden hair that Scylla polled,
 Scylla o'erseen
 Through Minos' love.

Her eyes like shining lamps in midst of night,
 Night dark and dead,
 Or as the stars that give the seamen light,
 Light for to lead
 Their wandering ships.

Amidst her cheeks the rose and lily strive,
 Lily snow-white,
 When their contend doth make their colour thrive,
 Colour too bright
 For shepherds' eyes.

Scylla o'erseen] N.A. ; Scyll o'erseen, 1600.

Her lips like scarlet of the finest dye,
 Scarlet blood-red ;
 Teeth white as snow which on the hills doth lie,
 Hills overspread
 By winter's force.

Her skin as soft as is the finest silk,
 Silk soft and fine,
 Of colour like unto the whitest milk,
 Milk of the kine
 Of Daphnis' herd.

As swift of foot as is the pretty roe,
 Roe swift of pace,
 When yelping hounds pursue her to and fro,
 Hounds fierce in chase,
 To reave her life.

Cease tongue to tell of any more compares,
 Compares too rude,
 Daphnis' deserts and beauty are too rare :
 Then here conclude
 Fair Daphnis' praise.

Sir J. Wotton.

England's Helicon, 1600.

In Praise of his Love

JOLLY shepherd, shepherd on a hill,
 On a hill so merrily,
 On a hill so cheerily,
 Fear not, shepherd, there to pipe thy fill,
 Fill every dale, fill every plain :
 Both sing and say, ' Love feels no pain.'

Jolly shepherd, shepherd on a green,
 On a green so merrily,
 On a green so cheerily,
 Be thy voice shrill, be thy mirth seen,
 Heard to each swain, seen to each trull :
 Both sing and say, ' Love's joy is full.'

Jolly shepherd, shepherd in the sun,
 In the sun so merrily,
 In the sun so cheerily,
 Sing forth thy songs, and let thy rhymes run
 Down to the dales, to the hills above :
 Both sing and say, ' No life to love.'

Jolly shepherd, shepherd in the shade,
 In the shade so merrily,
 In the shade so cheerily,
 Joy in thy life, life of the shepherd's trade,
 Joy in thy love, love full of glee :
 Both sing and say, ' Sweet love for me.'

Jolly shepherd, shepherd here or there,
 Here or there so merrily,
 Here or there so cheerily,
 Or in thy chat, either at thy cheer,
 In every jig, in every lay
 Both sing and say, ' Love lasts for aye.'

Jolly shepherd, shepherd Daphnis' love,
 Daphnis' love so merrily,
 Daphnis' love so cheerily,
 Let thy fancy never more remove,
 Fancy be fixed, fixed not to fleet :
 Still sing and say, ' Love's yoke is sweet.'

Sir J. Wotton.

A Nymph's Disdain of Love

' Hey, down a down ! ' did Dian sing,
 Amongst her virgins sitting,
 ' Than love there is no vainer thing,
 For maidens most unfitting.'
 And so think I, with a down, down, derry !

When women knew no woe,
 But lived themselves to please,
 Men's feigning guiles they did not know,
 The ground of their disease.
 Unborn was false suspect,
 No thought of jealousy ;
 From wanton toys and fond affect
 The virgin's life was free.
 ' Hey, down a down ! ' did Dian sing, . . .

At length, men usëd charms,
 To which what maids gave ear,
 Embracing gladly endless harms,
 Anon enthralled were.
 Thus women welcomed woe
 Disguised in name of love,
 A jealous hell, a painted show :
 So shall they find, that prove.
 ' Hey, down a down ! ' did Dian sing,
 Amongst her virgins sitting,
 ' Than love there is no vainer thing,
 For maidens most unfitting.'
 And so think I, with a down, down, derry !
 Anon.

Ibid.

disease] dis-ease.

Clear or cloudy, sweet as April showering

CLEAR or cloudy, sweet as April showering,
 Smooth or frowning, so is her face to me ;
 Pleased or smiling, like mild May all flowering,
 When skies blue silk, and meadows carpets be ;
 Her speeches, notes of that night bird that singeth,
 Who thought all sweet, yet jarring notes out-ringeth.

Her grace, like June when earth and trees be trimmed
 In best attire of cōmplete beauty's height ;
 Her love, again like summer's days, be dimmed
 With little clouds of doubtful constant faith :
 Her trust, her doubt, like rain and heat in skies
 Gently thund'ring, she lightning to mine eyes.

Sweet summer-spring that breatheth life and growing
 In weeds as much as into herbs and flowers,
 And sees of service divers sorts in sowing,
 Some haply seeming, and some being, yours ;
 Rain on your herbs and flowers that truly serve,
 And let your weeds lack dew, and duly sterve.

*Anon.*J. Dowland's *Songs or Aires*, ii., 1600.*I saw my lady weep*

I SAW my lady weep,
 And Sorrow proud to be advanc'd so
 In those fair eyes where all perfections keep.
 Her face was full of woe ;
 But such a woe, believe me, as wins more hearts
 Than Mirth can do with her enticing parts.

Sorrow was there made fair,
 And Passion wise ; tears a delightful thing ;
 Silence beyond all speech a wisdom rare.

as much as into] N.A. ; as into, 1600.

sterve] starve.

She made her sighs to sing,
And all things with so sweet a sadness move,
As made my heart at once both grieve and love.

O fairer than aught else
The world can show ! leave off in time to grieve.
Enough, enough : your joyful looks excels :
Tears kills the heart, believe.
Oh, strive not to be excellent in woe,
Which only breeds your beauty's overthrow.

Anon.

Ibid.

Fine knacks for ladies

FINE knacks for ladies, cheap, choice, brave and new !
Good pennyworths,—but money cannot move :
I keep a fair but for the Fair to view,—
A beggar may be liberal of love.
Though all my wares be trash, the heart is true,
The heart is true.

Great gifts are guiles and look for gifts again ;
My trifles come as treasures from my mind :
It is a precious jewel to be plain ;
Sometimes in shell the orient'st pearls we find.
Of others take a sheaf, of me a grain !
Of me a grain !

Within this pack pins, points, laces, and gloves,
And divers toys fitting a country fair ;
But in my heart, where duty serves and loves,
Turtles and twins, court's brood, a heavenly pair—
Happy the heart that thinks of no removes !
Of no removes !

Anon.

Ibid.

But in my] N.A. ; But my, 1600.* court's] courtship's, love's (?).

Fairy Dances

I

By the moon we sport and play,
 With the night begins our day :
 As we dance the dew doth fall ;
 Trip it, little urchins all,
 Lightly as the little bee,
 Two by two, and three by three,
 And about go we, and about go we.

II

ROUND about, round about,
 In a fair ring a,
 Thus we dance, thus we dance,
 And thus we sing a,
 Trip and go, to and fro,
 Over this green a,
 All about, in and out,
 For our brave queen a.

*Anon**The Maid's Metamorphosis, 1600.*

*Farewell, dear Love ! since thou wilt needs
 be gone*

FAREWELL, dear Love ! since thou wilt needs be gone :
 Mine eyes do show my life is almost done.

Nay, I never will die
 So long as I can spy ;
 There be many moe
 Though that she do go.
 There be many moe, I fear not.
 Why then, let her go, I care not.

Farewell, farewell ! since this I find is true,
I will not spend more time in wooing you.

But I will seek elsewhere

If I may find her there.

Shall I bid her go ?

What and if I do ?

Shall I bid her go, and spare not ?

Oh, no, no, no, no, I dare not.

Ten thousand times farewell ! Yet stay awhile ;
Sweet, kiss me once ; sweet kisses time beguile.

I have no power to move :

How now am I in love !

Wilt thou needs be gone ?

Go then, all is one.

Wilt thou needs be gone ? Oh, hie thee !

Nay ; stay, and do no more deny me.

Once more farewell ! I see ' loth to depart '
Bids oft adieu to her that holds my heart.

But, seeing I must lose

Thy love which I did choose,

Go thy ways for me,

Since it may not be.

Go thy ways for me. But whither ?

Go, oh, but where I may come thither.

What shall I do ? My Love is now departed.
She is as fair as she is cruel-hearted :

She would not be entreated

With prayërs oft repeated.

If she come no more,

Shall I die therefore ?

If she come no more, what care I ?

Faith, let her go, or come, or tarry !

Anon.

R. Jones' *Songs and Airs*, i., 1600.

Quoted, *Twelfth Night*, II. iii. 109-21.

If fathers knew but how to leave

IF fathers knew but how to leave
 Their children wit as they do wealth,
 And could constrain them to receive
 That physic which brings perfect health,
 The world would not admiring stand
 A woman's face and woman's hand.

Women confess they must obey,
 We men will needs be servants still ;
 We kiss their hands, and what they say
 We must commend, be 't never so ill :
 Thus we, like fools, admiring stand
 Her pretty foot and pretty hand.

We blame their pride, which we increase
 By making mountains of a mouse ;
 We praise because we know we please ;
 Poor women are too credulous
 To think that we admiring stand
 Or foot, or face, or foolish hand.

*Anon.*R. Jones' *Songs and Airs*, i., 1600.*Wonders*

THULĚ, the period of cosmography,
 Doth vaunt of Hecla, whose sulphureous fire
 Doth melt the frozen clime and thaw the sky ;
 Trinacrian Etna's flames ascend not higher :
 These things seem wondrous, yet more wondrous I,
 Whose heart with fear doth freeze, with love doth fry.

1600-1601

The Andalusian merchant, that returns
 Laden with cochineal and china dishes,
 Reports in Spain how strangely Fogo burns
 Amidst an ocean full of flying fishes :
 These things seem wondrous, yet more wondrous I,
 Whose heart with fear doth freeze, with love doth fry.
Anon.

T. Weelkes' *Madrigals of 6 parts*, 1600.

Song

Love for such a cherry lip
 Would be glad to pawn his arrows ;
 Venus here to take a sip
 Would sell her doves and team of sparrows.
 But they shall not so ;
 Hey nonny, nonny no !
 None but I this lip must owe,
 Hey nonny, nonny no !

Did Jove see this wanton eye,
 Ganymede must wait no longer ;
 Phoebe here one night did lie,
 Would change her face and look much younger.
 But they shall not so ;
 Hey nonny, nonny no !
 None but I this lip must owe ;
 Hey nonny, nonny no !

Middleton.

Blurt, Master-Constable, 1602.
 (Acted 1600-1601.)*

owe] own.

did lie] *i.e.* did she lie here one night.

1600-1601

A true love ditty

PITY, pity, pity,
Pity, pity, pity,
That word begins that ends a true love ditty.
Your bless'd eyes, like a pair of suns,
Shine in the sphere of smiling ;
Your pretty lips, like a pair of doves,
Are kisses still compiling.
Mercy hangs upon your brow, like a precious jewel ;
Oh, let not then,
Most lovely maid, best to be loved of men,
Marble lie upon your heart, that will make you cruel.
Pity, pity, pity,
Pity, pity, pity,
That word begins that ends a true love ditty.
Middleton.

Burt, Master-Constable, 1602.
(Acted 1600-1601.)

Midnight

MIDNIGHT's bell goes ting, ting, ting, ting, ting,
Then dogs do howl, and not a bird does sing
But the nightingale, and she cries twit twit, twit :
Owls then on every bough do sit ;
Ravens croak on chimneys' tops ;
The cricket in the chamber hops,
And the cats cry mew, mew, mew.
The nibbling mouse is not asleep,
But he goes peep, peep, peep, peep, peep,
And the cats cry mew, mew, mew,
And still the cats cry mew, mew, mew.

Middleton

Ibid.

twit] repeated four times, 1602.

Ditty

O HOLY Love, religious saint !
 Man's only honey-tasting pleasure !
 Thy glory, learning cannot paint,
 For thou art all our worldly treasure :
 Thou art the treasure, treasure of the soul,
 That great celestial powers dost control.

What greater bliss than to embrace
 The perfect pattern of delight,
 Whose heart-enchanting eye doth chase
 All storms of sorrow from man's sight ?
 Pleasure, delight, wealth, and earth-joys do lie
 In Venus' bosom, bosom of pure beauty.

That mind that tasteth perfect love
 Is far remoted from annoy :
 Cupid, that god, doth sit above,
 That tips his arrows all with joy :
 And this makes poets in their verse to sing—
 Love is a holy, holy, holy thing.

*Chester.**Love's Martyr, 1601.**Her Hair*

WHEN the least whistling wind begins to sing,
 And gently blows her hair about her neck,
 Like to a chime of bells it soft doth ring,
 And with the pretty noise the wind doth check,
 Able to lull asleep a pensive heart
 That of the round world's sorrows bears a part.

Chester.

Ibid.
 (An excerpt.)

Follow thy fair sun

FOLLOW thy fair sun, unhappy shadow !
 Though thou be black as night,
 And she made all of light,
 Yet follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow !

FOLLOW her, whose light thy light depriveth !
 Though here thou liv'st disgraced,
 And she in heaven is placed,
 Yet follow her whose light the world reviveth !

FOLLOW those pure beams, whose beauty burneth !
 That so have scorched thee
 As thou still black must be
 Till her kind beams thy black to brightness turneth.

FOLLOW her, while yet her glory shineth !
 There comes a luckless night
 That will dim all her light ;
 And this the black unhappy shade divineth.

FOLLOW still, since so thy fates ordained !
 The sun must have his shade,
 Till both at once do fade,
 The sun still proud, the shadow still disdainèd.

*Campion.*P. Rosseter's *A Booke of Aires*, 1601.*Thou art not fair*

THOU art not fair, for all thy red and white,
 For all those rosy ornaments in thee.
 Thou art not sweet, though made of mere delight,
 Nor fair nor sweet unless thou pity me.
 I will not sooth thy fancies. Thou shalt prove
 That beauty is no beauty without love.

proud] P. Vivian, 1909; prou'd, 1601; proved, Bullen, 1888.

Yet love not me, nor seek thou to allure
 My thoughts with beauty, were it more divine.
 Thy smiles and kisses I cannot endure,
 I'll not be wrapped up in those arms of thine.
 Now show it, if thou be a woman right,
 Embrace, and kiss, and love me in despite.

Campion.

Ibid.

Follow your saint

FOLLOW your saint, follow with accents sweet !
 Haste you, sad notes, fall at her flying feet !
 There, wrapped in cloud of sorrow, pity move,
 And tell the ravisher of my soul I perish for her love :
 But, if she scorns my never-ceasing pain,
 Then burst with sighing in her sight and ne'er return
 again.

All that I sung still to her praise did tend,
 Still she was first, still she my songs did end ;
 Yet she my love and music both doth fly,
 The music that her echo is and beauty's sympathy.
 Then let my notes pursue her scornful flight :
 It shall suffice that they were breathed and died for
 her delight.

Campion.

Ibid.

My sweetest Lesbia, let us live and love

My sweetest Lesbia, let us live and love,
 And though the sager sort our deeds reprove,
 Let us not weigh them. Heaven's great lamps do dive
 Into their west, and straight again revive ;
 But, soon as once set is our little light,
 Then must we sleep one ever-during night.

If all would lead their lives in love like me,
 Then bloody swords and armour should not be ;
 No drum nor trumpet peaceful sleeps should move,
 Unless alarm came from the camp of love.
 But fools do live and waste their little light,
 And seek with pain their ever-during night.

When timely death my life and fortune ends,
 Let not my hearse be vexed with mourning friends ;
 But let all lovers, rich in triumph, come
 And with sweet pastimes grace my happy tomb :
 And, Lesbia, close up thou my little light,
 And crown with love my ever-during night.

Campion.

P. Rosseter's *A Book of Airs*, 1601.

Amaryllis

I CARE not for these ladies that must be wooed and
 prayed ;
 Give me kind Amaryllis, the wanton country maid.
 Nature Art disdaineth ; her beauty is her own.
 Her when we court and kiss, she cries : forsooth, let go !
 But when we come where comfort is, she never will
 say no.

If I love Amaryllis, she gives me fruit and flowers ;
 But if we love these ladies, we must give golden showers.
 Give them gold that sell love, give me the nut-brown
 lass,
 Who when we court and kiss, she cries : forsooth,
 let go !
 But when we come where comfort is, she never will
 say no.

These ladies must have pillows and beds by strangers
wrought.

Give me a bower of willows, of moss and leaves
unbought,

And fresh Amaryllis with milk and honey fed,

Who when we court and kiss, she cries : forsooth,
let go !

But when we come where comfort is, she never will
say no.

Campion.

Ibid.

Corinna

WHEN to her lute Corinna sings,
Her voice revives the leaden strings,
And doth in highest notes appear
As any challenged echo clear.
But when she doth of mourning speak,
Even with her sighs the strings do break.

And as her lute doth live or die ;
Led by her passion, so must I.
For when of pleasure she doth sing,
My thoughts enjoy a sudden spring ;
But if she doth of sorrow speak,
Even from my heart the strings do break.

Campion.

Ibid.

When thou must home to shades of underground

WHEN thou must home to shades of underground,
And there arrived, a new admir'd guest,
The beauteous spirits do ingirt thee round,
White Iope, blithe Helen and the rest,

To hear the stories of thy finished love
From that smooth tongue whose music hell can move ;

Then wilt thou speak of banqueting delights,
Of masks and revels which sweet youth did make,
Of tourneys and great challenges of knights,
And all these triumphs for thy beauty's sake.
When thou hast told these honours done to thee,
Then tell, oh, tell how thou didst murder me !

Campion.

P. Rosseter's *A Book of Airs*, 1601.

The man of life upright

THE man of life upright,
Whose guiltless heart is free
From all dishonest deeds
And thought of vanity :

The man whose silent days
In harmless joys are spent,
Whom hopes cannot delude
Nor sorrow discontent :

That man needs neither towers
Nor armour for defence,
Nor secret vaults to fly
From thunder's violence.

He only can behold
With unaffrighted eyes
The horrors of the deep
And terrors of the skies.

Thus scorning all the cares
 That fate or fortune brings,
 He makes the heaven his book,
 His wisdom heavenly things,

Good thoughts his only friends,
 His wealth a well-spent age,
 The earth his sober inn
 And quiet pilgrimage.

Campion.

Ibid.

Song

IF I freely may discover
 What would please me in my lover,
 I would have her fair and witty,
 Savouring more of court than city ;
 A little proud, but full of pity ;
 Light and humorous in her toying ;
 Oft building hopes, and soon destroying ;
 Long, but sweet in the enjoying ;
 Neither too easy nor too hard :
 All extremes I would have barred.

She should be allowed her passions,
 So they were but used as fashions ;
 Sometimes froward, and then frowning,
 Sometimes sickish, and then swowning,
 Every fit with change still crowning.
 Purely jealous I would have her,
 Then only constant when I crave her ;
 'Tis a virtue should not save her.
 Thus, nor her delicates would cloy me,
 Neither her peevishness annoy me.

Jonson.

*The Poetaster, 1602.**
 (Acted 1601.)

Lullaby

UPON my lap my sovereign sits
 And sucks upon my breast.
 Meanwhile his love sustains my life,
 And gives my body rest.
 Sing lullaby, my little boy,
 Sing lullaby, my only joy.

When thou hast taken thy repast,
 Repose, my babe, on me ;
 So may thy mother and thy nurse
 Thy cradle also be.
 Sing lullaby, my little boy,
 Sing lullaby, my only joy.

I grieve that duty doth not work
 All what my wishing would,
 Because I would not be to thee
 But in the best I should.
 Sing lullaby, my little boy,
 Sing lullaby, my only joy.

Yet as I am, and as I may,
 I must and will be thine,
 Though all too little for thyself,
 Vouchsafing to be mine.
 Sing lullaby, my little boy,
 Sing lullaby, my only joy.

*Verstegan.**Odes*, 1601.(And in M. Peerson's *Private Music*, 1620.) *

my only joy] 1620 ; my lives joy, 1601.

A Vision of the world's instability

I saw a Holly sprig brought from a hurst,
 And in a princely garden set it was,
 Where of all trees it strove to be the first
 In stately height, whereto it grew apace :
 Tall cedar trees it overtopp'd far,
 And, all with coral berries overspread,
 It seemed the roses' beauty for to mar
 And to deface it with a scarlet red :
 Whereat the Gard'ner when he it suspected,
 Or might perhaps mis-ween, this tree's intent,
 For all first favour now grew ill-affected,
 And all the boughs away did race and rent :
 Thus stood disgraced the stock so brave before,
 Which now of grief grew dead, and sprung no more.

*Verstegan.**Ibid.**Jerusalem, my happy home*

*Jerusalem, my happy home,
 When shall I come to thee ?
 When shall my sorrows have an end ?
 Thy joys when shall I see ?*

O happy city of the Saints !
 O sweet and pleasant soil !
 In thee no sorrow may be found,
 No grief, no care, no toil.

There is no damp nor foggy mist,
 No cloud nor darksome night :
 There every Saint shines like the sun,
 There God himself gives light.

roses'] roses, 1601 ; possibly rose's.

race] raze.

In thee no sickness may be found,
 No hurt, no ache, no sore :
 In thee there is no dread of death :
 There 's life for evermore.

There is no rain, no sleet, no snow,
 No filth may there be found :
 There is no sorrow, nor no care,
 All joy doth there abound.

*Jerusalem, my happy home,
 When shall I come to thee ?
 When shall my sorrows have an end ?
 Thy joys when shall I see ?*

Thy walls are all of precious stones,
 Thy streets pavēd with gold ;
 Thy gates are eke of precious pearl
 Most glorious to behold.

Thy turrets and thy pinnacles
 With diamonds do shine :
 Thy houses covered are with gold,
 Most perfect, pure, and fine.

Thy gardens and thy pleasant walks
 Continually are green ;
 There grows the sweet and fairest flowers
 That ever erst was seen.

There cinnamon, there civet sweet,
 There balm springs from the ground :
 No tongue can tell, no heart conceive
 The joys that there abound.

Thy turrets . . . pinnacles] MS. ; Thy pinnacles and
 carbuncles, 1601.

Thy happy Saints, Jerusalem,
 Do bathe in endless bliss :
 None but those blessed souls can tell
 How great thy glory is.

Throughout thy streets, with silver streams
 The flood of life doth flow ;
 Upon whose banks on every side
 The wood of life doth grow.

Those trees do evermore bear fruit,
 And evermore do spring ;
 There evermore the Saints do sit,
 And evermore do sing.

There David stands with harp in hand
 As Master of the Quire :
 Ten thousand times that man were blessed
 That might his music hear.

Our Lady sings *Magnificat*
 With tune surpassing sweet ;
 And all the virgins bear their parts,
 Sitting about her feet.

Te Deum doth Saint Ambrose sing,
 Saint Augustine the like :
 Old Simeon and good Zachary
 Have not their songs to seek.

There Magdalen hath lost her moan,
 And she likewise doth sing
 With happy Saints, whose harmony
 In every street doth ring.

There all do live in such delight,
 Such pleasure and such play,
 That thousand thousand years ago
 Doth seem but yesterday.

*Jerusalem, my happy home,
 When shall I come to thee?
 When shall my sorrows have an end?
 Thy joys when shall I see?*

F. B. P.

The Song of Mary, 1601.

(Longer version in B.M. Add. MS. 15225.)

Love winged my hopes

Love winged my hopes and taught me how to fly
 Far from base earth, but not to mount too high :
 For true pleasure
 Lives in measure,
 Which, if men forsake,
 Blinded they into folly run, and grief for pleasure take.

But my vain hopes, proud of their new-taught flight,
 Enamoured sought to woo the sun's fair light,
 Whose rich brightness
 Moved their lightness
 To aspire so high,
 That, all scorched and consumed with fire, now drowned
 in woe they lie.

And none but Love their woeful hap did rue ;
 For Love did know that their desires were true.
 Though Fate frown'd,
 And now drown'd
 They in sorrow dwell,
 It was the purest light of heaven for whose fair love
 they fell.

Anon.

R. Jones' Songs and Airs, ii., 1601.

F.B.P.] MS. ; Anon., 1601.

Cupid

Love's god is a boy,
 None but cowherds regard him ;
 His dart is a toy,
 Great opinion hath marred him ;
 The fear of the wag
 Hath made him so brag ;
 Chide him, he 'll fly thee
 And not come nigh thee.

Little boy, pretty knave, shoot not at random,
 For if you hit me, slave, I 'll tell your grandam.

Fond Love is a child
 And his compass is narrow ;
 Young fools are beguiled
 With the fame of his arrow ;
 He dareth not strike
 If his stroke do mislike :
 Cupid, do you hear me ?
 Come not too near me.

Little boy, pretty knave, hence I beseech you,
 For if you hit me, slave, in faith I 'll breech you

The ape loves to meddle
 When he finds a man idle ;
 Else is he a-flirting
 Where his mark is a-courting ;
 When women grow true
 Come teach me to sue ;
 Then I 'll come to thee,
 Pray thee and woo thee.

Little boy, pretty knave, make me not stagger,
 For if you hit me, slave, I 'll call thee, beggar.

Anon.

Ibid.

cowherds] cowards.

slave, stz. 2 and 3] E. H. Fellowes, 1920 ; knave, 1601.

Content thyself with thy estate

CONTENT thyself with thy estate,
 Seek not to climb above the skies ;
 For often love is mixed with hate,
 And 'twixt the flowers the serpent lies :
 Where fortune sends her greatest joys,
 There once possessed they are but toys.

What thing can earthly pleasure give
 That breeds delight when it is past ?
 Or who so quietly doth live
 But storms of cares do drown at last ?
 This is the law of worldly hire,
 The more we have, the more desire.

Wherefore I hold him best at ease
 That lives content with his estate,
 And doth not sail in worldly seas
 Where *mine* and *thine* do breed debate :
 This noble mind, even in a clown,
 Is more than to possess a crown.

*Anon.*R. Carlton's *Madrigals*, 1601.*The Good-Morrow*

I WONDER, by my troth, what thou and I
 Did, till we loved : were we not weaned till then ?
 But sucked on country pleasures, childishly ?
 Or snorted we in the Seven Sleepers' den ?
 'Twas so ; but this, all pleasures fancies be ;
 If ever any beauty I did see,
 Which I desired, and got, 'twas but a dream of thee.

law of worldly hire] See Note.

but this] except this.

Before 1602

And now good-morrow to our waking souls,
Which watch not one another out of fear ;
For love all love of other sights controls,
And makes one little room an everywhere.
Let sea-discoverers to new worlds have gone ;
Let maps to other, worlds on worlds have shown,
Let us possess one world ; each hath one, and is one.

My face in thine eye, thine in mine appears,
And true plain hearts do in the faces rest ;
Where can we find two better hemispheres
Without sharp north, without declining west ?
What ever dies, was not mixed equally ;
If our two loves be one, or thou and I
Love so alike that none do slacken, none can die.

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1602.)

The Prohibition

TAKE heed of loving me ;
At least remember I forbade it thee ;
Not that I shall repair my unthrifty waste
Of breath and blood, upon thy sighs and tears,
By being to thee then what to me thou wast ;
But so great joy our life at once outwears.
Then, lest thy love by my death frustrate be,
If thou love me, take heed of loving me.

Take heed of hating me,
Or too much triumph in the victory ;
Not that I shall be mine own officer,
And hate with hate again retaliate ;
But thou wilt lose the style of conqueror,
If I, thy conquest, perish by thy hate.

maps to other] i. e. to others. none] neither one.
thee then what to me] 1635 ; me then that which, 1633.

Before 1602

Then, lest my being nothing lessen thee,
If thou hate me, take heed of hating me.

Yet, love and hate me too,
So these extremes shall ne'er their office do ;
Love me, that I may die the gentler way ;
Hate me, because thy love is too great for me ;
Or let these two, themselves, not me, decay ;
So shall I live thy stage, not triumph be.
Lest thou thy love and hate and me undo,
To let me live, oh, love and hate me too !

Donne

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1602.)

Lovers' Infiniteness

If yet I have not all thy love,
Dear, I shall never have it all ;
I cannot breathe one other sigh, to move,
Nor can intreat one other tear to fall ;
And all my treasure, which should purchase thee,
Sighs, tears, and oaths, and letters, I have spent ;
Yet no more can be due to me,
Than at the bargain made was meant :
If then thy gift of love were partial,
That some to me, some should to others fall,
Dear, I shall never have thee all.

Or if then thou gavest me all,
All was but all which thou hadst then ;
But if in thy heart since, there be, or shall
New love created be by other men,

So shall I live] i.e. So shall I, alive. stage] 1635 ; stay, 1633.

Before 1602

Which have their stocks entire, and can in tears,
In sighs, in oaths, and letters, outbid me,
This new love may beget new fears,
For this love was not vowed by thee.
And yet it was, thy gift being general ;
The ground, thy heart, is mine ; what ever shall
Grow there, dear, I should have it all.

Yet I would not have all yet ;
He that hath all can have no more ;
And since my love doth every day admit
New growth, thou shouldst have new rewards in store ;
Thou canst not every day give me thy heart,
If thou canst give it, then thou never gavest it :
Love's riddles are, that though thy heart depart,
It stays at home, and thou with losing savest it :
But we will have a way more liberal
Than changing hearts, to join them ; so we shall
Be one, and one another's all.

Donne.

Ibid.

The Canonization

For God's sake hold your tongue, and let me love ;
Or chide my palsy, or my gout ;
My five grey hairs, or ruined fortune flout ;
With wealth your state, your mind with arts improve ;
Take you a course, get you a place,
Observe his Honour, or his Grace ;
Or the King's real, or his stamp'd face
Contemplate ; what you will, approve,
So you will let me love.

real] a distinct disyllable, reäl.

Before 1602

Alas ! alas ! who 's injured by my love ?
What merchant's ships have my sighs drowned ?
Who says my tears have overflowed his ground ?
When did my colds a forward spring remove ?
When did the heats which my veins fill
Add one more to the plaguy bill ?
Soldiers find wars, and lawyers find out still
Litigious men, which quarrels move,
Though she and I do love.

Call us what you will, we are made such by love ;
Call her one, me another fly,
We are tapers too, and at our own cost die,
And we in us find the eagle and the dove.
The phoenix riddle hath more wit
By us ; we two being one, are it ;
So, to one neutral thing both sexes fit,
We die and rise the same, and prove
Mysterious by this love.

We can die by it, if not live by love,
And if unfit for tombs and hearse
Our legends be, it will be fit for verse ;
And if no piece of chronicle we prove,
We 'll build in sonnets pretty rooms ;
As well a well-wrought urn becomes
The greatest ashes, as half-acre tombs,
And by these hymns all shall approve
Us canonized for love ;

And thus invoke us, ' You, whom reverend love
Made one another's hermitage ;
You, to whom love was peace, that now is rage ;
Who did the whole world's soul contract, and drove
Into the glasses of your eyes,
So made such mirrors, and such spies,
[plaguy bill] weekly bill of mortality during the plague.

Before 1602

That they did all to you epitomize—
Countries, towns, courts beg from above
A pattern of your love.'

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1602.)

The Dream

DEAR LOVE, for nothing less than thee
Would I have broke this happy dream ;
 It was a theme
For reason, much too strong for fantasy ;
Therefore thou wak'dst me wisely ; yet
My dream thou brok'st not, but continued'st it ;
Thou art so truth that thoughts of thee suffice
To make dreams truths, and fables histories ;
Enter these arms, for since thou thought'st it best
Not to dream all my dream, let 's act the rest.

As lightning, or a taper's light,
Thine eyes, and not thy noise, waked me ;
 Yet I thought thee
(For thou lovest truth) an angel, at first sight ;
But when I saw thou sawest my heart,
And knew'st my thoughts, beyond an angel's art,
When thou knew'st what I dreamt, when thou knew'st
 when
Excess of joy would wake me, and cam'st then,
I must confess, it could not choose but be
Profane, to think thee any thing but thee.

Coming and staying showed thee, thee,
But rising makes me doubt that now
 Thou art not thou.
That love is weak where fear 's as strong as he ;

your love] 1669 ; our love, 1633.

Before 1602

'Tis not all spirit, pure and brave,
If mixture it of fear, shame, honour, have.
Perchance as torches, which must ready be,
Men light and put out, so thou deal'st with me ;
Thou cam'st to kindle, go'st to come ; then I
Will dream that hope again, but else would die.

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1602.)

The Expiration

So, so, break off this last lamenting kiss,
Which sucks two souls, and vapours both away ;
Turn, thou ghost, that way, and let me turn this,
And let ourselves benight our happiest day.
We ask none leave to love ; nor will we owe
Any so cheap a death as saying, ' Go.'

Go ; and if that word have not quite killed thee,
Ease me with death, by bidding me go too.
Oh, if it have, let my word work on me,
And a just office on a murderer do.
Except it be too late, to kill me so,
Being double dead, going, and bidding, ' Go.'

Donne.

Ibid.

(Also in A. Ferrabosco's *Airs*, 1609.)

The Relic

WHEN my grave is broke up again
Some second guest to entertain
(For graves have learned that woman-head,
To be to more than one a bed),

Before 1602

And he that digs it, spies
A bracelet of bright hair about the bone,
Will he not let us alone,
And think that there a loving couple lies,
Who thought that this device might be some way
To make their souls at the last busy day
Meet at this grave, and make a little stay ?

If this fall in a time, or land,
Where misdevotion doth command,
Then he that digs us up will bring
Us to the bishop and the king
To make us relics ; then
Thou shalt be a Mary Magdalen, and I
A something else thereby ;
All women shall adore us, and some men.
And, since at such time miracles are sought,
I would have that age by this paper taught
What miracles we harmless lovers wrought.

First we loved well and faithfully,
Yet knew not what we loved, nor why ;
Difference of sex no more we knew,
Than our guardian angels do ;
Coming and going we
Perchance might kiss, but not between those meals ;
Our hands ne'er touched the seals,
Which nature, injured by late law, sets free :
These miracles we did ; but now, alas !
All measure, and all language, I should pass,
Should I tell what a miracle she was.

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1602.)

Sonnet

WERE I as base as is the lowly plain,
 And you, my Love, as high as heaven above,
 Yet should the thoughts of me, your humble swain,
 Ascend to heaven in honour of my love.
 Were I as high as heaven above the plain,
 And you, my Love, as humble and as low
 As are the deepest bottoms of the main,
 Wheresoe'er you were, with you my love should go.
 Were you the earth, dear Love, and I the skies,
 My love should shine on you like to the sun,
 And look upon you with ten thousand eyes
 'Till heaven waxed blind, and till the world were dun.
 Wheresoe'er I am, below, or else above you,
 Wheresoe'er you are, my heart shall truly love you.

*A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.**Sylvester.**Sonnet*

DEAR, why should you command me to my rest
 When now the night doth summon all to sleep ?
 Methinks this time becometh lovers best,
 Night was ordained together friends to keep.
 How happy are all other living things
 Which, though the day disjoin by several flight,
 The quiet evening yet together brings,
 And each returns unto his love at night !
 O thou that are so courteous else to all,
 Why shouldst thou, Night, abuse me only thus,
 That every creature to his kind dost call,
 And yet 'tis thou dost only sever us ?
 Well could I wish it would be ever day,
 If when night comes you bid me go away.

*Idea, 1602. (Text 1619.)**Drayton.*

dun] dark. See Note.

Laura

ROSE-CHEEKED Laura, come ;
 Sing thou smoothly with thy beauty's
 Silent music, either other
 Sweetly gracing.

Lovely forms do flow
 From concent divinely fram'd ;
 Heaven is music, and thy beauty's
 Birth is heavenly.

These dull notes we sing
 Discords need for helps to grace them ;
 Only beauty purely loving
 Knows no discord ;

But still moves delight,
 Like clear springs renewed by flowing,
 Ever perfect, ever in them-
 Selves eternal.

Campion.

*Observations in the Art
 of English Poesy, 1602.*

Epitaph on S. P.

A child of Queen Elizabeth's Chapel

WEEP with me, all you that read
 This little story ;
 And know, for whom a tear you shed
 Death's self is sorry.
 'Twas a child that so did thrive
 In grace and feature,
 As Heaven and Nature seemed to strive
 Which owned the creature.

concent] harmony, concord.

Years he numbered scarce thirteen,
 When Fates turned cruel ;
 Yet three filled zodiacs had he been
 The stage's jewel ;
 And did act, what now we moan,
 Old men so duly,
 As sooth the Parcae thought him one,
 He played so truly.
 So, by error, to his fate
 They all consented ;
 But, viewing him since—alas, too late !—
 They have repented ;
 And have sought, to give new birth,
 In baths to steep him ;
 But, being so much too good for earth,
 Heaven vows to keep him.

Jonson.

Epigrams, 1616.
 (Poem written c. 1602.)

Ode

ABSENCE, hear thou my protestation
 Against thy strength,
 Distance and length :
 Do what thou canst for alteration,
 For hearts of truest mettle
 Absence doth join, and time doth settle.
 Who loves a mistress of such quality,
 He soon hath found
 Affection's ground
 Beyond time, place, and all mortality.
 To hearts that cannot vary
 Absence is present, time doth tarry.
 My senses want their outward motions
 Which now within
 Reason doth win,

Redoubled in her secret notions :
 Like rich men that take pleasure
 In hiding more than handling treasure.

By absence this good means I gain,
 That I can catch her,
 Where none can watch her,
 In some close corner of my brain :
 There I embrace and kiss her,
 And so I both enjoy and miss her.

*Donne (?) or Hoskins (?) **

A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.

Lady, you are with beauties so enrichèd

LADY, you are with beauties so enrichèd,
 Of body and of mind,
 As I can hardly find
 Which of them all hath most my heart bewitchèd :
 Whether your skin so white, so smooth, so tender,
 Or face so lovely fair,
 Or heart-ensnaring hair,
 Or dainty hand, or leg and foot so slender ;
 Or whether your sharp wit and lively spirit,
 Where pride can find no place,
 Or your most pleasing grace,
 Or speech, which doth true eloquence inherit.
 Most lovely all, and each of them do move me
 More than words can express ;
 But yet I must confess
 I love you most because you please to love me.

F. Davison.

Ibid.

heart-ensnaring] 1608 and 1611 ; long heart-binding, 1602.

My only star

My only star,
 Why, why are your dear eyes,
 Where all my life's peace lies,
 With me at war ?
 Why, to my ruin tending,
 Do they still lighten woe
 On him that loves you so,
 That all his thoughts in you have birth and ending ?

Hope of my heart,
 Oh, wherefore do the words,
 Which your sweet tongue affords,
 No hope impart ?
 But, cruel without measure,
 To my eternal pain
 Still thunder forth disdain
 On him whose life depends upon your pleasure ?

Sunshine of joy,
 Why do your gestures, which
 All eyes and hearts bewitch,
 My bliss destroy ?
 And pity's sky o'erclouding,
 Of hate an endless shower
 On that poor heart still pour,
 Which in your bosom seeks his only shrouding ?

F. Davison.

*A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.**

*His Farewell to his unkind and unconstant
 Mistress*

SWEET, if you like and love me still,
 And yield me love for my good-will,

And do not from your promise start,
 When your fair hand gave me your heart ;
 If dear to you I be
 As you are dear to me,
 Then yours I am and will be ever ;
 No time nor place my love shall sever ;
 But faithful still I will persèver,
 Like constant marble stone,
 Loving but you alone.

But if you favour mee than me,
 Who love thee still and none but thee,
 If others do the harvest gain
 That 's due to me for all my pain,
 If that you love to range
 And oft to chop and change ;
 Then get you some new-fangled mate ;
 My doting love shall turn to hate,
 Esteeming you—though too too late—
 Not worth a pebble stone,
 Loving not me alone.

F. Davison.

Ibid.

Madrigal

THE sound of thy sweet name, my dearest treasure,
 Delights me more than sight of other faces :
 A glimpse of thy sweet face breeds me more pleasure
 Than any other's kindest words and graces.

One gracious word that from thy lips proceedeth,
 I value more than others' dove-like kisses :
 And thy chaste kiss in my conceit exceedeth
 Others' embraces, and love's chiefest blisses.

F. Davison.

Ibid.

(Text 1611.)*

Madrigal

SOME there are as fair to see to,
 But by art and not by nature :
 Some as tall and goodly be too,
 But want beauty to their stature :
 Some have gracious kind behaviour,
 But are foul or simple creatures :
 Some have wit, but want sweet favour,
 Or are proud of their good features.

Only you in court or city
 Are both fair, tall, kind, and witty.

F. Davison.

A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.

At her fair hands

AT her fair hands how have I grace entreated
 With prayërs oft repeated !
 Yet still my love is thwarted.
 Heart, let her go, for she 'll not be convarted.
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 She is most fair, though she be marble-hearted.

How often have my sighs declared my anguish
 Wherein I daily languish ;
 Yet doth she still procure it.
 Heart, let her go, for I cannot endure it.
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 She gave the wound, and she alone must cure it.

The trickling tears that down my cheeks have flowëd
 My love have often showëd ;

Yet still unkind I prove her.
 Heart, let her go, for nought I do can move her.
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 Though she me hate, I cannot choose but love her.

 But shall I still a true affection owe her,
 Which prayers, sighs, tears do show her ?
 And shall she still disdain me ?
 Heart, let her go, if they no grace can gain me.
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 She made me hers, and hers she will retain me.

 But if the love that hath, and still doth burn me,
 No love at length return me,
 Out of my thoughts I 'll set her.
 Heart, let her go O heart, I pray thee, let her !
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 Fixed in the heart, how can the heart forget her ?

 But if I weep and sigh and often wail me,
 Till tears, sighs, pray'ers fail me,
 Shall yet my love persèver ?
 Heart, let her go, if she will right thee never.
 Say, shall she go ?
 Oh no, no, no, no, no !
 Tears, sighs, prayers fail, but true love lasteth ever .
W. Davison.

Ibid.

Of the Moon

Look how the pale queen of the silent night
 Doth cause the ocean to attend upon her,
 And he, as long as she is in his sight,
 With his full tide is ready her to honour :

But when the silver wagon of the moon
 Is mounted up so high he cannot follow,
 The sea calls home his crystal waves to wone,
 And with low ebb doth manifest his sorrow.
 So you, that are the sovereign of my heart,
 Have all my joys attending on your will :
 My joys low ebbing when you do depart,
 When you return, their tide my heart doth fill.
 So as you come, and as you do depart,
 Joys ebb and flow within my tender heart.

Best.

A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.
 (Text 1611.)*

In Praise of a Beggar's Life

*Bright shines the sun ; play, beggars, play !
 Here 's scraps enough to serve to-day.*

What noise of viols is so sweet
 As when our merry clappers ring ?
 What mirth doth want where beggars meet ?
 A beggar's life is for a king.
 Eat, drink, and play ; sleep when we list ;
 Go where we will, so stocks be missed.

*Bright shines the sun ; play, beggars, play !
 Here 's scraps enough to serve to-day.*

The world is ours, and ours alone ;
 For we alone have worlds at will ;
 We purchase not, all is our own ;
 Both fields and streets we beggars fill.
 Nor care to get, nor fear to keep,
 Did ever break a beggar's sleep.

*Bright shines the sun ; play, beggars, play !
 Here 's scraps enough to serve to-day.*

A. W.

A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.*

wone] *i.e.* dwell, N.A. ; moue, 1611 and 1621. See Note.

Dispraise of Love, and Lovers' Follies

If love be life, I long to die,
 Live they that list for me ;
 And he that gains the most thereby
 A fool at least shall be ;
 But he that feels the sorest fits
 'Scapes with no less than loss of wits.
 Unhappy life they gain
 Which love do entertain.

In day by feign'd looks they live,
 By lying dreams in night ;
 Each frown a deadly wound doth give,
 Each smile a false delight.
 If 't hap their lady pleasant seem,
 It is for other's love they deem ;
 If void she seem of joy,
 Disdain doth make her coy.

Such is the peace that lovers find.
 Such is the life they lead,
 Blown here and there with every wind,
 Like flowers in the mead ;
 Now war, now peace, then war again,
 Desire, despair, delight, disdain ;
 Though dead, in midst of life ;
 In peace, and yet at strife.

*A. W.**Ibid.*

Unhappy life] 1611 and 1621 ; An happy life, 1602 and 1608.

Where his Lady keeps his Heart

SWEET Love, mine only treasure,
 For service long unfeign'd,
 Wherein I nought have gain'd,
 Vouchsafe this little pleasure,
 To tell me in what part
 My lady keeps my heart.

If in her hair so slender,
 Like golden nets untwin'd,
 Which fire and art have fin'd ;
 Her thrall my heart I render,
 For ever to abide
 With locks so dainty tied.

If in her eyes she bind it ;
 Wherein that fire was fram'd,
 By which it is inflam'd,
 I dare not look to find it :
 I only wish it sight,
 To see that pleasant light.

But if her breast have deign'd
 With kindness to receive it,
 I am content to leave it,
 Though death thereby were gain'd :
 Then, lady, take your own,
 That lives for you alone.

A. W.

*A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.**Desire's Government*

WHERE wit is over-ruled by will,
 And will is led by fond Desire,
 There Reason were as good be still,
 As speaking, kindle greater fire ;

For where Desire doth bear the sway,
The heart must rule, the head obey.

What boots the cunning pilot's skill,
To tell which way to shape their course,
When he that steers will have his will,
And drive them where he list, perforce ?
So Reason shows the truth in vain,
Where fond Desire as king doth reign.

A. W.

Ibid.

To Time

ETERNAL Time, that wastest without waste,
That art and art not, diest, and livest still ;
Most slow of all, and yet of greatest haste ;
Both ill and good, and neither good nor ill :
How can I justly praise thee, or dispraise ?
Dark are thy nights, but bright and clear thy days.

Both free and scarce, thou giv'st and tak'st again ;
Thy womb that all doth breed, is tomb to all ;
What so by thee hath life, by thee is slain ;
From thee do all things rise, by thee they fall :
Constant, inconstant, moving, standing still ;
Was, Is, Shall be, do thee both breed and kill.

I lose thee, while I seek to find thee out ;
The farther off, the more I follow thee ;
The faster hold, the greater cause of doubt ;
Was, Is, I know ; but *Shall*, I cannot see.
All things by thee are measured ; thou, by none :
All are in thee ; thou, in thyself alone.

A. W.

Ibid.

For her heart only

ONLY, sweet Love, afford me but thy heart,
 Then close thine eyes within their ivory covers,
 That they to me no beam of light impart,
 Although they shine on all thy other lovers.
 As for thy lip of ruby, cheek of rose,
 Though I have kissed them oft with sweet content,
 I am content that sweet content to lose ;
 If thy sweet will will bar me, I assent.
 Let me not touch thy hand, but through thy glove,
 Nor let it be the pledge of kindness more ;
 Keep all thy beauties to thyself, sweet Love,
 I ask not such bold favours as before.
 I beg but this, afford me but thy heart,
 For then, I know, thou wilt the rest impart.

*Anon.**A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602.**Madrigal*

MY Love in her attire doth show her wit,
 It doth so well become her ;
 For every season she hath dressings fit,
 For winter, spring, and summer.
 No beauty she doth miss
 When all her robes are on ;
 But Beauty's self she is
 When all her robes are gone.

*Anon.**Ibid.**Phyllida flouts me*

OH, what a plague is love ! How shall I bear it ?
 She will unconstant prove, I greatly fear it.
 She so molests my mind, that my wit faileth.
 She wavers with the wind, as the ship saileth.

cheek] 1608, and later eds. ; cheeks, 1602.

Before 1603

Please her the best I may,
She looks another way.
Alack and well-a-day !

Phyllida flouts me.

At the fair, yesterday, she would not see me,
But turned another way, when she came nigh me.
Dick had her in to dine ; he might intreat her.
Will had her to the wine ; I could not get her.

With Daniel did she dance ;
At me she looked askance.
O thrice unhappy chance !

Phyllida flouts me.

I cannot work and sleep, both at all season :
Love wounds my heart so deep, without all reason.
I do consume, alas ! with care and sorrow,
Even like a sort of beasts pinde in a meadow.

I shall be dead, I fear,
Within this thousand year ;
And all for very care :

Phyllida flouts me.

She hath a clout of mine, wrought with good coventry,
Which she keeps for a sign of my fidelity ;
But, in faith, if she flinch, she shall not wear it ;
To Tib, my t'other wench, I mean to bear it.

Yet it will kill my heart
So quickly to depart.
Death, kill me with thy dart !

Phyllida flouts me.

Yesternight, very late, as I was walking,
I saw one in the gate, with my Love talking.
Every word that she spoke, he gave her kissing,
Which she as kindly took as mother's blessing.

pinde] two readings possible : pinned, i.e. enclosed ; and pined.

Before 1603

But when I come to kiss,
She very dainty is.
Oh, what a hell is this !

Phyllida flouts me.

Fair maid, be not so coy, never disdain me !
I am my mother's boy ; Sweet, entertain me !
She 'll give me, when she dies, all things befitting :
Her poultry and her bees, with her goose sitting,

A pair of mattress beds,
A barrel full of shreds,—
And yet, for all my goods,

Phyllida flouts me.

I saw my face, of late, in a fair fountain ;
I know there 's none so feat, in all the mountain.
Lasses do leave their sheep and flock above me,
And for my love do weep, and fain would have me.

Maidens in every place
Strives to behold my face ;
And yet—O heavy case !—

Phyllida flouts me.

Maiden, look what you do, and in time take me !
I can have other two, if you forsake me :
For Doll, the dairy-maid, laughed on me lately,
And wanton Winifred favours me greatly.

One threw milk on my clothes ;
T'other plays with my nose :
What loving signs be those !

Phyllida flouts me.

Come to me, pretty peat, let me embrace thee !
Though thou be fair and feat, do not disgrace me ;
For I will constant prove (make no denial !)
And be thy dearest Love—proof maketh trial.

Before 1603

If ought do breed thy pain,
I can procure thy gain ;
Yet, bootless, I complain—

Phyllida flouts me.

Thou shalt eat curds and cream, all the year lasting :
And drink the crystal stream, pleasant in tasting ;
Whig and whey whilst thou burst, and bramble-berries,
Pie-lids and pasty-crust, pears, plums, and cherries.

Thy garments shall be thin,
Made of a wether's skin—
Yet all not worth a pin !

Phyllida flouts me.

I found a stock-dove's nest, and thou shalt have it.
The cheese-cake, in my chest, for thee I save it.
I will give thee rush-rings, key-knobs, and cushnets,
Pence, purse, and other things, bells, beads, and brace-
lets,

My sheep-hook, and my dog,
My bottle, and my bag—
Yet all not worth a rag !

Phyllida flouts me.

Thy glorious beauty's gleam dazzles my eyesight,
Like the sun's brightest beam shining at midnight.
O my heart ! O my heels ! Fie on all wenches !
Pluck up thy courage, Giles ; bang him that flinches !

Back to thy sheep again,
Thou silly shepherd's swain ;
Thy labour is in vain !

Phyllida flouts me.

Anon.

Shirburn Ballads MS.
(Variant in Roxburghe Collection III.
See Note for emendations.
Poem written before 1603.)

cushnets] cushionets, pin-cushions.

Before 1603

Flow, O my tears !

Flow, O my tears, to mitigate my sorrow !

Alas, a flood will not suffice me :

My store of tears is spent, and who a tear can borrow ?

When human pity flies me,

Then, O my soul, betake thee

To God by prayer,

Whose love did ne'er

Forsake thee.

Anon.

Christ Church MS. 740-2.

(Song written before 1603.)*

The Passionate Man's Pilgrimage

GIVE me my scallop-shell of Quiet ;

My staff of Faith to walk upon ;

My scrip of Joy, immortal diet ;

My bottle of Salvation ;

My gown of Glory, hope's true gage ;

And thus I 'll take my pilgrimage.

Blood must be my body's balmer,—

No other balm will there be given—

Whilst my soul, like a white palmer,

Travels to the land of Heaven ;

Over the silver mountains,

Where spring the nectar fountains—

And there I 'll kiss

The bowl of Bliss,

And drink my eternal fill

On every milken hill :

My soul will be a-dry before,

But after it will ne'er thirst more.

And by the happy blissful way,

More peaceful pilgrims I shall see,

That have shook off their gowns of clay,
 And go appavelled fresh like me :
 I 'll bring them first
 To slake their thirst,
 And then to taste those nectar suckets,
 At the clear wells
 Where sweetness dwells,
 Drawn up by saints in crystal buckets.
 And when our bottles and all we
 Are filled with immortality,
 Then the holy paths we 'll travel,
 Strewed with rubies thick as gravel.
 Ceilings of diamonds, sapphire floors,
 High walls of coral, and pearl bowers.
 From thence to Heaven's bribeless hall,
 Where no corrupted voices brawl ;
 No conscience molten into gold ;
 Nor forged accusers bought and sold ;
 No cause deferred ; nor vain-spent journey ;
 For there Christ is the King's Attorney,
 Who pleads for all without degrees,
 And he hath angels, but no fees.
 When the grand twelve million jury
 Of our sins and sinful fury,
 'Gainst our souls black verdicts give,
 Christ pleads his death, and then we live.
 Be thou my speaker, taintless Pleader,
 Unblotted Lawyer, true Proceeder !
 Thou movest salvation even for alms,
 Not with a bribed lawyer's palms.
 And this is my eternal plea
 To him that made heaven, earth, and sea.
 Seeing my flesh must die so soon,
 And want a head to dine next noon,—

angels] also gold coins of the period.

Just at the stroke, when my veins start and spread,
 Set on my soul an everlasting head :
 Then am I ready, like a palmer fit,
 To tread those blest paths which before I writ.

Raleigh.

Diaphantus, 1604.

(Poem written c. 1603.)*

Epitaph on a Soldier

His body lies interred within this mould,
 Who died a young man yet departed old ;
 And in all strength of youth that man can have
 Was ready still to drop into his grave :
 For aged in virtue, with a youthful eye
 He welcomed it, being still prepared to die,
 And living so, though young deprived of breath,
 He did not suffer an untimely death ;
 But we may say of his brave blest decease—
 He died in war, and yet he died in peace.

Tourneur.

The Atheist's Tragedy, 1611.

(Acted c. 1603.)*

The Gordian Knot

THE Gordian knot, which Alexander great
 Did whilom cut with his all-conquering sword,
 Was nothing like thy busk-point, pretty peat,
 Nor could so fair an augury afford ;
 Which if I chance to cut or else untie,
 Thy little world I 'll conquer presently.

Tomkis (?)

Lingua, 1607.

(Acted c. 1603.)*

busk-point] stay-lace.

peat] pet.

Mab the Mistress-Fairy

THIS is Mab the mistress-fairy
 That doth nightly rob the dairy,
 And can hurt or help the churning
 As she please, without discerning :

She that pinches country wenches
 If they rub not clean their benches,
 And with sharper nails remembers
 When they rake not up their embers ;
 But if so they chance to feast her,
 In a shoe she drops a tester.

This is she that empties cradles,
 Takes out children, puts in ladles ;
 Trains forth midwives in their slumber
 With a sieve the holes to number ;
 And then leads them from her boroughs
 Home through ponds and water-furrows.

She can start our franklin's daughters
 In their sleep with shrieks and laughter,
 And on sweet Saint Anne's night
 Feed them with a promised sight,
 Some of husbands, some of lovers,
 Which an empty dream discovers.

Jonson.

*A Particular Entertainment of the Queen
 and Prince their Highness to Althrope, 1603.**

On my first Son

FAREWELL, thou child of my right hand, and joy !
 My sin was too much hope of thee, loved boy ;
 Seven years thou wert lent to me, and I thee pay,
 Exacted by thy fate, on the just day.

Oh, could I lose all father now ! For why
 Will man lament the state he should envÿ—
 To have so soon 'scaped world's and flesh's rage,
 And, if no other misery, yet age ?
 Rest in soft peace, and, asked, say here doth lie
 Ben Jonson his best piece of poetry :
 For whose sake, henceforth, all his vows be such
 As what he loves may never like too much.

Jonson.

Epigrams, 1616.
 (Poem written 1603.)

Weep you no more

WEEP you no more, sad fountains ;
 What need you flow so fast ?
 Look how the snowy mountains
 Heaven's sun doth gently waste.
 But my sun's heavenly eyes
 View not your weeping,
 That now lies sleeping
 Softly, now softly lies
 Sleeping.

Sleep is a reconciling,
 A rest that peace begets :
 Doth not the sun rise smiling
 When fair at even he sets ?
 Rest you then, rest, sad eyes,
 Melt not in weeping,
 While she lies sleeping
 Softly, now softly lies
 Sleeping.

Anon.

J. Dowland's Songs or Aires, iii., 1603.

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp

HARK ! They cry ! I hear by that
The dogs have put the hare from quat :
Then woe be unto little Wat !

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp.

Hollo in the hind dogs, hollo !
So come on then—solla ! solla !—
And let us so blithely follow.

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp.

Oh, the dogs are out of sight,
But the cry is my delight :
Hark how Jumball hits it right !

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp

Over briars, over bushes !
Who 's affeard of pricks and pushes
He 's no hunter worth two rushes.

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp.

But how long thus shall we wander ?
Oh, the hare 's a lusty stander !
Follow apace ! The dogs are yonder !

Yolp, yolp, yolp, yolp.

Anon.

A Twelfth night Merriment, 1602-3.
Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 212.

Pretty twinkling starry eyes

PRETTY twinkling starry eyes !
How did Nature first devise
Such a sparkling in your sight
As to give Love such delight
As to make him, like a fly,
Play with looks until he die ?

quat] squat, sitting.

Wat] name often given to the hare.

Sure ye were not made at first
 For such mischief to be cursed,
 As to kill affection's care
 That doth only truth declare.
 Where worth's wonders never wither
 Love and beauty live together.

Bless'd eyes ! then give your blessing,
 That, in passion's best expressing,
 Love, that only lives to grace ye,
 May not suffer pride deface ye ;
 But, in gentle thought's directions,
 Show the praise of your perfections.

Breton.

The Passionate Shepherd, 1604.

The Merry Country Lad

Who can live in heart so glad
 As the merry country lad ?
 Who upon a fair green balk
 May at pleasure sit and walk,
 And amid the azure skies
 See the morning sun arise,
 While he hears in every spring
 How the birds do chirp and sing :
 Or before the hounds in cry
 See the hare go stealing by :
 Or along the shallow brook,
 Angling with a baited hook,
 See the fishes leap and play
 In a bless'd sunny day :
 Or to hear the partridge call
 Till she have her covey all :
 Or to see the subtle fox,
 How the villain plies the box ;

After feeding on his prey,
 How he closely sneaks away,
 Through the hedge and down the furrow
 Till he gets into his burrow :
 Then the bee to gather honey ;
 And the little black-haired coney,
 On a bank for sunny place,
 With her forefeet wash her face,—
 Are not these, with thousands more
 Than the courts of kings do know,
 The true pleasing spirit's sights
 That may breed true love's delights ?

Breton.

*Ibid.**

My woe must ever last

SHE is gone, she is lost, she is found, she is ever fair :

Sorrow draws weakly where love draws not too :

Woe's cries sound nothing, but only in love's ear :

Do then by dying what life cannot do. . . .

Unfold thy flocks and leave them to the fields,

To feed on hills or dales where likes them best

Of what the summer or the spring-time yields,

For love and time hath given thee leave to rest.

Thy heart which was their fold, now in decay

By often storms and winter's many blasts,

All torn and rent becomes misfortune's prey :

False hope, my shepherd's staff, now age hath brast.

My pipe, which love's own hand gave my desire

To sing her praises and my woe upon,

Despair hath often threatened to the fire

As vain to keep now all the rest are gone.

Line 4] The four dots appear in Raleigh's autograph.
 brast] broken.

Madrigal

WHEN in her face mine eyes I fix,
 A fearful boldness takes my mind,
 Sweet honey Love with gall doth mix,
 And is unkindly kind :
 It seems to breed,
 And is indeed
 A special pleasure to be pined.
 No danger then I dread :
 For though I went a thousand times to Styx,
 I know she can revive me with her eye,
 As many looks, as many lives to me :
 And yet had I a thousand hearts,
 As many looks, as many darts,
 Might make them all to die.

*Stirling.**Aurora, 1604.**Sonnets*

I ENVY not Endymion now no more,
 Nor all the happiness his sleep did yield
 While as Diana, straying through the field,
 Sucked from his sleep-sealed lips balm for her sore :
 Whilst I embraced the shadow of my death,
 I, dreaming, did far greater pleasure prove,
 And quaffed with Cupid sugared draughts of love,
 Then, Jove-like, feeding on a nectared breath.
 Now judge which of us two might be most proud :
 He got a kiss, yet not enjoyed it right ;
 And I got none, yet tasted that delight
 Which Venus on Adonis once bestowed :
 He only got the body of a kiss,
 And I the soul of it, which he did miss.

*Stirling.**Ibid.*

Oh, if thou knew'st how thou thyself dost harm,
 And dost prejudice thy bliss, and spoil my rest ;
 Then thou wouldst melt the ice out of thy breast
 And thy relenting heart would kindly warm.
 Oh, if thy pride did not our joys control,
 What world of loving wonders shouldst thou see !
 For if I saw thee once transformed in me,
 Then in thy bosom I would pour my soul ;
 Then all thy thoughts should in my visage shine,
 And if that ought mischanced thou shouldst not moan
 Nor bear the burthen of thy griefs alone ;
 No, I would have my share in what were thine :
 And whilst we thus should make our sorrows one,
 This happy harmony would make them none.

Stirling.

Aurora, 1604.

LET others of the world's decaying tell,
 I envy not those of the golden age
 That did their careless thoughts for nought engage,
 But, cloyed with all delights, lived long and well.
 And as for me, I mind to applaud my fate :
 Though I was long in coming to the light
 Yet may I mount to fortune's highest height,
 So great a good could never come too late.
 I 'm glad that it was not my chance to live
 Till as that heavenly creature first was born,
 Who as an angel doth the earth adorn
 And buried virtue in the tomb revive :

 For vice overflows the world with such a flood,
 That in it all, save she, there is no good.

Stirling.

Ibid.

Her Praises

SHE, like the morning, is still fresh and fair.

The elements, of her they all do borrow,—
The earth, the fire, the waters, and the air,

Their strength, heat, moisture, liveliness. No sorrow
Can virtue change. Beauty hath but one place.
The heart 's still perfect, though impaled the face.

O eyes ! no eyes, but stars still clearly shining !

O face ! no face, but shape of angels' fashion !

O lips ! no lips, but bliss by kiss refining !

O heart ! no heart, but of true love right passion !

O eyes, face, lips, and heart, if not too cruel,

To see, feel, taste, and love earth's rarest jewel.

Scoloker.

Diaphantus, 1604.
(An excerpt.)

Sister, awake !

SISTER, awake ! close not your eyes,

The day her light discloses ;

And the bright morning doth arise

Out of her bed of roses.

See the clear sun, the world's bright eye,

In at our window peeping ;

Lo, how he blusheth to espy

Us idle wenches sleeping !

Therefore awake, make haste I say,

And let us without staying

All in our gowns of green so gay

Into the park a maying.

Anon.

T. Bateson's *English Madrigals*, i., 1604.

impaled] defended as with a palisade.

*Ulysses and the Siren**Siren*

COME, worthy Greek ! Ulysses, come,
 Possess these shores with me :
 The winds and seas are troublesome,
 And here we may be free.
 Here we may sit and view their toil
 That travail in the deep,
 And joy the day in mirth the while,
 And spend the night in sleep.

Ulysses

Fair Nymph, if fame or honour were
 To be attained with ease,
 Then would I come and rest with thee,
 And leave such toils as these.
 But here it dwells, and here must I
 With danger seek it forth :
 To spend the time luxuriously
 Becomes not men of worth.

Siren

Ulysses, oh, be not deceived
 With that unreal name !
 This honour is a thing conceived,
 And rests on others' fame ;
 Begotten only to molest
 Our peace, and to beguile
 The best thing of our life—our rest,
 And give us up to toil.

Ulysses

Delicious Nymph, suppose there were
 Nor honour nor report,
 Yet manliness would scorn to wear
 The time in idle sport :

For toil doth give a better touch
 To make us feel our joy,
 And ease finds tediousness as much
 As labour yields annoy.

Siren

Then pleasure likewise seems the shore,
 Whereto tends all your toil,
 Which you forego, to make it more,
 And perish oft the while.
 Who may disport them diversely
 Find never tedious day,
 And ease may have variety
 As well as action may.

Ulysses

But natures of the noblest frame,
 These toils and dangers please ;
 And they take comfort in the same
 As much as you in ease ;
 And with the thought of actions past
 Are recreated still ;
 When pleasure leaves a touch, at last,
 To show that it was ill.

Siren

That doth opinion only cause
 That 's out of custom bred,
 Which makes us many other laws
 Than ever nature did.
 No widows wail for our delights,
 Our sports are without blood ;
 The world, we see, by warlike wights
 Receives more hurt than good.

Ulysses

But yet the state of things require
 These motions of unrest ;

1605

To be taken, to be seen.

These have crimes accounted been.

Jonson.

Folpone, 1616.

(First printed 1607. Acted 1605.)

Fools

FOOLS, they are the only nation
Worth men's envy or admiration ;
Free from care or sorrow-taking,
Selves and others merry making :
All they speak or do is sterling.
Your fool he is your great man's dearling,
And your lady's sport and pleasure ;
Tongue and bable are his treasure.
E'en his face begetteth laughter,
And he speaks truth free from slaughter ;
He 's the grace of every feast,
And sometimes the chiefest guest ;
Hath his trencher and his stool,
When wit waits upon the fool.

Oh, who would not be

He, he, he ?

Jonson.

Ibid.

Pack, clouds, away

PACK, clouds, away, and welcome day,
With night we banish sorrow ;
Sweet air, blow soft ; mount, lark, aloft
To give my Love good-morrow !
Wings from the wind, to please her mind,
Notes from the lark I 'll borrow ;

bable] bauble.

Bird, prune thy wing, nightingale, sing,
 To give my Love good-morrow !
 To give my Love good-morrow
 Notes from them all I 'll borrow.

Wake from thy nest, robin-redbreast,
 Sing, birds, in every furrow ;
 And from each bill, let music shrill
 Give my fair Love good-morrow !
 Blackbird and thrush in every bush,
 Stare, linnet, and cock-sparrow,
 You pretty elves, amongst yourselves
 Sing my fair Love good-morrow !
 To give my Love good-morrow
 Sing, birds, in every furrow !

T. Heywood.

The Rape of Lucrece, 1608.

(Acted c. 1605? Song omitted 1608; printed 1630.)*

Song

O LOVE, how strangely sweet
 Are thy weak passions,
 That love and joy should meet
 In self-same fashions !
 Oh, who can tell
 The cause why this should move ?
 But only this,
 No reason ask of Love.

Marston.

The Dutch Courtesan, 1605.

Fain would I change that note

FAIN would I change that note
 To which fond love hath charmed me.
 Long, long to sing by rote,
 Fancying that that harmed me.

stare] starling.

Yet when this thought doth come,
 ' Love is the perfect sum
 Of all delight,'
 I have no other choice
 Either for pen or voice
 To sing or write.

O Love, they wrong thee much
 That say thy sweet is bitter,
 When thy ripe fruit is such
 As nothing can be sweeter.
 Fair house of joy and bliss,
 Where truest pleasure is,
 I do adore thee.
 I know thee what thou art,
 I serve thee with my heart
 And fall before thee.

Anon.

T. Hume's *Musical Humours*, 1605.

Whither so fast?

WHITHER so fast? See how the kindly flowers
 Perfumes the air, and all to make thee stay.
 The climbing woodbind, clipping all these bowers,
 Clips thee likewise for fear thou pass away.
 Fortune our friend, our foe will not gainsay.
 Stay but awhile, Phoebe no tell-tale is;
 She her Endymion, I'll my Phoebe kiss.

Fear not, the ground seeks but to kiss thy feet.
 Hark, hark how Philomela sweetly sings,
 Whilst water-wanton fishes, as they meet,
 Strike crotchet time amidst these crystal springs,
 And Zephyrus 'mongst the leaves sweet murmur
 rings.

1605-1606

Stay but awhile, Phoebe no tell-tale is ;
She her Endymion, I 'll my Phoebe kiss.

See how the heliotrope, herb of the sun,
Though he himself long since be gone to bed,
Is not of force thine eyes' bright beams to shun,
But with their warmth his goldy leaves unspread,
And on my knce invites thee rest thy head.
Stay but awhile, Phoebe no tell-tale is ;
She her Endymion, I 'll my Phoebe kiss.

Anon.

F. Pilkington's *Songs or Airs*, i., 1605.

The Charm

1 *Witch*. THRICE the brinded cat hath mewed.

2 *Witch*. Thrice and once the hedge-pig whined.

3 *Witch*. Harpier cries 'Tis time, 'tis time.

1 *Witch*. Round about the cauldron go :
In the poisoned entrails throw.
Toad, that under cold stone
Days and nights has thirty-one,
Sweltered venom sleeping got,
Boil thou first i' the charmèd pot !

All. Double, double toil and trouble ;
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

2 *Witch*. Fillet of a fenny snake,
In the cauldron boil and bake ;
Eye of newt and toe of frog,
Wool of bat and tongue of dog,
Adder's fork and blind-worm's sting,
Lizard's leg and owlet's wing,
For a charm of powerful trouble,
Like a hell-broth boil and bubble.

All. Double, double toil and trouble ;
Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

1605-1606

- 3 *Witch*. Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf,
 Witch's mummy, maw and gulf
 Of the ravined salt-sea shark,
 Root of hemlock digged i' the dark,
 Liver of blaspheming Jew,
 Gall of goat, and slips of yew
 Slivered in the moon's eclipse,
 Nose of Turk and Tartar's lips,
 Finger of birth-strangled babe
 Ditch-delivered by a drab,
 Make the gruel thick and slab :
 Add thereto a tiger's chaudron,
 For the ingredients of our cau'dron.
- All*. Double, double toil and trouble ;
 Fire burn, and cauldron bubble.

- 2 *Witch*. Cool it with a baboon's blood,
 Then the charm is firm and good.

Shakespeare.

Macbeth, 1623.

(Written c. 1605-6.)

To Cupid

MAIDENS, why spare ye ?
 Or whether not dare ye
 Correct the blind shooter ?
 Because wanton Venus,
 So oft that doth pain us,
 Is her son's tutor.

Now in the spring
 He proveth his wing ;

witch's] N.A. ; witches, 1623. cau'dron] cawdron, 1623, in this
 line only ; elsewhere either caldron or cauldron.

The field is his bower,
 And as the small bee
 About flyeth he
 From flower to flower ;
 And wantonly roves
 Abroad in the groves,
 And in the air hovers,
 Which when it him deweth,
 His feathers he meweth
 In sighs of true lovers.

And since doomed by fate
 (That well knew his hate)
 That he should be blind ;
 For very despite
 Our eyes be his white,
 So wayward his kind.

If his shafts losing
 (Ill his mark choosing),
 Or his bow broken,
 The moan Venus maketh,
 And care that she taketh,
 Cannot be spoken.

To Vulcan commending
 Her love, and straight sending
 Her doves and her sparrows,
 With kisses, unto him,
 And all but to woo him
 To make her son arrows.

Telling what he hath done,
 Saith she, ' Right, mine own son ! '
 In her arms she him closes,
 Sweets on him fans,
 Laid in down of her swans,
 His sheets leaves of roses.

And feeds him with kisses ;
 Which, oft, when he misses,
 He ever is froward :
 The mother's o'erjoying
 Makes by much coying
 The child so untoward.

Yet in a fine net
 That a spider set,
 The maidens had caught him,
 Had she not been near him
 And chanced to hear him,
 More good they had taught him.

Drayton.

Poems, lyric and pastoral, [1606].
 (Text 1619.)

Agincourt

FAIR stood the wind for France
 When we our sails advance,
 Nor now to prove our chance
 Longer will tarry ;
 But putting to the main,
 At Caux, the mouth of Seine,
 With all his martial train
 Landed King Harry.

And taking many a fort,
 Furnished in warlike sort,
 Marcheth towards Agincourt
 In happy hour ;
 Skirmishing day by day
 With those that stopped his way,
 Where the French general lay
 With all his power ;

Which, in his height of pride,
 King Henry to deride,
 His ransom to provide
 To the king sending ;
 Which he neglects the while
 As from a nation vile,
 Yet with an angry smile
 Their fall portending.

And turning to his men,
 Quoth our brave Henry then,
 ‘ Though they to one be ten,
 Be not amazèd ;
 Yet have we well begun,
 Battles so bravely won
 Have ever to the sun
 By fame been raisèd.

‘ And for myself,’ quoth he,
 ‘ This my full rest shall be :
 England ne’er mourn for me,
 Nor more esteem me ;
 Victor I will remain
 Or on this earth lie slain,
 Never shall she sustain
 Loss to redeem me.

‘ Poitiers and Cressy tell,
 When most their pride did swell,
 Under our swords they fell ;
 No less our skill is
 Than when our grandsire great,
 Claiming the regal seat,
 By many a warlike feat
 Lopped the French lilies.’

The Duke of York so dread
 The eager vaward led ;
 With the main Henry sped,
 Amongst his henchmen.
 Exeter had the rear,
 A braver man not there ;
 O Lord, how hot they were
 On the false Frenchmen !

They now to fight are gone,
 Armour on armour shone,
 Drum now to drum did groan,
 To hear was wonder :
 That with the cries they make
 The very earth did shake ;
 Trumpet to trumpet spake,
 Thunder to thunder.

Well it thine age became,
 O noble Erpingham,
 Which didst the signal aim
 To our hid forces !
 When, from a meadow by,
 Like a storm suddenly
 The English archery
 Struck the French horses :

With Spanish yew so strong,
 Arrows a cloth-yard long,
 That like to serpents stung,
 Piercing the weather ;
 None from his fellow starts,
 But, playing manly parts,
 And like true English hearts,
 Stuck close together.

When down their bows they threw,
 And forth their bilbos drew,
 And on the French they flew,
 Not one was tardy ;
 Arms were from shoulders sent,
 Scalps to the teeth were rent,
 Down the French peasants went :
 Our men were hardy.

This while our noble King,
 His broad sword brandishing,
 Down the French host did ding
 As to o'erwhelm it ;
 And many a deep wound lent,
 His arms with blood besprent,
 And many a cruel dent
 Bruis'd his helmet.

Gloucester, that duke so good,
 Next of the royal blood,
 For famous England stood
 With his brave brother ;
 Clarence, in steel so bright,
 Though but a maiden knight,
 Yet in that furious fight
 Scarce such another

Warwick in blood did wade,
 Oxford the foe invade,
 And cruel slaughter made
 Still as they ran up ;
 Suffolk his axe did ply,
 Beaumont and Willoughby
 Bare them right doughtily,
 Ferrers and Fanhope.

bilbos] swords, originally from Bilboa, Spain.

Upon Saint Crispin's day
 Fought was this noble fray,
 Which fame did not delay
 To England to carry ;
 Oh, when shall English men
 With such acts fill a pen ?
 Or England breed again
 Such a King Harry ?

Drayton.

Poems, lyric and pastoral, [1606].
 (Text 1619.)

Sonnet

Go you, O winds that blow from north to south,
 Convey my secret sighs unto my sweet ;
 Deliver them from mine unto her mouth,
 And make my commendations till we meet.
 But if perhaps her proud aspiring sp'rit
 Will not accept nor yet receive the same,
 The breast and bulwark of her bosom beat,
 Knock at her heart, and tell from whence you came ;
 Importune her, nor cease nor shrink for shame :
 Sport with her curls of amber-coloured hair,
 And when she sighs, immix yourselves with thame,
 Give her her own, and thus beguile the fair.
 Blow winds, fly sighs, where as my heart doth hant,
 And secretly commend me to my sanct.

Craig.

The Amorous Songs, Sonnets, and Elegies, 1606.

If I could shut the gate

If I could shut the gate against my thoughts
 And keep out sorrow from this room within,
 Or memory could cancel all the notes

thame] them. hant] haunt. sanct] saint.

Of my misdeeds, and I unthink my sin :
 How free, how clear, how clean my soul should lie,
 Discharged of such a loathsome company !

Or were there other rooms without my heart
 That did not to my conscience join so near,
 Where I might lodge the thoughts of sin apart
 That I might not their clam'rous crying hear ;
 What peace, what joy, what ease should I possess,
 Freed from their horrors that my soul oppress !

But, O my Saviour, who my refuge art,
 Let thy dear mercies stand 'twixt them and me,
 And be the wall to separate my heart
 So that I may at length repose me free ;
 That peace, and joy, and rest may be within,
 And I remain divided from my sin.

Anon.

J. Danyel's *Songs for the Lute*, 1606.

Now the earth, the skies, the air

Now the earth, the skies, the air,
 All things fair,
 Seems new-born thoughts t' infuse ;
 Whilst the returning spring
 Joys each thing,
 And blasted hopes renews.

When I, when only I alone
 Left to moan,
 Find no times born for me :
 No flowers, no meadow springs,
 No bird sings
 But notes of misery.

Anon.

Ibid.

Why canst thou not

WHY canst thou not, as others do,
 Look on me with unwounding eyes,
 And yet look sweet, but yet not so,
 Smile, but not in killing wise ?
 Arm not thy graces to confound ;
 Only look, but do not wound.

Why should mine eyes see more in you
 Than they can see in all the rest ?
 For I can others' beauties view
 And not find my heart oppressed.
 Oh, be as others are to me,
 Or let me be more to thee !

*Anon.*J. Danyel's *Songs for the Lute*, 1606.*The Queen of Paphos, Erycine*

THE Queen of Paphos, Erycine,
 In heart did rose-cheeked Adon love ;
 He mortal was, but she divine,
 And oft with kisses did him move ;
 With great gifts still she did him woo,
 But he would never yield thereto.

Then since the Queen of Love by Love
 To love was once a subject made,
 And could thereof no pleasure prove
 By day, by night, by light or shade,
 Why, being mortal, should I grieve,
 Since she herself could not relieve ?

She was a goddess heavenly
 And loved a fair-faced earthly boy,
 Who did condemn her deity
 And would not grant her hope of joy ;
 For Love doth govern by a fate
 That here plants will and there leaves hate.

But I, a hapless mortal wight,
 To an immortal beauty sue ;
 No marvel then she loathes my sight
 Since Adon Venus would not woo.
 Hence, groaning sighs ! mirth be my friend !
 Before my life, my love shall end.

Anon.

J. Bartlet's *A Book of Airs*, 1606.

The Fairest of her Days

Who doth behold my mistress' face
 And seeth not, good hap hath he.
 Who hears her speak and marks her grace,
 Shall think none ever spake but she.
 In short for to resound her praise,
 She is the fairest of her days.

Who knows her wit, and not admires,
 Shall show himself devoid of skill.
 Her virtues kindle strange desires
 In those that think upon her still.
 In short for to resound her praise,
 She is the fairest of her days.

Her red is like unto the rose
 When from a bud unto the sun
 Her tender leaves she doth disclose,
 The first degree of ripeness won.
 In short for to resound her praise,
 She is the fairest of her days.

And with her red mixed is a white
 Like to that same of fair moonshine
 That doth upon the water light
 And makes the colour seem divine.
 In short for to resound her praise,
 She is the fairest of her days.

Anon.

J. Bartlet's *A Book of Airs*, 1606.

Ye little birds that sit and sing

YE little birds that sit and sing
 Amidst the shady valleys,
 And see how Phyllis sweetly walks
 Within her garden-alleys ;
 Go, pretty birds, about her bower ;
 Sing, pretty birds, she may not lour ;
 Ah, me ! methinks I see her frown ;
 Ye pretty wantons, warble !

Go, tell her through your chirping bills,
 As you by me are bidden,
 To her is only known my love,
 Which from the world is hidden.
 Go, pretty birds, and tell her so ;
 See that your notes strain not too low,
 For still, methinks, I see her frown ;
 Ye pretty wantons, warble !

Go, tune your voices' harmony,
 And sing, I am her lover ;
 Strain loud and sweet, that every note
 With sweet content may move her :
 And she that hath the sweetest voice,
 Tell her I will not change my choice ;
 Yet still, methinks, I see her frown ;
 Ye pretty wantons, warble !

Oh, fly ! make haste ! see, see, she falls
 Into a pretty slumber !
 Sing round about her rosy bed
 That, waking, she may wonder :
 Say to her, 'tis her lover true
 That sendeth love to you, to you !
 And when you hear her kind reply,
 Return with pleasant warblings.

*T. Heywood.**

The Fair Maid of the Exchange, 1607.

Come, Sleep

COME, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving
 Lock me in delight awhile !
 Let some pleasing dreams beguile
 All my fancies ; that from thence
 I may feel an influence,
 All my powers of care bereaving !

Though but a shadow, but a sliding,
 Let me know some little joy !
 We that suffer long annoy
 Are contented with a thought
 Through an idle fancy wrought :
 Oh, let my joys have some abiding !

Beaumont (?)

*The Woman-Hater, 1607.**

By Beaumont and Fletcher.

There is a lady sweet and kind

THERE is a lady sweet and kind,
 Was never face so pleased my mind ;
 I did but see her passing by,
 And yet I love her till I die.

Her gesture, motion, and her smiles,
 Her wit, her voice, my heart beguiles,
 Beguiles my heart, I know not why,
 And yet I love her till I die.

Her free behaviour, winning looks,
 Will make a lawyer burn his books ;
 I touched her not, alas ! not I,
 And yet I love her till I die.

Had I her fast betwixt mine arms,
 Judge you that think such sports were harms,
 Were't any harm ? no, no, fie, fie,
 For I will love her till I die.

Should I remain confin'd there
 So long as Phoebus in his sphere,
 I to request, she to deny,
 Yet would I love her till I die.

Cupid is wing'd and doth range,
 Her country so my love doth change :
 But change she earth, or change she sky,
 Yet will I love her till I die.

Anon

T. Ford's *Music of Sundry Kinds*, 1607.

A Dirge

CALL for the robin-redbreast and the wren,
 Since o'er shady groves they hover
 And with leaves and flowers do cover
 The friendless bodies of unburied men.
 Call unto his funeral dole
 The ant, the field-mouse, and the mole,
 To rear him hillocks that shall keep him warm
 And, when gay tombs are robbed, sustain no harm ;

But keep the wolf far thence, that 's foe to men,
For with his nails he 'll dig them up again.

Webster.

The White Devil, 1612.

(Acted c. 1607-8.)*

A Ditty

PEACE, peace, peace, make no noise,
Pleasure and fear lie sleeping :
End, end, end your idle toys,
Jealous eyes will be peeping :
Kiss, kiss and part, though not for hate, for pity ;
Ha' done, ha' done, ha' done, for I ha' done my ditty.
Day.

Humour out of breath, 1608.

Madrigal

DEAR, when I did from you remove,
I left my joy, but not my love ;
That never can depart.
It neither higher can ascend,
Nor lower bend.
Fixed in the centre of my heart,
As in his place,
And lodg'd so, how can it change,
Or you grow strange ?
Those are earth's properties and base.
Each where, as the bodies divine,
Heaven's lights and you to me will shine.
Herbert of Cherbury.

Occasional Verses, 1665.

(Written c. 1608.)*

A Ditty in imitation of the Spanish

Now that the April of your youth adorns
 The garden of your face,
 Now that for you each knowing lover mourns,
 And all seek to your grace—
 Do not repay affection with scorns.

What though you may a matchless beauty vaunt,
 And that all hearts can move
 By such a power as seemeth to enchant ?
 Yet, without help of love,
 Beauty no pleasure to itself can grant.

Then think each minute that you lose, a day ;
 The longest youth is short,
 The shortest age is long ; Time flies away
 And makes us but his sport,
 And that which is not Youth's, is Age's prey.

See but the bravest horse that prideth most,
 Though he escaped the war,
 Either from master to the man is lost,
 Or turned into the car ;
 Or else must die with being ridden post.

Then lose not beauty, lovers, time, and all ;
 Too late your fault you see
 When that in vain you would these days recall.
 Nor can you virtuous be
 When, without these, you have not wherewithal.

Herbert of Cherbury.

Occasional Verses, 1665.
 (Written c. 1608.)

Song

FOUR arms, two necks, one wreathing ;
 Two pairs of lips, one breathing ;
 Two hearts that multiply
 Sighs interchangeably :

The thought of this confounds me.
 And as I speak it wounds me.
 It cannot be expressed.
 Good help me, whilst I rest.

Bad stomachs have their loathing,
 And oh, this all is no thing :
 This ' no ' with griefs doth prove
 Report oft turns to love.

Anon.

T. Weelkes' *Airs or Fantastic Spirits*, 1608.
 (Also in Christ Church MS. 439.)

Fara diddle dyno

HA ha ! ha ha ! This world doth pass
 Most merrily I 'll be sworn,
 For many an honest Indian ass
 Goes for a unicorn.

Fara diddle dyno,
 This is idle fyno.

Tie hie ! tie hie ! O sweet delight !
 He tickles this age that can
 Call Tullia's ape a marmasyte
 And Leda's goose a swan.

Fara diddle dyno,
 This is idle fyno.

turns to love] MS. ; turns in love, 1608.

So so ! so so ! Fine English days !
 For false play is no reproach,
 For he that doth the coachman praise
 May safely use the coach.

Fara diddle dyno,
 This is idle fyno.

Anon.

T. Weelkes' *Airs or Fantastic Spirits*, 1608.

Come, Love, let 's walk

COME, Love, let 's walk into the spring,
 Where we may hear the blackbird sing,
 The robin-redbreast and the thrush,
 The nightingale in thorny bush,
 The mavis sweetly carolling,
 These to my Love content will bring.

In yonder dale there are fine flowers,
 And many pleasant shady bowers,
 A purling brook whose silver streams
 Are beautified by Phoebus' beams,
 Which stealing through the trees for fear,
 Because Diana bathes her there.

See where this nymph with all her train
 Comes tripping o'er the park amain,
 And in this grove here will she stay,
 At barley-break to sport and play ;
 Where we may sit us down and see
 Fair beauty mixed with chastity.

Anon.

H. Youll's *Canzonets*, 1608.

Once I thought to die for love

ONCE I thought to die for love,
 Till I found that women prove
 Traitors in their smiling.
 They say men unconstant be,
 But themselves love change we see,
 Till new grows old, and old grows stale, and all is but
 beguiling.

*Anon.**Ibid.**Happy he*

HAPPY he
 Who, to sweet home retired,
 Shuns glory so admired,
 And to himself lives free.
 Whilst he who strives with pride to climb the skies
 Falls down with foul disgrace before he rise.

Let who will
 The active life commend,
 And all his travels bend
 Earth with his fame to fill :
 Such fame, so forced, at last dies with his death,
 Which life maintained by others' idle breath.

My delights,
 To dearest home confined,
 Shall there make good my mind,
 Not awed with Fortune's spites :
 High trees heaven blasts, winds shake and honours fell,
 When lowly plants long time in safety dwell.

All I can
 My worldly strife shall be
 They one day say of me :
 ' He died a good old man.'
 On his sad soul a heavy burden lies
 Who, known to all, unknown to himself dies.

Anon.

R. Jones' *Ultimum Vale*, 1608.

Do not, oh, do not prize

Do not, oh, do not prize thy beauty at too high a rate ;
 Love to be loved while thou art lovely, lest thou love
 too late :

Frowns print wrinkles in thy brows
 At which spiteful age doth smile,
 Women in their froward vows
 Glorifying to beguile.

Wert thou the only world's admir'd, thou canst love
 but one ;
 And many have before been loved, thou art not loved
 alone :

Couldst thou speak with heavenly grace,
 Sappho might with thee compare ;
 Blush the roses in thy face,
 Rosamund was as fair.

Pride is the canker that consumeth beauty in her prime ;
 They that delight in long debating feel the curse of
 time :

All things with the time do change
 That will not the time obey ;
 Some even to themselves seem strange
 Thorough their own delay.

Anon.

Ibid.

What remains but only dying ?

SHALL I look to ease my grief ?

No, my sight is lost with eyeing :

Shall I speak and beg relief ?

No, my voice is hoarse with crying :

What remains but only dying ?

Love and I of late did part,

But the boy, my peace envying,

Like a Parthian threw his dart

Backward, and did wound me flying :

What remains but only dying ?

She whom then I look'd on,

My remembrance beautifying,

Stays with me though I am gone,

Gone and at her mercy lying :

What remains but only dying ?

Shall I try her thoughts and write ?

No, I have no means of trying :

If I should, yet at first sight

She would answer with denying :

What remains but only dying ?

Thus my vital breath doth waste,

And, my blood with sorrow drying,

Sighs and tears make life to last

For a while, their place supplying :

What remains but only dying ?

Anon.

Come, shepherds, come !

COME, shepherds, come !

Come away

Without delay,

Whilst the gentle time doth stay.

Green woods are dumb,

And will never tell to any

Those dear kisses, and those many

Sweet embraces that are given ;

Dainty pleasures, that would even

Raise in coldest age a fire,

And give virgin-blood desire.

Then, if ever,

Now or never,

Come and have it :

Think not I

Dare deny,

If you crave it.

J. Fletcher.

The Faithful Shepherdess, [1609-10].

(Acted c. 1608-9.)*

Song

Do not fear to put thy feet

Naked in the river sweet ;

Think not leech, or newt, or toad,

Will bite thy foot, when thou hast trod :

Nor let the water rising high,

As thou wad'st in, make thee cry

And sob ; but ever live with me,

And not a wave shall trouble thee !

J. Fletcher

Ibid.

The God of Sheep

ALL ye woods, and trees, and bowers,
 All ye virtues and ye powers
 That inhabit in the lakes,
 In the pleasant springs or brakes,
 Move your feet
 To our sound,
 Whilst we greet
 All this ground
 With his honour and his name
 That defends our flocks from blame.

He is great, and he is just,
 He is ever good, and must
 Thus be honoured. Daffadillies,
 Roses, pinks, and lovèd lilies
 Let us fling,
 Whilst we sing,
 Ever holy,
 Ever holy,
 Ever honoured, ever young !
 Thus great Pan is ever sung.

J. Fletcher.

Ibid.

The Evening Knell

SHEPHERDS all, and maidens fair,
 Fold your flocks up, for the air
 Gins to thicken, and the sun
 Already his great course hath run.

See the dewdrops how they kiss
 Every little flower that is,
 Hanging on their velvet heads
 Like a rope of crystal beads :
 See the heavy clouds low falling,
 And bright Hesperus down calling
 The dead Night from under ground ;
 At whose rising, mists unsound,
 Damps and vapours fly apace,
 Hovering o'er the wanton face
 Of these pastures, where they come,
 Striking dead both blood and bloom :
 Therefore, from such danger lock
 Every one his lovèd flock ;
 And let your dogs lie loose without,
 Lest the wolf come as a scout
 From the mountain, and, ere day,
 Bear a lamb or kid away ;
 Or the crafty thievish fox
 Break upon your simple flocks.
 To secure yourselves from these,
 Be not too secure in ease ;
 Let one eye his watches keep,
 Whilst the t'other eye doth sleep ;
 So you shall good shepherds prove,
 And for ever hold the love
 Of our great god. Sweetest slumbers,
 And soft silence, fall in numbers
 On your eye-lids ! So, farewell !
 Thus I end my evening's knell.

J. Fletcher.

The Faithful Shepherdess, [1609-10].
 (Acted c. 1608-9.)

low] 1679 ; lowde, 1609-10 and 1629.
 watches] 1629 ; walkes, 1609-10.

Before 1609

Sonnet

DEATH, be not proud, though some have call'd thee
Mighty and dreadful, for thou art not so :
For those, whom thou think'st thou dost overthrow,
Die not, poor Death ; nor yet canst thou kill me.
From rest and sleep, which but thy pictures be,
Much pleasure, then from thee much more must flow ;
And soonest our best men with thee do go,
Rest of their bones, and souls' delivery.
Thou art slave to fate, chance, kings, and desperate men,
And doth with poison, war, and sickness dwell ;
And poppy or charms can make us sleep as well
And better than thy stroke ; why swell'st thou then ?
One short sleep past, we wake eternally,
And Death shall be no more : Death, thou shalt die.

Donne

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written before 1609 ?)*

*Upon a Diamond cut in form of a heart, set with
a Crown above and a bloody Dart piercing it,
sent in a New Year's gift*

THOU sent to me a heart was crowned,
I thought it had been thine ;
But when I saw it had a wound
I knew the heart was mine.

A bounty of a strange conceit,
To give mine own to me,
And give it in a worse estate
Than it was given to thee.

Before 1609

The heart I sent, it had no pain,
It was entire and sound ;
But thou didst send it back again
Sick of a deadly wound.

O heavens ! how would you use a heart
That should rebellious be,
When you undo it with a dart,
That yields itself to thee ?

Yet wish I it had no more pain
Than from the wound proceeds :
More for the sending back again,
Than for the wound, it bleeds.

Envy will say some mis-desert
Hath caused thee turn 't away,
And where it was thy fault, thy art
The blame on it will lay.

Yet thou dost know that no defect
In it thou couldst reprove,
Thou only feared it should infect
Thy loveless heart with love :

A crime which if it could commit
Would so endear 't to thee
That thou would rather harbour it
Than send it back to me.

Yet keep it still, or if, poor heart !
It hath been thine too long,
Send me it back as free from smart
As it was free from wrong.

Ayton.

B.M. Add. MS. 10308.

(Poem written before 1609 ?)*

Before 1609

When thou didst think I did not love

WHEN thou didst think I did not love,
Then thou didst dote on me ;
Now, when thou find'st that I do prove
As kind as kind can be,
Love dies in thee.

What way to fire the mercury
Of thy inconstant mind ?
Methinks it were good policy
For me to turn unkind,
To make thee kind.

Yet will I not good nature strain
To buy, at so great cost,
That which, before I do obtain,
I make account almost
That it is lost.

And though I might myself excuse
By imitating thee,
Yet will I no examples use
That may bewray in me
Lightness to be.

But since I gave thee once my heart,
My constancy shall show
That though thou play the woman's part
And from a friend turn foe,
Men do not so.

Ayton.

Before 1609

On a Woman's Inconstancy

I LOVED thee once, I 'll love no more,
Thine be the grief as is the blame !
Thou art not what thou was before,
What reason I should be the same ?
He that can love, unloved again,
Hath better store of love than brain.
God send me love, my debts to pay,
While unthrifts fool their love away !

Nothing could have my love o'erthrown
If thou had still continued mine :
Nay, if thou had remained thine own,
I might perchance have yet been thine.
But thou thy freedom did recall,
That it thou might elsewhere enthrall.
And then how could I but disdain
A captive's captive to remain ?

When new desires had conquered thee,
And changed the object of thy will,
It had been lethargy in me,
No constancy, to love thee still :
Yea, it had been a sin to go
And prostitute affection so,
Since we are taught no prayers to say
To such as must to others pray.

Yet do thou glory in thy choice ;
Thy choice, of his good fortune boast ;
I 'll neither grieve, nor yet rejoice,
To see him gain what I have lost :
The height of my disdain shall be
To laugh at him, to blush for thee,

Before 1609

To love thee still, but go no more
A begging at a beggar's door.

Ayton.

B.M. Add. MS. 10308.

(Poem written before 1609 ?)

To his Forsaken Mistress

I do confess thou 'rt smooth and fair,
And I might have gone near to love thee,
Had I not found the slightest prayer
That lips could move, had power to move thee ;
But I can let thee now alone,
As worthy to be loved by none.

I do confess thou 'rt sweet, yet find
Thee such an unthrift of thy sweets,
Thy favours are but like the wind
Which kisseth everything it meets ;
And since thou canst with more than one,
Thou 'rt worthy to be kissed by none.

The morning rose, that untouched stands
Armed with her briars, how sweet she smells !
But plucked and strained through ruder hands,
Her sweets no longer with her dwells,
But scent and beauty both are gone,
And leaves fall from her, one by one.

Such fate, ere long, will thee betide
When thou hast handled been a while,
With sere flowers to be thrown aside ;
And I shall sigh, when some will smile,
To see thy love to every one
Hath brought thee to be loved by none.

Ayton (?)

J. Playford's *Select Aires*, 1659.

(Poem written before 1609 ?)*

Still to be neat

STILL to be neat, still to be dressed,
 As you were going to a feast ;
 Still to be powdered, still perfumed :
 Lady, it is to be presumed,
 Though art's hid causes are not found,
 All is not sweet, all is not sound.

Give me a look, give me a face,
 That makes simplicity a grace ;
 Robes loosely flowing, hair as free :
 Such sweet neglect more taketh me
 Than all the adulteries of art ;
 They strike mine eyes, but not my heart.

Jonson.

Epicoene, or the Silent Woman, 1616.
 (Acted 1609.)

The Witches' Charms

1 *Charm.* DAME, dame ! the watch is set :
 Quickly come, we all are met.
 From the lakes and from the fens,
 From the rocks and from the dens,
 From the woods and from the caves,
 From the churchyards, from the graves,
 From the dungeon, from the tree
 That they die on, here are we !

Comes she not yet ?
 Strike another heat !

2 *Charm.* The weather is fair, the wind is good :
 Up, dame, o' your horse of wood !

Or else tuck up your gray frock,
 And saddle your goat or your green cock,
 And make his bridle a bottom of thrid
 To roll up how many miles you have rid.
 Quickly come away,
 For we all stay.

Nor yet ? nay then
 We 'll try her again.

3 *Charm.* The owl is abroad, the bat and the toad,
 And so is the cat-a-mountain ;
 The ant and the mole sit both in a hole,
 And frog peeps out o' the fountain.
 The dogs they do bay, and the timbrels play,
 The spindle is now a-turning ;
 The moon it is red, and the stars are fled,
 But all the sky is a-burning :
 The ditch is made, and our nails the spade :
 With pictures full, of wax and of wool,
 Their livers I stick with needles quick ;
 There lacks but the blood to make up the
 flood.
 Quickly, dame, then bring your part in !
 Spur, spur, upon little Martin !
 Merrily, merrily, make him sail,
 A worm in his mouth and a thorn in his tail,
 Fire above, and fire below,
 With a whip i' your hand to make him go !

O now she 's come !
 Let all be dumb.

Jonson.

The Masque of Queens, 1609.
 (Text 1616.)

‘bottom of thrid] ball of thread. cat-a-mountain] wild cat.
 in his tail] Mod. eds. ; in's, 1609 and 1616.

When stars are shrouded

WHEN stars are shrouded
 With dusky night,
 They yield no light,
 Being so clouded.

When the wind moveth
 And waves doth rear,
 The sea, late clear,
 Foul and dark proveth.

And rivers creeping
 Down a high hill,
 Stand often still,
 Rocks them back keeping.

If thou wouldst brightly
 See truth's clear rays,
 Or walk those ways
 Which lead most rightly,

All joy forsaking,
 Fear thou must fly,
 And hopes defy,
 No sorrow taking.

For where these terrors
 Reign in the mind,
 They it do bind
 In cloudy errors.

I. T.

Love not me

LOVE not me for comely grace,
 For my pleasing eye or face ;
 Nor for any outward part,
 No, nor for my constant heart :
 For those may fail or turn to ill,
 So thou and I shall sever.
 Keep therefore a true woman's eye,
 And love me still, but know not why ;
 So hast thou the same reason still
 To doat upon me ever.

*Anon.*J. Wilbye's *Madrigals*, ii., 1609.*Fain I would*

FAIN I would, but oh, I dare not
 Speak my thoughts at full to praise her :
 ' Speak the best,' cries Love, ' and spare not ;
 Thy speech can no higher raise her :
 Thy speech than thy thought is lower,
 Yet thy thoughts doth not half know her.'

*Anon.*A. Ferrabosco's *Airs*, 1609.

(Also in Christ Church MS. 439.)*

And is it night ?

AND is it night ? are they thine eyes that shine ?
 Are we alone, and here ? and here, alone ?
 May I come near, may I but touch thy shrine ?
 Is jealousy asleep, and is he gone ?
 O Gods, no more ! silence my lips with thine !
 Lips, kisses, joys, hap,—blessings most divine !

thought is] MS. ; thoughts are, 1609.

Oh, come, my dear ! our griefs are turned to night,
 And night to joys ; night blinds pale envy's eyes ;
 Silence and sleep prepare us our delight ;

Oh, cease we then our woes, our griefs, our cries :
 Oh, vanish words ! words do but passions move ;
 O dearest life ! joy's sweet ! O sweetest love !

Anon.

R. Jones' *A Musical Dream*, 1609.

An Inscription

GRASS of levity,
 Span in brevity,
 Flowers' felicity,
 Fire of misery,
 Winds' stability,
 Is mortality.

Anon.

St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street, London. Dated 1609.
 (Stowe's *Survey of London*, 1618.)

If when I die

IF, when I die, to hell's eternal shade
 As an idolater condemned I be,
 Because a mortal beauty that doth fade
 I have too long adored in cruel thee,
 Think not to 'scape, for—for thy tyranny—
 Thou there shall be condemned as well as I ;
 And for thy greater plague two hells shalt prove :
 The one the true, wherein thy self shalt be ;
 My hated looks the other, pale with love,
 Shall seem each day and hour new hell to thee.
 But I, beholding thy bright shining eyes,
 Shall heaven enjoy amidst hell's miseries.

Fowler (?)

Hawthornden MSS., vol. xiii.
 (Poem written before 1610?)*

Before 1610

Lines written at Cambridge, to W. R., Esquire

AN ! might I in some humble Kentish dale
' For ever eas'ly spend my slow-paced hours,
Much should I scorn fair Eton's pleasant vale,
Or Windsor, Tempe's self, and proudest towers :
There would I sit safe from the stormy showers,
And laugh the troublous winds and angry sky—
Piping (ah !) might I live, and piping might I die !

And would my lucky fortune so much grace me,
As in low Cranebrook, or high Brenchly's hill,
Or in some cabin near thy dwelling, place me,
There would I gladly sport and sing my fill,
And teach my tender Muse to raise her quill ;
And that high Mantuan shepherd' self to dare,
If ought with that high Mantuan shepherd mought
compare.

There would I chant either thy Gemma's praise,
Or else my Fusca (fairest shepherdess),
Or, when me list my slender pipe to raise,
Sing of Eliza's fix'd mournfulness,
And much bewail such woeful heaviness,
Whilst she a dear-loved hart (ah, luckless !) slew :
Whose fall she all too late, too soon, too much, did rue.

But seeing now I am not as I would,
But here among the unhonoured willows' shade
The muddy Chame doth me enforc'd hold,

Cranebrook] Cranbrook, Fletcher's birthplace.

Mantuan shepherd] Virgil. mought] might.

Stz. 3, ll. 4-7] allusion to Q. Eliz. and Essex. Chame] Cam.

Before 1610

Here I forswear my merry piping trade :
My little pipe of seven reeds ymade
(Ah, pleasing pipe !) I 'll hang upon this bough—
Thou Chame, and Chamish nymphs, bear witness of
my vow !

P. Fletcher.

Poetical Miscellanies, in The Purple Island, 1633.
(Poem written before 1610 ?)*

Hymn

Drop, drop, slow tears,
And bathe those beauteous feet,
Which brought from heaven
The news and Prince of peace :
Cease not, wet eyes,
His mercies to intreat ;
To cry for vengeance
Sin doth never cease :
In your deep floods
Drown all my faults and fears ;
Nor let his eye
See sin, but through my tears.

P. Fletcher.

Ibid.

Song

FOND men ! whose wretched care the life soon ending,
By striving to increase your joy, do spend it ;
And spending joy, yet find no joy in spending ;
You hurt your life by striving to amend it,
And seeking to prolong it, soonest end it :
Then, while fit time affords thee time and leisure,
Enjoy while yet thou may'st thy life's sweet
pleasure :
Too foolish is the man that starves to feed his treasure.

Love is life's end (an end, but never ending),
 All joys, all sweets, all happiness, awarding ;
 Love is life's wealth (ne'er spent, but ever spending),
 More rich by giving, taking by discarding ;
 Love's life's reward, rewarded in rewarding :

Then, from thy wretched heart fond care remove..

Ah ! shouldst thou live but once love's sweets to
 prove,

Thou wilt not love to live, unless thou live to love.

P. Fletcher (?)

*Brittain's Ida, 1628.**

(Written before 1610 ?)

Are they shadows that we see ?

ARE they shadows that we see ?
 And can shadows pleasure give ?
 Pleasures only shadows be,
 Cast by bodies we conceive,
 And are made the things we deem
 In those figures which they seem.

But these pleasures vanish fast
 Which by shadows are expressed,
 Pleasures are not, if they last ;
 In their passing is their best :
 Glory is most bright and gay
 In a flash, and so away.

Feed apace then, greedy eyes,
 On the wonder you behold :
 Take it sudden as it flies,
 Though you take it not to hold :
 When your eyes have done their part,
 Thought must length it in the heart.

Daniel.

Thetys' Festival, 1610.

Hark ! hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings

HARK ! hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings
 And Phoebus gins arise,
 His steeds to water at those springs
 On chaliced flowers that lies ;
 And winking Mary-buds begin to ope their golden eyes :
 With every thing that pretty is, my lady sweet, arise ;
 Arise, arise.
Shakespeare.

Cymbeline, 1623.
 (Acted c. 1610.)

Fear no more the heat o' the sun

FEAR no more the heat o' the sun,
 Nor the furious winter's rages ;
 Thou thy worldly task hast done,
 Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages :
 Golden lads and girls all must,
 As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

Fear no more the frown o' the great ;
 Thou art past the tyrant's stroke :
 Care no more to clothe and eat ;
 To thee the reed is as the oak :
 The sceptre, learning, physic, must
 All follow this, and come to dust.

Fear no more the lightning-flash,
 Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone ;
 Fear not slander, censure rash ;
 Thou hast finished joy and moan :
 All lovers young, all lovers must
 Consign to thee, and come to dust.

No exorciser harm thee !
 Nor no witchcraft charm thee !
 Ghost unlaid forbear thee !
 Nothing ill come near thee !
 Quiet consummation have ;
 And renown'd be thy grave !

Shakespeare.

1610.

*The Author loving these homely meats specially,
 viz.: Cream, Pancakes, Buttered Pippin-pies
 (laugh, good people) and Tobacco ; writ to that
 worthy and virtuous gentlewoman, whom he
 calleth Mistress, as followeth*

IF there were, oh ! an Hellespont of cream
 Between us, milk-white mistress, I would swim
 To you, to show to both my love's extreme,
 Leander-like,—yea ! dive from brim to brim.
 But met I with a buttered pippin-pie
 Floating upon 't, that would I make my boat
 To waft me to you without jeopardy,
 Though sea-sick I might be while it did float.
 Yet if a storm should rise, by night or day,
 Of sugar-snows and hail of caraways,
 Then, if I found a pancake in my way,
 It like a plank should bring me to your kays ;
 Which having found, if they tobacco kept,
 The smoke should dry me well before I slept.
Davies of Hereford.

*The Scourge of Folly, [n.d.].
 (Registered 1610.)*

Think'st thou to seduce me then

THINK'ST thou to seduce me then with words that have
no meaning ?

Parrots so can learn to prate, our speech by pieces
gleaning :

Nurses teach their children so about the time of
weaning.

Learn to speak first, then to woo : to wooing much
pertaineth :

He that courts us, wanting art, soon falters when he
feigneth,

Looks asquint on his discourse and smiles when he
complaineth.

Skilful anglers hide their hooks, fit baits for every
season,

But with crooked pins fish thou, as babes do that want
reason :

Gudgeons only can be caught with such poor tricks of
treason.

Ruth, forgive me, if I erred from human heart's
compassion,

When I laughed sometimes too much to see thy foolish
fashion :

But, alas, who less could do, that found so good
occasion ?

Campion.

The Fourth Book of Airs, [c. 1617].

(Variant in W. Corkine's *Airs*, i., 1610.)

Mirth

'Tis mirth that fills the veins with blood,
More than wine, or sleep, or food ;
Let each man keep his heart at ease ;
No man dies of that disease.

He that would his body keep
 From diseases, must not weep ;
 But whoever laughs and sings,
 Never he his body brings
 Into fevers, gouts, or rheums,
 Or lingeringly his lungs consumes;
 Or meets with achës in the bone,
 Or catarrhs, or griping stone :
 But contented lives for aye ;
 The more he laughs, the more he may.

Beaumont (?)

The Knight of the Burning Pestle, 1613.

By Beaumont and Fletcher.

(Acted 1610.)*

Jillian of Berry

FOR Jillian of Berry she dwells on a hill,
 And she hath good beer and ale to sell,
 And of good fellows she thinks no ill,
 And thither will we go now, now, now,
 And thither will we go now.
 And when you have made a little stay,
 You need not ask what is to pay,
 But kiss your hostess, and go your way ;
 And thither will we go now, now, now,
 And thither will we go now.

Beaumont (?)

Ibid.

Come, you whose loves are dead

COME, you whose loves are dead,
 And, whiles I sing,
 Weep, and wring
 Every hand, and every head

now, now, now] 1635 ; now, now, now, now, 1613.

Bind with cypress and sad yew ;
 Ribbons black and candles blue
 For him that was of men most true !

Come with heavy mourning,
 And on his grave
 Let him have
 Sacrifice of sighs and groaning ;
 Let him have fair flowers enow,
 White and purple, green and yellow,
 For him that was of men most true !

J. Fletcher (?)

The Knight of the Burning Pestle, 1613.
 By Beaumont and Fletcher.
 (Acted 1610.)

Wooring Song

Love is the blossom where there blows
 Every thing that lives or grows :
 Love doth make the heavens to move
 And the sun doth burn in love :
 Love the strong and weak doth yoke,
 And makes ivy climb the oak,
 Under whose shadows lions wild,
 Softened by love, grow tame and mild :
 Love no med'cine can appease,
 He burns the fishes in the seas :
 Not all the skill his wounds can stench,
 Not all the sea his fire can quench :
 Love did make the bloody spear
 Once a leavy coat to wear,

mourning] 1613 and 1635 ; moaning, Seward 1750.
 stench] staunch.

While in his leaves there shrouded lay
 Sweet birds, for love that sing and play :
 And of all love's joyful flame
 I the bud and blossom am.

Only bend thy knee to me,
 Thy wooing shall thy winning be.

See, see the flowers that below
 Now as fresh as morning blow ;
 And of all, the virgin rose
 That as bright Aurora shows ;
 How they all unleav'd die,
 Losing their virginity !
 Like unto a summer shade,
 But now born, and now they fade.
 Every thing doth pass away ;
 There is danger in delay :
 Come, come gather then the rose,
 Gather it, or it you lose !
 All the sand of Tagus' shore
 Into my bosom casts his ore :
 All the valleys' swimming corn
 To my house is yearly borne :
 Every grape of every vine
 Is gladly bruised to make me wine ;
 While ten thousand kings, as proud,
 To carry up my train have bowed,
 And a world of ladies send me
 In my chambers to attend me :
 All the stars in heaven that shine,
 And ten thousand more, are mine :

Only bend thy knee to me,
 Thy wooing shall thy winning be.

G. Fletcher (the younger).

Easter Morn

SAY, earth, why hast thou got thee new attire,
 And stick'st thy habit full of daisies red ?
 Seems that thou dost to some high thought aspire,
 And some new-found-out bridegroom mean'st to wed :
 Tell me, ye trees, so fresh apparell'd,—

 So never let the spiteful canker waste you,
 So never let the heavens with lightning blast you,—
 Why go you now so trimly dressed, or whither haste
 you ?

Answer me, Jordan, why thy crooked tide
 So often wanders from his nearest way,
 As though some other way thy stream would slide,
 And fain salute the place where something lay.
 And you, sweet birds, that, shaded from the ray,
 Sit carolling and piping grief away,
 The while the lambs, to hear you, dance and play,
 Tell me, sweet birds, what is it you so fain would say ?

And thou, fair spouse of earth, that every year
 Gett'st such a numerous issue of thy bride,
 How chance thou hotter shin'st, and draw'st more near ?
 Sure thou somewhere some worthy sight hast spied,
 That in one place for joy thou canst not bide :
 And you, dead swallows, that so lively now
 Through the flit air your wing'd passage row,
 How could new life into your frozen ashes flow ?

Ye primroses and purple violets,
 Tell me, why blaze ye from your leavy bed,
 And woo men's hands to rent you from your sets,
 As though you would somewhere be carri'd,
 With fresh perfumes, and velvets garnish'd ?

dead swallows] the old idea of hibernation.

But ah ! I need not ask, 'tis surely so,
 You all would to your Saviour's triumphs go,
 There would ye all await, and humble homage do.

G. Fletcher (the younger).

Christ's Victory and Triumph, 1610.

(An excerpt.)

How many new years have grown old

How many new years have grown old
 Since first your servant old was new !
 How many long hours have I told
 Since first my love was vowed to you !
 And yet, alas ! she doth not know
 Whether her servant love or no.

How many walls as white as snow,
 And windows clear as any glass,
 Have I conjured to tell you so,
 Which faithfully perform'd was !
 And yet you 'll swear you do not know
 Whether your servant love or no.

How often hath my pale lean face,
 With true characters of my love,
 Petition'd to you for grace,
 Whom neither sighs nor tears can move !
 O cruel, yet do you not know
 Whether your servant love or no ?

And wanting oft a better token,
 I have been fain to send my heart,
 Which now your cold disdain hath broken,
 Nor can you heal 't by any art :
 Oh, look upon 't, and you shall know
 Whether your servant love or no.

Anon.

*R. Jones' The Muses' Garden
 for Delights, 1610.*

The sea hath many thousands sands

THE sea hath many thousands sands,
 The sun hath motes as many,
 The sky is full of stars, and love
 As full of woes as any.
 Believe me, that do know the elf,
 And make no trial by thyself.

It is in truth a pretty toy
 For babes to play withal.
 But, oh, the honeys of our youth
 Are oft our age's gall!
 Self-proof in time will make thee know
 He was a prophet told thee so :

A prophet that Cassandra-like
 Tells truth without belief,
 For headstrong youth will run his race
 Although his goal be grief.
 Love's martyr, when his heat is past,
 Proves Care's confessor at the last.

Anon.

R. Jones' *The Muses' Garden*
for Delights, 1610.

Poor is the life that misses

POOR is the life that misses
 The lover's greatest treasure,
 Innumerable kisses,
 Which end in endless pleasure.
 Oh, then, if this be so,
 Shall I a virgin die ? Fie no !

Anon.

M. East's *The Third Set of Books*, 1610.

Shall a frown or angry eye

SHALL a frown or angry eye,
 Shall a word unfitly placēd,
 Shall a shadow make me fly
 As if I were with tigers chasēd ?
 Love must not be so disgracēd.

Shall I woo her in despite ?
 Shall I turn her from her flying ?
 Shall I tempt her with delight ?
 Shall I laugh out her denying ?
 No : beware of lovers' crying.

Shall I then with patient mind,
 Still attend her wayward pleasure ?
 Time will make her prove more kind,
 Let her coyness then take leisure :
 Pains are worthy such a treasure.

*Anon.*W. Corkine's *Airs*, i., 1610.*Sweet, let me go !*

SWEET, let me go ! Sweet, let me go !
 What do you mean to vex me so ?
 Cease, cease, cease your pleading force !
 Do you think thus to extort remorse ?
 Now, now ! no more ! alas, you overbear me ;
 And I would cry, but some would hear, I fear me.

*Anon.**Ibid.*

When daffodils begin to peer

WHEN daffodils begin to peer,
 With heigh ! the doxy over the dale,
 Why, then comes in the sweet o' the year ;
 For the red blood reigns in the winter's pale.

The white sheet bleaching on the hedge,
 With heigh ! the sweet birds, oh, how they sing !
 Doth set my pugging tooth on edge ;
 For a quart of ale is a dish for a king.

The lark, that tirra-lirra chaunts,
 With heigh ! with heigh ! the thrush and the jay,
 Are summer songs for me and my aunts,
 While we lie tumbling in the hay.

Shakespeare.

The Winter's Tale, 1623.
 (Written c. 1610-11.)

A merry heart goes all the day

Jog on, jog on, the footpath way,
 And merrily hent the stile-a :
 A merry heart goes all the day,
 Your sad tires in a mile-a.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Come buy ! come buy !

LAWN as white as driven snow ;
 Cypress black as e'er was crow ;
 Gloves as sweet as damask roses ;
 Masks for faces, and for noses ;

With heigh ! with heigh !] 1632 ; With heigh ! 1623.

1610-1611

Bugle-bracelet, necklace-amber,
 Perfume for a lady's chamber :
 Golden quoifs and stomachers,
 For my lads to give their dears ;
 Pins and poking-sticks of steel,
 What maids lack from head to heel :
 Come buy of me, come ; come buy, come buy ;
 Buy, lads, or else your lasses cry :
 Come buy.

Ibid.

Shakespeare.

Come unto these yellow sands

COME unto these yellow sands,
 And then take hands :
 Curtsied when you have and kissed
 The wild waves whist,
 Foot it featly here and there ;
 And, sweet sprites, the burthen bear.
 Hark, hark !

Bow-wow.

The watch-dogs bark :

Bow-wow.

Hark, hark ! I hear
 The strain of strutting chanticleer
 Cry, Cock-a-didle-dow.

Shakespeare.

The Tempest, 1623.
 (Written c. 1610-11.)

Full fathom five

FULL fathom five thy father lies ;
 Of his bones are coral made ;
 Those are pearls that were his eyes :
 Nothing of him that doth fade

the burthen bear] Dryden, 1670 ; bear the burthen, 1623.

1610-1611

But doth suffer a sea-change
 Into something rich and strange.
 Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell :

Ding-dong.

Hark ! now I hear them,—Ding-dong, bell.

Shakespeare.

The Tempest, 1623.

(Written c. 1610-11.)

Where the bee sucks, there suck I

WHERE the bee sucks, there suck I ;
 In a cowslip's bell I lie ;
 There I couch when owls do cry ;
 On the bat's back I do fly
 After summer merrily :
 Merrily, merrily, shall I live now
 Under the blossom that hangs on the bough.

Shakespeare.

Ibid.

Bridal Song

ROSES, their sharp spines being gone,
 Not royal in their smells alone,
 But in their hue ;
 Maiden pinks, of odour faint,
 Daisies smell-less, yet most quaint,
 And sweet thyme true ;
 Primrose, firstborn child of Ver,
 Merry springtime's harbinger,
 With her bells dim ;
 Oxlips in their cradles growing,
 Marigolds on death-beds blowing,
 Larks'-heels trim—
 All dear Nature's children sweet,
 Lie 'fore bride and bridegroom's feet
 Blessing their sense.

Before 1611

Not an angel of the air,
Bird melodious, or bird fair,
Is absent hence.
The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, nor
The boding raven, nor chough hoar,
Nor chattering pie,
May on our bride-house perch or sing,
Or with them any discord bring,
But from it fly.

Shakespeare (?)

The Two Noble Kinsmen, 1634.

'By Shakespeare and Fletcher.'

(Written before 1611?)

Urns and odours bring away!

URNS and odours bring away!
Vapours, sighs, darken the day!
Our dole more deadly looks than dying;
Balms, and gums, and heavy cheers,
Sacred vials filled with tears,
And clamours through the wild air flying!

Come, all sad and solemn shows,
That are quick-eyed Pleasure's foes!
We convènt nought else but woes,
We convènt nought else but woes.

Shakespeare (?)

Ibid.

Rise, lady mistress, rise!

RISE, lady mistress, rise!
The night hath tedious been;
No sleep hath fallen into my eyes,
Nor slumbers made me sin.

chough hoar] Seward, 1750; clough hee, 1634.
convènt] summon.

Before 1611

Is not she a saint, then, say,
Thought of whom keeps sin away ?

Rise, madam, rise and give me light,
Whom darkness still will cover,
And ignorance darker than night,
Till thou smile on thy lover.
All want day till thy beauty rise,
For the grey morn breaks from thine eyes.

Field.

Amends for Ladies, 1618.
(Acted before 1611.)*

Sonnet

PONDER thy cares, and sum them all in one,
Get the account of all thy heart's disease ;
Reckon the torments do thy mind displease,
Write up each sigh, each plaint, each tear, each groan ;
Remember on thy grief conceived by day,
And call to mind thy night's disturb'd rest ;
Think on those visions did thy soul molest
While as thy wearied corpse a-sleeping lay ;
And when all those thou hast enrolled aright
Into the count-book of thy daily care,
Extract them truly ; then present the sight
With them of flinty Caelia, the fair,
That she may see if yet moe ills remains
For to be paid to her unjust disdains

Murray.

Caelia, 1611.

Song

SWEETEST Love, I do not go
For weariness of thee,
Nor in hope the world can show
A fitter love for me ;

But since that I
Must die at last, 'tis best
To use myself in jest
Thus by feigned deaths to die.

Yesternight the sun went hence,
And yet is here to-day ;
He hath no desire nor sense,
Nor half so short a way :
Then fear not me,
But believe that I shall make
Speedier journeys, since I take
More wings and spurs than he.

Oh, how feeble is man's power,
That, if good fortune fall,
Cannot add another hour,
Nor a lost hour recall !
But come bad chance,
And we join to it our strength.
And we teach it art and length,
Itself o'er us to advance.

When thou sigh'st, thou sigh'st not wind,
But sigh'st my soul away ;
When thou weep'st, unkindly kind,
My life's blood doth decay.
It cannot be
That thou lov'st me as thou say'st,
If in thine my life thou waste,
Thou art the best of me.

Let not thy divining heart
Forethink me any ill ;
Destiny may take thy part,
And may thy fears fulfil.

But think that we
Are but turned aside to sleep :
They who one another keep
Alive, ne'er parted be.

Donne.

Poems, 1633.

(Poem written 1611 ?)*

A Catch

Buzz ! quoth the Blue-Fly,
Hum ! quoth the Bee ;
Buzz and hum ! they cry,
And so do we.
In his ear ! in his nose !
Thus,—do you see ?
He eat the Dormouse—
Else it was he.

Jonson.

Oberon, the Fairy Prince, a Masque, 1616.

(Acted 1611.)

Hymn to Diana

HAIL, beauteous Dian, queen of shades,
That dwells beneath these shadowy glades,
Mistress of all those beauteous maids
That are by her allow'd.
Virginity we all profess,
Abjure the worldly vain excess,
And will to Dian yield no less
Than we to her have vow'd.
The shepherds, satyrs, nymphs, and fauns
For thee will trip it o'er the lawns.

Come, to the forest let us go,
And trip it like the barren doe ;

The fauns and satyrs still do so,
 And freely thus they may do.
 The fairies dance and satyrs sing,
 And on the grass tread many a ring,
 And to their caves their ven'son bring ;
 And we will do as they do.
The shepherds, satyrs, nymphs, and fauns
For thee will trip it o'er the lawns.

Our food is honey from the bees,
 And mellow fruits that drop from trees ;
 In chase we climb the high degrees
 Of every steepy mountain.
 And when the weary day is past,
 We at the evening hie us fast,
 And after this, our field repast,
 We drink the pleasant fountain.
The shepherds, satyrs, nymphs, and fauns
For thee will trip it o'er the lawns.

T. Heywood.

The Golden Age, 1611.

Bridal Song

HOLD back thy hours, old Night, till we have done ;
 The day will come too soon ;
 Young maids will curse thee, if thou steal'st away
 And leav'st their losses open to the day :
 Stay, stay, and hide
 The blushes of the bride.

Stay, gentle Night, and with thy darkness cover
 The kisses of her lover ;
 Stay, and confound her tears and her loud cryings,
 Her weak denials, vows, and often-dyings ;

Stay, and hide all :
But help not, though she call.

Beaumont (?)

The Maid's Tragedy, 1619.
By Beaumont and Fletcher.
(Acted 1611)*

Lay a garland on my hearse

LAY a garland on my hearse
Of the dismal yew ;
Maidens, willow branches bear,
Say I dièd true.

My Love was false, but I was firm
From my hour of birth.
Upon my buried body lay
Lightly, gently, earth.

J. Fletcher (?)

Ibid.
(Text, 1622.)*

Song

SHINE out, fair Sun, with all your heat,
Show all your thousand-coloured light !
Black Winter freezes to his seat ;
The grey wolf howls, he does so bite ;
Crookt Age on three knees creeps the street ;
The boneless fish close quaking lies
And eats for cold his aching feet ;
The stars in icicles arise :
Shine out, and make this winter night
Our beauty's Spring, our Prince of Light !

Anon.

The Masque of the Twelve Months.
(J. P. Collier's MS., temp. Jas. I.
Acted c. 1611 ?)*

though] 1622 ; if, 1619.

Sun] N.A. ; Suns, 1848.

The Bellman's Song

MAIDS to bed and cover coal ;
 Let the mouse out of her hole ;
 Crickets in the chimney sing
 Whilst the little bell doth ring :
 If fast asleep, who can tell
 When the clapper hits the bell ?

*Anon.*T. Ravenscroft's *Melismata*, 1611.*The Courtier's Good-Morrow to his Mistress*

CANST thou love and lie alone ?
 Love is so disgraced.
 Pleasure is best wherein is rest
 In a heart embraced.
 Rise, rise, rise !
 Daylight do not burn out !
 Bells do ring and birds do sing ;
 Only I that mourn out.

Morning star doth now appear,
 Wind is hushed and sky is clear :
 Come, come away ! come, come away !
 Canst thou love and burn out day ?
 Rise, rise, rise !
 Daylight do not burn out !
 Bells do ring and birds do sing ;
 Only I that mourn out.

*Anon.**Ibid.**

sky is] N.A. ; skies, 1611.

Awake, mine eyes !

AWAKE, mine eyes ! see Phoebus bright arising,
 And lesser lights to shades obscure descending.
 Glad Philomel sits, tunes of joy devising,
 Whilst in sweet notes
 From warbling throats
 The sylvan choir
 With like desire
 To her are echoes sending.

*Anon.*W. Byrd's *Psalms, Songs and Sonnets*, 1611.*Fair, rich, and young*

FAIR, rich, and young : how rare is her perfection,
 Were it not mingled with one foul infection !
 I mean, so proud a heart, so curst a tongue,
 As makes her seem nor fair, nor rich, nor young.

*Sir J. Harington.**Epigrams*, 1618.

(Written before 1612.)*

Disdain me still

DISDAIN me still, that I may ever love,
 For who his Love enjoys, can love no more ;
 The war once past, with peace men cowards prove,
 And ships returned do rot upon the shore :
 Then though thou frown, I 'll say thou art most fair,
 And still I 'll love, though still I must despair.

As heat 's to life, so is desire to love,
 For these once quenched, both life and love are done :
 Let not my sighs, nor tears, thy virtue move ;
 Like basest metals, do not melt too soon.

Philomel] E. H. Fellowes, 1920 ; Philomela, 1611.

Laugh at my woes, although I ever mourn,
Love surfeits with rewards, his nurse is scorn.

Pembroke.

Poems, 1660.*

(Also in J. Dowland's *A Pilgrim's Solace*, 1612.)

A Paradox

WHY should thy look requite so ill
All other eyes,
Making them prisoners to thy will
Where alone thy beauty lies ?
When men's eyes first looked upon thee
They bestowed thy beauty on thee.

When thy colours first were seen
By judging sight,
Had men's eyes praised black or green,
Then thy face had not been bright :
He that loved thee, then would find
Thee as little fair as kind.

If all others had been blind,
Fair had not been ;
None thy red and white could find
Fleeting, if thou wert unseen :
To touch white skins is not divine,
Ethiopes' lips are soft as thine.

Pembroke.

Poems, 1660.

(Poem written c. 1612?)

Why do we love

WHY do we love these things which we call women,
Which are like feathers blown with every wind,
Regarding least those which do most esteem them,
And most deceitful when they seem most kind ;

And all the virtue that their beauty graces,
It is but painted like unto their faces ?

Their greatest glory is in rich attire,
Which is extracted from some hopeful livers
Whose wits and wealth are bent to their desire,
When they regard the gift more than the givers ;
And to increase their hopes of future bliss,
They 'll sometimes stretch their conscience for a
kiss.

Some love the winds that bring in golden flowers,
And some are merely won with commendation ;
Some love and hate, and all within two hours,
And that 's a fault amongst them most in fashion ;
But put them all within a scale together,
Their worth in weight will scarce pull down a
feather.

And yet I would not discommend them all,
If I did know some worth to be in any ;
'Tis strange, that since the time of Adam's fall,
That God did make none good, and made so many ;
And if he did, for those I truly mourn,
Because they died before that I was born.

Rudyard.

Poems, 1660.

(Poem written c. 1612?)*

Epitaph on Elizabeth, L. H.

WOULDEST thou hear what man can say
In a little ? Reader, stay.
Underneath this stone doth lie
As much beauty as could die ;

Which in life did harbour give
 To more virtue than doth live.
 If at all she had a fault,
 Leave it buried in this vault.
 One name was *Elizabeth*,
 Th' other, let it sleep with death :
 Fitter, where it died, to tell
 Than that it lived at all. Farewell.

Jonson.

Epigrams, 1616.
 (Registered 1612.)

Break of Day

STAY, O sweet, and do not rise !
 The light that shines comes from thine eyes ;
 The day breaks not, it is my heart,
 Because that you and I must part.
 Stay, or else my joys will die
 And perish in their infancy.

Donne (?)

First included in Donne's *Poems*, 7th Ed. 1669.
 (Anon. variants in O. Gibbons' *Madrigals*, 1612 ;
 and in J. Dowland's *A Pilgrim's Solace*, 1612.)

Lovers, rejoice !

LOVERS, rejoice ! your pains shall be rewarded,
 The god of love himself grieves at your crying ;
 No more shall frozen honour be regarded,
 Nor the coy faces of a maid denying.
 No more shall virgins sigh, and say ' We dare not,
 For men are false, and what they do they care not.'
 All shall be well again ; then do not grieve ;
 Men shall be true, and women shall believe.

regarded] 1630 ; rewarded, 1615.

Lovers, rejoice ! what you shall say henceforth,
 When you have caught your sweethearts in your arms,
 It shall be accounted oracle and worth ;
 No more faint-hearted girls shall dream of harms,
 And cry they are too young ; the god hath said,
 Fifteen shall make a mother of a maid :
 Then, wise men, pull your roses yet unblown :
 Love hates the too-ripe fruit that falls alone.

Beaumont, or Fletcher.

Cupid's Revenge, 1615.

(Acted 1612.)*

The Mountebank's Song

COME will you buy ? for I have here
 The rarest gums that ever were ;
 Gold is but dross, and features dye,
 Else Aesculapius tells a lie.

But I—

Come will you buy ?—
 Have medicines for that malady.

Is there a lady in this place,
 Would not be masked, but for her face ?
 Oh, do not blush, for here is that
 Will make your pale cheeks plump and fat.

Then why

Should I thus cry,
 And none a scruple of me buy ?

Markham (?)

Herod and Antipater, 1622.

By Markham and Sampson.

Written c. 1612.)*

Hear me yet

DEAR, though your mind stand so averse
 That no assaulting words can pierce,

Your swift and angry flight forbear.
 What need you doubt ? what need you fear ?
 In vain I strive your thoughts to move,
 But stay and hear me yet, sweet Love.

Words may entreat you, not enforce,
 Speak though I might till I were hoarse.
 Already you resolve, I know,
 No gentle look or grace to show.
 My passions all must hapless rove ;
 But stay and hear me yet, sweet Love.

Sith here no help nor hope remains
 To ease my grief or end my pains,
 I 'll seek in lowest shades to find
 Rest for my heart, peace for my mind.
 Go thou, more cruel far than fair,
 And now leave me to my despair.

Anon.

W. Corkine's *Airs*, ii., 1612.

To ask for all thy love

To ask for all thy love and thy whole heart,
 'Twere madness.
 I do not sue, nor can admit,
 Fairest, from you to have all yet :
 Who giveth all hath nothing to impart
 But sadness.

He that receiveth all, can have no more
 Than seeing.
 My love by length of every hour
 Gathers new strength, new growth, new flower ;
 You must have daily new rewards in store,
 Still being.

You cannot every day give me your heart
 For merit :
 Yet, if you will, when yours doth go
 You shall have still one to bestow ;
 For you shall mine, when yours doth part,
 Inherit.

Yet if you please I 'll find a better way
 Than change them ;
 For so alone, dearest, we shall
 Be one and one another's all.
 Let us so join our hearts that nothing may
 Estrange them.

Anon.

J. Dowland's *A Pilgrim's Solace*, 1612.*

Fair is the rose

FAIR is the rose, yet fades with heat or cold.
 Sweet are the violets, yet soon grow old.
 The lily's white, yet in one day 'tis done.
 White is the snow, yet melts against the sun.
 So white, so sweet was my fair mistress' face,
 Yet altered quite in one short hoür's space.
 So short-lived beauty a vain gloss doth borrow,
 Breathing delight to-day, but none to-morrow.

Anon.

O. Gibbons' *Madrigals and Motets*, 1612.

Prisoners

DAINTY fine bird, that art encagēd there,
 Alas, how like thine and my fortunes are.
 Both prisoners be, and both singing thus
 Strive to please her, that hath imprisoned us.
 Only thus we differ, thou and I,
 Thou liv'st singing, but I sing and die.

Anon.

Ibid.

Before 1613

The Angler's Song

LET me live harmlessly ; and near the brink
Of Trent or Avon have a dwelling place,
Where I may see my quill or cork down sink
With eager bite of perch, or bleak, or dace ;
And on the world and my Creator think,
Whilst some men strive ill-gotten goods to embrace,
And others spend their time in base excess
Of wine, or worse, in war and wantonness.

Let them that list these pastimes then pursue,
And on their pleasing fancies feed their fill ;
So I the fields and meadows green may view,
And by the rivers fresh may walk at will
Among the daisies and the violets blue,
Red hyacinth and yellow daffodil,
Purple narcissus like the morning rays,
Pale ganderglass and azure culver-kays.

I count it better pleasure to behold
The goodly compass of the lofty sky,
And in the midst thereof, like burning gold,
The flaming chariot of the world's great eye,
The wat'ry clouds that in the air uprolled
With sundry kinds of painted colours fly ;
And fair Aurora lifting up her head,
All blushing rise from old Tithonus' bed ;

The hills and mountains raised from the plains,
The plains extended level with the ground,
The ground divided into sundry veins,
The veins inclosed with running rivers round,
The rivers making way through nature's chains
With headlong course into the sea profound,
The surging sea beneath the valleys low,
The valleys sweet, and lakes that lovely flow ;

Before 1613

The lofty woods, the forests wide and long,
Adorned with leaves and branches fresh and green,
In whose cool bowers the birds with chaunting song
Do welcome with their quire the summer's Queen ;
The meadows fair where Flora's gifts among
Are intermixed the verdant grass between ;
 The silver-scalèd fish that softly swim
 Within the brooks and crystal wat'ry brim.

All these, and many more of his creation
That made the heavens, the angler oft doth see,
And takes therein no little delectation
To think how strange and wonderful they be ;
Framing thereof an inward contemplation
To set his thoughts from other fancies free ;
 And whiles he looks on these with joyful eye,
 His mind is rapt above the starry sky.

Dennys.

The Secrets of Angling, 1613.

(Written before 1613. An excerpt.

Stanza 1, 1653. See Note.)

Of Books

SINCE honour from the honourer proceeds,
How well do they deserve, that memorize
And leave in books for all posterities
The names of worthies and their virtuous deeds ;
When all their glory else, like water-weeds
Without their element, presently dies,
And all their greatness quite forgotten lies,
And when and how they flourished no man heeds.
How poor remembrances are statues, tombs
And other monuments that men erect
To princes, which remain in closèd rooms,
Where but a few behold them ; in respect

memorize] Mod. eds. ; memorie, 1613 and 1632.

Of books, that to the universal eye
Show how they lived ; the other where they lie !

Florio (?)

The Essays . . . of Montaigne, 1613.

(Not in 1st Ed. 1603.)

Descend, fair Sun !

DESCEND, fair Sun, and sweetly rest

In Thetis' crystal arms thy toil ;

Fall burning on her marble breast,

And make with love her billows boil.

Blow, blow, sweet winds, oh, blow away

All vapours from the finéd air,

That to this golden head no ray

May languish with the least impair.

Dance, Thetis, and thy Love's red beams

Embrace with joy ; he now descends,

Burns, burns with love to drink thy streams,

And on him endless youth attends.

Chapman

The Masque of the Middle Temple

and *Lincoln's Inn*, [1613].

Bridal Song

Now, Sleep, bind fast the flood of air,

Strike all things dumb and deaf ;

And, to disturb our nuptial pair,

Let stir no aspen leaf.

Send flocks of golden dreams

That all true joys presage,

Bring, in thy oily streams,

The milk and honey age.

Now close the world-round sphere of bliss,

And fill it with a heavenly kiss.

Chapman.

Ibid.

Orpheus

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees,
 And the mountain-tops that freeze,
 Bow themselves when he did sing :
 To his music plants and flowers
 Ever sprung ; as sun and showers
 There had made a lasting spring.

Every thing that heard him play,
 Even the billows of the sea,
 Hung their heads, and then lay by.
 In sweet music is such art,
 Killing care and grief of heart
 Fall asleep, or, hearing, die.

J. Fletcher (?)

King Henry VIII., 1623.

'By Shakespeare and Fletcher' (?)*

(Acted 1613.)

Never weather-beaten sail

NEVER weather-beaten sail more willing bent to shore,
 Never tired pilgrim's limbs affected slumber more,
 Than my weary sprite now longs to fly out of my
 troubled breast.

Oh, come quickly, sweetest Lord, and take my soul to
 rest !

Ever blooming are the joys of heaven's high paradise,
 Cold age deafts not there our ears nor vapour dims our
 eyes :

Glory there the sun outshines, whose beams the
 bless'd only see.

Oh, come quickly, glorious Lord, and raise my sprite
 to thee !

Campion.

Divine and Moral Songs,

in Two Books of Aires, [c. 1613].

Come, cheerful day!

COME, cheerful day, part of my life, to me ;
 For while thou view'st me with thy fading light,
 Part of my life doth still depart with thee,
 And I still onward haste to my last night.
 Time's fatal wings do ever forward fly,
 So every day we live a day we die.

But oh, ye nights, ordained for barren rest,
 How are my days deprived of life in you ;
 When heavy sleep my soul hath dispossessed
 By feign'd death life sweetly to renew !
 Part of my life in that you life deny ;
 So every day we live a day we die.

*Campion.**Ibid.**There is none, oh, none but you*

THERE is none, oh, none but you,
 That from me estrange your sight,
 Whom mine eyes affect to view
 Or chain'd ears hear with delight.

Other beauties others move,
 In you I all graces find ;
 Such is the effect of love,
 To make them happy that are kind.

Women in frail beauty trust,
 Only seem you fair to me ;
 Yet prove truly kind and just,
 For that may not dissembled be.

Sweet, afford me then your sight,
 That, surveying all your looks,
 Endless volumes I may write
 And fill the world with envied books :

Which when after-ages view,
 All shall wonder and despair—
 Woman to find man so true,
 Or man a woman half so fair.

Campion.

Light Conceits of Lovers,
 in *Two Books of Aires*, [c. 1613].

Parting

WEEP eyes, break heart !
 My Love and I must part.
 Cruel fates true love do soonest sever ;
 Oh, I shall see thee never, never, never !
 Oh, happy is the maid whose life takes end
 Ere it knows parent's frown or loss of friend !
 Weep eyes, break heart !
 My Love and I must part.

Middleton

A Chaste Maid in Cheapside, 1630.
 (Acted c. 1613.)*

Praise of Ceres

WITH fair Ceres, Queen of Grain,
 The reap'd fields we roam, roam, roam :
 Each country peasant, nymph, and swain,
 Sing their harvest home, home, home ;
 Whilst the Queen of Plenty hallows
 Growing fields as well as fallows.

Echo, double all our lays,
 Make the champions sound, sound, sound
 To the Queen of Harvest praise,
 That sows and reaps our ground, ground, ground.

champions] champaigns.

Ceres, Queen of Plenty, hallows
 Growing fields as well as fallows.

T. Heywood.

The Silver Age, 1613.

Nuptial Hymn

NYMPHS of sea and land, away,
 This, Eliza's wedding day,
 Help to dress our gallant bride
 With the treasures that ye hide :
 Some bring flowery coronets,
 Roses white and violets :
 Doris, gather from thy shore
 Coral, crystal, amber, store,
 Which thy queen in bracelets twist
 For her alabaster wrist,
 While ye silver-footed girls
 Plait her tresses with your pearls :
 Others, from Pactolus' stream,
 Greet her with a diademe :
 Search in every rocky mount
 For the gems of most account :
 Bring ye rubies for her ear,
 Diamonds to fill her hair,
 Emerald green and chrysolite
 Bind her neck more white than white ;
 On her breast depending be
 The onyx, friend to chastity ;
 Take the rest without their place,
 In borders, sleeves, her shoes, or lace :
 Nymphs of Niger, offer plumes ;
 Some, your odours and perfumes :
 Dian's maids, more white than milk,
 Fit a robe of finest silk :

Dian's maids who wont to be
 The honour of virginity.
 Heavens have bestowed their grace,
 Her chaste desires, and angel's face.

Peacham.

The Period of Mourning, 1613.

Away, delights !

AWAY, delights ! go seek some other dwelling,
 For I must die.
 Farewell, false Love ! thy tongue is ever telling
 Lie after lie.
 For ever let me rest now from thy smarts ;
 Alas, for pity, go,
 And fire their hearts
 That have been hard to thee ! mine was not so.
 Never again deluding love shall know me,
 For I will die ;
 And all those griefs that think to overgrow me,
 Shall be as I :
 For ever will I sleep, while poor maids cry—
 ' Alas, for pity, stay,
 And let us die
 With thee ! men cannot mock us in the clay.'

J. Fletcher.

The Captain, 1647.

(Acted 1613.)*

Tell me, dearest, what is love ?

TELL me, dearest, what is love ?
 'Tis a lightning from above ;
 'Tis an arrow, 'tis a fire,
 'Tis a boy they call Desire ;

clay] Seward, 1750 ; day, 1647 and 1679.

'Tis a grave,
 Gapes to have
 Those poor fools that long to prove.

Tell me more, are women true ?
 Yes, some are, and some as you.
 Some are willing, some are strange,
 Since you men first taught to change.
 And till troth
 Be in both,
 All shall love, to love anew.

Tell me more yet, can they grieve ?
 Yes, and sicken sore, but live,
 And be wise, and delay,
 When you men are as wise as they.
 Then I see,
 Faith will be,
 Never till they both believe.

J. Fletcher.

*Ibid.**

Sonnet

Mockado, Fustian, and Motley

SWEET semi-circled Cynthia played at maw,
 The whilst Endymion ran the wild-goose chase :
 Great Bacchus with his cross-bow killed a daw,
 And sullen Saturn smiled with pleasant face :
 The ninefold Bugbears of the Caspian lake
 Sat whistling ebon hornpipes to their ducks ;
 Madge-owlet straight for joy her girdle brake,
 And rugged Satyrs frisked like stags and bucks :
 The untamed tumbling fifteen-footed Goat
 With promulgation of the Lesbian shores
 Confronted Hydra in a sculler boat,
 At which the mighty mountain Taurus roars :

Meantime great Sultan Soliman was born,
And Atlas blew his rustic rumbling horn.

Taylor.

Odcomb's Complaint, 1613.

Song for a Dance

SHAKE off your heavy trance,
And leap into a dance
Such as no mortals use to tread :
Fit only for Apollo
To play to, for the moon to lead,
And all the stars to follow !

Beaumont.

The Masque of the Inner Temple and Gray's Inn, [n.d.]
(Acted Feb. 20, 1612-13.)

Gentle nymphs, be not refusing

GENTLE nymphs, be not refusing,
Love's neglect is time's abusing,
They and beauty are but lent you,
Take the one and keep the other :
Love keeps fresh what age doth smother :
Beauty gone you will repent you.

"Twill be said when ye have provèd,
Never swains more truly lovèd :
Oh, then fly all nice behaviour.
Pity fain would, as her duty,
Be attending still on beauty,
Let her not be out of favour.

Browne.

Britannia's Pastorals, Bk. i., 1613.
(Text 1616.)

Have I found her ?

HAVE I found her ? O rich finding!
 Goddess-like for to behold,
 Her fair tresses seemly binding
 In a chain of pearl and gold.
 Chain me, chain me, O most fair,
 Chain me to thee with that hair !

Anon.

F. Pilkington's *Madrigals*
and Pastorals, i., 1613.

See where my Love a-maying goes

SEE where my Love a-maying goes,
 With sweet dame Flora sporting !
 She most alone with nightingales
 In woods delights consorting.
 Turn again, my dearest !
 The pleasant'st air 's in meadows :
 Else by the rivers let us breathe,
 And kiss amongst the willows.

*Anon.**Ibid.**Sweet pity, wake*

SWEET pity, wake, and tell my cruel sweet
 That if my death her honour might increase,
 I would lay down my life at her proud feet,
 And willing die and, dying, hold my peace ;
 And only live and, living, mercy cry,
 Because her glory in my death will die.

Anon.

J. Ward's *Madrigals*, 1613.

Die not, fond man

DIE not, fond man, before thy day.
 Love's cold December
 Will surrender
 To succeeding jocund May.
 And then, oh, then, sorrow shall cease ;
 Comforts abounding,
 Cares confounding,
 Shall conclude a happy peace.

*Anon*J. Ward's *Madrigals*, 1613.*Drinking Song*

DRINK to-day, and drown all sorrow,
 You shall perhaps not do it to-morrow :
 Best, while you have it, use your breath ;
 There is no drinking after death.

Wine works the heart up, wakes the wit,
 There is no cure 'gainst age but it :
 It helps the head-ache, cough, and tistic,
 And is for all diseases physic.

Then let us swill, boys, for our health ;
 Who drinks well, loves the commonwealth.
 And he that will to bed go sober
 Falls with the leaf still in October.

*J. Fletcher (?)**The Bloody Brother*, 1639.(Written c. 1613-14, by Massinger,
 Field, and Fletcher.)*

tistic] consumption.

The Character of a happy Life

How happy is he born or taught,
 That serveth not another's will ;
 Whose armour is his honest thought,
 And simple truth his highest skill ;

Whose passions not his masters are ;
 Whose soul is still prepared for death,
 Untied unto the world with care
 Of princes' grace or vulgar breath ;

Who envies none whom chance doth raise,
 Or vice ; who never understood
 The deepest wounds are given by praise,
 By rule of state, but not of good ;

Who hath his life from rumours freed ;
 Whose conscience is his strong retreat ;
 Whose state can neither flatterers feed,
 Nor ruins make accusers great ;

Who God doth late and early pray,
 More of his grace than goods to send,
 And entertains the harmless day
 With a well-chosen book or friend,—

This man is free from servile bands
 Of hope to rise or fear to fall ;
 Lord of himself, though not of lands ;
 And having nothing, yet hath all.

Sir H. Wotton.

Bodley MS. Rawl. Poet. 212.*
 (Poem written 1614 ?)

bands] Bodl. MSS. Mal. 13 and 19 ; bonds, MS. Rawl. Poet. 212.

Woman's Inconstancy

Who sows the seas, or ploughs the easy shore ?
 Yet I, fond I, more fond and senseless more :
 Who strives in nets to prison in the wind ?
 Yet I in love a woman thought to bind :
 Fond, too fond thoughts, that thought in love to tie
 One more inconstant than inconstancy.

Look, as it is with some true April day,
 The sun his glorious beams doth fair display,
 And straight a cloud breaks into fluent showers,
 Then shines, and rains, and clears, and straight it lours,
 And twenty changings in one hour do prove :
 So, and more changing, is a woman's love.

Fond then my thoughts, that thought a thing so vain ;
 Fond love, to love what could not love again ;
 Fond hopes, that anchor on so false a ground ;
 Fond thoughts that fired with love, in hope thus
 drowned :
 Fond thoughts, fond hope, fond heart, but fondest I
 To grasp the wind and love inconstancy.

P. Fletcher.

Sicelides, 1631.
 (Written 1614.)*

Tears, flow no more !

TEARS, flow no more ! or if you needs must flow,
 Fall yet more slow,
 Do not the world invade.
 From smaller springs than yours rivers have grown,
 And they again a sea have made
 Brackish like you, and which like you hath flown.

fond] foolish.

1614

Ebb to my heart, and on the burning fires
 Of my desires
 Let your torrents fall.
 From smaller sparks than theirs such sparks arise
 As into flame converting all,
 This world might be but my love's sacrifice.

Yet if, the tempests of my sighs so slow,
 You both must flow
 And my desires still burn,
 Since that in vain all help my love requires,
 Why may not yet their rages turn
 To dry those tears and to blow out those fires ?
Herbert of Cherbury.

Occasional Verses, 1665.
 (Poem dated 1614.)

In Obitum M S, X^o Maij, 1614

MAY ! Be thou never graced with birds that sing,
 Nor Flora's pride !
 In thee all flowers and roses spring,
 Mine only died.

Browne.

B.M. Lansd. MS. 777.

Dawn of Day

Thomalin

WHERE is every piping lad
 That the fields are not yclad
 With their milk-white sheep ?
 Tell me : is it holiday,
 Or if in the month of May
 Use they long to sleep ?

Piers

Thomalin, 'tis not too late,
 For the turtle and her mate
 Sitten yet in nest :
 And the thrustle hath not been
 Gath'ring worms yet on the green,
 But attends her rest.
 Not a bird hath taught her young,
 Nor her morning's lesson sung
 In the shady grove :
 But the nightingale in dark
 Singing woke the mounting lark :
 She records her love.
 Not the sun hath with his beams
 Gilded yet our crystal streams,
 Rising from the sea ;
 Mists do crown the mountains' tops,
 And each pretty myrtle drops :
 'Tis but newly day.

Browne.

The Shepherd's Pipe, 1614.
 (The opening of the Third Eclogue.)

When Youth and Beauty meet together

WHEN Youth and Beauty meet together,
 There 's work for breath ;
 But when they both begin to wither,
 There 's work for Death

When Love and Honour work together,
 There 's work for fame ;
 But when they both begin to wither,
 There 's work for shame.

Before 1615

When Hope and Labour go together,
There 's work for gain ;
But when they both begin to wither,
There 's work for pain.

When Wit and Virtue work together,
Their work goes well ;
But when they both begin to wither,
There 's work for Hell.

Let then perfections live together,
And work for praise ;
For when their work begins to wither
Their worth decays.

Anon.

Cobbe's Prophecies, 1614.

Love's Emblems

Now the lusty spring is seen ;
Golden yellow, gaudy blue,
Daintily invite the view ;
Everywhere on every green
Roses blushing as they blow,
And enticing men to pull,
Lilies whiter than the snow,
Woodbines of sweet honey full :
All love's emblems, and all cry,
' Ladies, if not plucked, we die.'

Yet the lusty spring hath stayed ;
Blushing red and purest white
Daintily to love invite
Every woman, every maid :

Before 1615

Cherries kissing as they grow,
And inviting men to taste,
Apples even ripe below,
Winding gently to the waste :
All love's emblems, and all cry,
' Ladies, if not plucked, we die.'

J. Fletcher.

The Tragedy of Valentinian, 1647.

(Acted before 1615.)*

Hear, ye ladies that despise

HEAR, ye ladies that despise,
What the mighty Love has done ;
Fear examples, and be wise :
Fair Calisto was a nun ;
Leda, sailing on the stream
To deceive the hopes of man,
Love accounting but a dream,
Doted on a silver swan ;
Danaë, in a brazen tower,
Where no love was, loved a shower.

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,
What the mighty Love can do ;
Fear the fierceness of the boy :
The chaste moon he makes to woo ;
Vesta, kindling holy fires,
Circled round about with spies,
Never dreaming loose desires,
Doting at the altar dies ;
Ilion, in a short hour, higher
He can build, and once more fire.

J. Fletcher.

Ibid.

waste] i.e. decay, 1647 ; waist, Mod. eds.
shower] 1679 ; flower, 1647. hour] 1679 ; tower, 1647.

Eyes, hide my love

EYES, hide my love, and do not show
 To any but to her my notes,
 Who only doth that cipher know
 Wherewith we pass our secret thoughts :
 Belie your looks in others' sight,
 And wrong yourselves to do her right.

*Daniel.**Hymen's Triumph*, 1623.

(Registered 1615.)

Had sorrow ever fitter place

HAD sorrow ever fitter place
 To act his part
 Than is my heart ?
 Where it takes up all the space,
 Where is no vein
 To entertain
 A thought that wears another face.
 Nor will I sorrow ever have
 Therein to be,
 But only thee
 To whom I full possession gave :
 Thou in thy name
 Must hold the same
 Until thou bring it to the grave.

*Daniel.**Ibid.**Love*

LOVE is a sickness full of woes,
 All remedies refusing ;
 A plant that with most cutting grows,
 Most barren with best using.
 Why so ?

More we enjoy it, more it dies ;
 If not enjoyed, it sighing cries,
 Heigh ho !

Love is a torment of the mind,
 A tempest everlasting ;
 And Jove hath made it of a kind
 Not well, nor full, nor fasting.

 Why so ?
 More we enjoy it, more it dies ;
 If not enjoyed, it sighing cries,
 Heigh ho !

Daniel

Hymen's Triumph, 1623.
 (Registered 1615.)

Sir Eglamour

SIR Eglamour, that worthy knight,
 He took his sword and went to fight ;
 And as he rode both hill and dale,
 Armèd upon his shirt of mail,
 A dragon came out of his den,
 Had slain, God knows how many men !

When he espied Sir Eglamour,
 Oh, if you had but heard him roar,
 And seen how all the trees did shake,
 The knight did tremble, horse did quake,
 The birds betake them all to peeping—
 It would have made you fall a weeping !

But now it is in vain to fear,
 Being come unto, ' fight dog ! fight bear ! '
 To it they go and fiercely fight
 A live-long day from morn till night.
 The dragon had a plaguy hide,
 And could the sharpest steel abide.

No sword will enter him with cuts,
Which vexed the knight unto the guts ;
But, as in choler he did burn,
He watched the dragon a good turn ;
And, as a yawning he did fall,
He thrust his sword in, hilts and all.

Then, like a coward, he to fly
Unto his den that was hard by ;
And there he lay all night and roared.
The knight was sorry for his sword,
But, riding thence, said, ' I forsake it,
He that will fetch it, let him take it ! '

S. Rowlands.

*The Melancholy Knight, 1615.**

The Poetaster

RAPIER, lie there ! and there, my hat and feather !
Draw my silk curtain to obscure the light,
Goose-quill and I must join awhile together :
Lady, forbear, I pray ! keep out of sight !
Call Pearl away, let one remove him hence !
Your shrieking parrot will distract my sense.

Would I were near the rogue that crieth, ' Black ! '
' Buy a new almanac ! ' doth vex me too :
Forbid the maid she wind not up the jack !
Take hence my watch, it makes too much ado !
Let none come at me, dearest friend or kin,
Whoe'er it be I am not now within.

S. Rowlands.

*Ibid.**

turn] period of time, spell.

Song of the Sirens

STEER hither, steer your wing'd pines,
 All beaten mariners !
 Here lie Love's undiscovered mines,
 A prey to passengers ;
 Perfumes far sweeter than the best
 Which make the Phoenix' urn and nest.
 Fear not your ships,
 Nor any to oppose you save our lips ;
 But come on shore
 Where no joy dies till love hath gotten more.

For swelling waves, our panting breasts
 Where never storms arise,
 Exchange ; and be awhile our guests :
 For stars, gaze on our eyes.
 The compass Love shall hourly sing,
 And as he goes about the ring,
 We will not miss
 To tell each point he nameth with a kiss.
 Then come on shore,
 Where no joy dies till love hath gotten more.

Browne.

The Inner Temple Masque, [1615].
 Emmanuel Coll. MS., I. 3.16.

Shall I, wasting in despair

SHALL I, wasting in despair,
 Die because a woman's fair ?
 Or make pale my cheeks with care
 'Cause another's rosy are ?
 Be she fairer than the day,
 Or the flowery meads in May,
 If she be not so to me,
 What care I how fair she be ?

Should my heart be grieved or pined
 'Cause I see a woman kind ?
 Or a well-dispos'd nature
 Join'd with a lovely feature ?
 Be she meeker, kinder than
 Turtle-dove, or pelican,
 If she be not so to me,
 What care I how kind she be ?

Shall a woman's virtues move
 Me to perish for her love ?
 Or her well-deserving, known,
 Make me quite forget mine own ?
 Be she with that goodness blessed
 Which may gain her name of best,
 If she be not such to me,
 What care I how good she be ?

'Cause her fortune seems too high,
 Shall I play the fool, and die ?
 Those that bear a noble mind,
 Where they want of riches find,
 Think what with them they would do
 That without them dare to woo ;
 And unless that mind I see,
 What care I though great she be ?

Great, or good, or kind, or fair,
 I will ne'er the more despair :
 If she love me, this believe,
 I will die ere she shall grieve :
 If she slight me when I woo,
 I can scorn and let her go ;
 For if she be not for me,
 What care I for whom she be ?

Wither.

Fidelia, 1615.

(Text from *Fair Virtue*, 1622.)

Of Maids' Inconstancy

FOOLISH I, why should I grieve
 To sustain what others feel ?
 What ! suppose frail women leave
 Those they loved, should I conceal
 Comfort's rest
 From my breast
 For a fickle brittle woman ?
 No, no, no !
 Let her go !
 Such as these be true to no man.

Long retir'd hast thou been
 Sighing on these barren rocks,
 Nor by sheep nor shepherd seen ;
 Now return unto thy flocks ;
 Shame, away,
 Do not stay
 With these moving-loving women !
 They remove
 From their love :
 Such as these do oft undo men.

Tender-tinder of affection,
 If I harbour thee again,
 I will do it by direction
 Of some grave experienced swain
 Nor will I
 Love by th' eye,
 But where judgement first hath tried ;
 If I live
 E'er to love,
 It is she shall be my bride.

Brathwaite.

Before 1616

To the Detracted

THOUGH wolves against the silver moon do bark,
They blemish not her brightness ; nor the spite
Of bawling curs, which she disdains to mark,
Can any whit eclipse her of her light.
So may'st thou slight the railing of ill tongues
If a clear shining conscience be thy guard,
Which, to defend thee from the worst of wrongs,
Will, as a wall of brass, be found as hard.

Andrews.

*The Anatomy of Baseness, 1615.**

A stranger here

A STRANGER here, as all my fathers were
That went before, I wander to and fro ;
From earth to heaven is my pilgrimage,
A tedious way for flesh and blood to go.
O thou that art the way, pity the blind
And teach me how I may thy dwelling find.

Anon.

J. Amner's Sacred Hymns, 1615.

True Beauty

MAY I find a woman fair,
And her mind as clear as air :
If her beauty go alone,
'Tis to me, as if 'twere none.

May I find a woman rich,
And not of too high a pitch :
If that pride should cause disdain,
Tell me, lover, where 's thy gain ?

Before 1616

May I find a woman wise,
And her falsehood not disguise :
Hath she wit as she hath will,
Double-armed she is to ill.

May I find a woman kind,
And not wavering like the wind :
How should I call that love mine,
When 'tis his, and his, and thine ?

May I find a woman true :
There is beauty's fairest hue !
There is beauty, love, and wit—
Happy he can compass it !

Beaumont.

Poems, 1640.

(Written before 1616.)

The Indifferent

NEVER more will I protest
To love a woman, but in jest ;
For as they can not be true,
So, to give each man his due,
 When the wooing fit is past
 Their affection cannot last.

Therefore, if I chance to meet
With a mistress fair and sweet,
She my service shall obtain,
Loving her for love again :
 Thus much liberty I crave,
 Not to be a constant slave.

But when we have tried each other,
If she better like another,

to ill] Mod. eds. ; too ill, 1640.

Before 1616 (?)

Let her quickly change for me ;
Then to change am I as free.

He or she that loves too long
Sell their freedom for a song.

Beaumont.

Ibid

A Memento for Mortality

(On the Tombs in Westminster Abbey)

MORTALITY, behold and fear
What a change of flesh is here !
Think how many royal bones
Sleep within this heap of stones,
Hence removed from beds of ease,
Dainty fare, and what might please,
Fretted roofs, and costly shows,
To a roof that flats the nose :
Which proclaims all flesh is grass,
How the world's fair glories pass ;
That there is no trust in health,
In youth, in age, in greatness, wealth :
For if such could have reprieved,
Those had been immortal lived.
Know from this the world a snare,
How that greatness is but care,
How all pleasures are but pain,
And how short they do remain :
For here they lie had realms and lands,
That now want strength to stir their hands ;
Where from their pulpits seeled with dust
They preach, ' In greatness is no trust.'
Here 's an acre sown indeed
With the richest royal'st seed
That the earth did e'er suck in

seeled] canopied ; but possibly, sealed.

Before 1616 (?)

Since the first man died for sin ;
Here the bones of birth have cried
' Though Gods they were, as men they died.'
Here are sands, ignoble things,
Dropped from the ruined sides of Kings ;
With whom the poor man's earth being shown,
The difference is not easily known.
Here 's a world of pomp and state
Forgotten, dead, disconsolate.
Think then this scythe that mows down kings,
Exempts no meaner mortal things.
Then bid the wanton lady tread
Amid these mazes of the dead ;
And these, truly understood,
More shall cool and quench the blood
Than her many sports a-day,
And her nightly wanton play :
Bid her paint till day of doom,
To this favour she must come.
Bid the merchant gather wealth ;
The usurer exact by stealth ;
The proud man beat it from his thought—
Yet to this shape all must be brought.

Anon.

W. B. & E. P.'s *A Help to Discourse,*
or, A Miscellany of Merriment, 1619.
(Registered 1618. Also in J. Weever's
Ancient Funeral Monuments, 1631.
See Additional Note 456a, p. 536.)*

Her Triumph

SEE the chariot at hand here of Love,
Wherein my lady rideth !
Each that draws is a swan or a dove,
And well the car Love guideth.

bones of birth] i.e. of high birth.

As she goes, all hearts do duty
 Unto her beauty ;
 And enamoured do wish, so they might
 But enjoy such a sight,
 That they still were to run by her side,
 Through swords, through seas, whither she would ride.

Do but look on her eyes, they do light
 All that Love's world compriseth !
 Do but look on her hair, it is bright
 As Love's star when it riseth !
 Do but mark, her forehead's smother
 Than words that soothe her ;
 And from her arched brows such a grace
 Sheds itself through the face,
 As alone there triumphs to the life
 All the gain, all the good of the elements' strife.

Have you seen but a bright lily grow
 Before rude hands have touched it ?
 Have you marked but the fall of the snow
 Before the soil hath smutched it ?
 Have you felt the wool o' the beaver,
 Or swan's down ever ?
 Or have smelt o' the bud o' the brier,
 Or the nard i' the fire ?
 Or have tasted the bag o' the bee ?
 Oh so white, oh so soft, oh so sweet is she !

Jonson.

The Devil is an Ass, 1631, (Acted 1616) ;
 And *Underwoods*, 1640.*

That Women are but Men's Shadows

FOLLOW a shadow, it still flies you ;
 Seem to fly it, it will pursue :
 So court a mistress, she denies you ;
 Let her alone, she will court you.

Say, are not women truly, then,
 Styled but the shadows of us men ?

At morn and even, shades are longest,
 At noon they are or short, or none :
 So, men at weakest, they are strongest ;
 But grant us perfect, they 're not known.
 Say, are not women truly, then,
 Styled but the shadows of us men ?

Jonson.

The Forest, 1616.

Song : To Celia

DRINK to me only with thine eyes,
 And I will pledge with mine ;
 Or leave a kiss but in the cup,
 And I 'll not look for wine.
 The thirst that from the soul doth rise,
 Doth ask a drink divine :
 But might I of Jove's nectar sup,
 I would not change for thine.

I sent thee late a rosy wreath,
 Not so much honouring thee,
 As giving it a hope that there
 It could not withered be.
 But thou thereon didst only breathe,
 And sent'st it back to me :
 Since when it grows, and smells, I swear,
 Not of itself, but thee.

Jonson.

Ibid.

Song : To Celia

Kiss me, sweet ; the wary lover
 Can your favours keep, and cover,
 When the common courting jay
 All your bounties will betray.
 Kiss again ; no creature comes.
 Kiss, and score up wealthy sums
 On my lips thus hardly sund'red
 While you breathe. First give a hundred,
 Then a thousand, then another
 Hundred, then unto the tother
 Add a thousand, and so more
 Till you equal with the store
 All the grass that Rumney yields,
 Or the sands in Chelsea fields,
 Or the drops in silver Thames,
 Or the stars that gild his streams
 In the silent summer nights
 When youths ply their stol'n delights :
 That the curious may not know
 How to tell them as they flow ;
 And the envious, when they find
 What their number is, be pined.

*Jonson.**Ibid.**Hark, now everything is still*

HARK, now everything is still,
 The screech-owl and the whistler shrill,
 Call upon our dame aloud,
 And bid her quickly don her shroud !
 Much you had of land and rent ;
 Your length in clay 's now competent :

them] Mod. eds. ; 'hem, 1616.

A long war disturbed your mind ;
 Here your perfect peace is signed.
 Of what is 't fools make such vain keeping ?
 Sin their conception, their birth weeping,
 Their life a general mist of error,
 Their death a hideous storm of terror.
 Strew your hair with powders sweet,
 Don clean linen, bathe your feet,
 And (the foul fiend more to check)
 A crucifix let bless your neck :
 'Tis now full tide 'tween night and day ;
 End your groan, and come away.

Webster.

The Duchess of Malfi, 1623
 (Acted c. 1616.)*

The Madman's Song

OH, let us howl some heavy note,
 Some deadly doggèd howl,
 Sounding, as from the threatening throat
 Of beasts and fatal fowl !
 As ravens, screech-owls, bulls, and bears,
 We 'll bell and bawl our parts,
 Till irksome noise have cloyed your ears,
 And còrrosived your hearts.
 At last, whenas our quire wants breath,
 Our bodies being blessed,
 We 'll sing, like swans, to welcome death,
 And die in love and rest.

Webster.

Ibid.

A Kiss

HARK, happy lovers, hark !
 This first and last of joys,
 This sweet'ner of annoys,

bell] 1640 ; bill, 1623.

This nectar of the gods
 Ye call a kiss, is with itself at odds ;
 And half so sweet is not
 In equal measure got
 At light of sun, as it is in the dark :
 Hark, happy lovers, hark !

Drummond.

Poems, 1616.

Of Phyllis

IN petticoat of green,
 Her hair about her eyne,
 Phyllis beneath an oak
 Sat milking her fair flock :
 Among that strain'd moisture, rare delight !
 Her hand seemed milk in milk, it was so white.

Drummond.

Ibid.

Sonnet

How that vast heaven intitled First is rolled,
 If any other worlds beyond it lie,
 And people living in eternity,
 Or essence pure that doth this All uphold ;
 What motion have those fix'd sparks of gold,
 The wand'ring carbuncles which shine from high,
 By sprites, or bodies, contrare-ways in sky
 If they be turned, and mortal things behold ;
 How sun posts heaven about, how night's pale queen
 With borrowed beams looks on this hanging round,
 What cause fair Iris hath, and monsters seen
 In air's large fields of light, and seas profound—
 Did hold my wand'ring thoughts, when thy sweet eye
 Bade me leave all, and only think on thee.

Drummond.

Ibid.

Madrigal

LIKE the Idalian queen,
 Her hair about her eyne,
 With neck and breast's ripe apples to be seen,
 At first glance of the morn
 In Cyprus' gardens gathering those fair flowers
 Which of her blood were born,
 I saw, but fainting saw, my paramours.
 The Graces naked danced about the place,
 The winds and trees amazed
 With silence on her gazed,
 The flowers did smile, like those upon her face ;
 And as their aspen stalks those fingers band,
 That she might read my case,
 A hyacinth I wished me in her hand.

*Drummond.**Poems, 1616.**Phoebus, arise !*

PHOEBUS, arise !
 And paint the sable skies
 With azure, white, and red ;
 Rouse Memnon's mother from her Tithon's bed,
 That she thy càreer may with roses spread ;
 The nightingales thy coming each-where sing ;
 Make an eternal spring !
 Give life to this dark world which lieth dead !
 Spread forth thy golden hair
 In larger locks than thou wast wont before,
 And, emperor-like, decore
 With diadem of pearl thy temples fair :
 Chase hence the ugly night
 Which serves but to make dear thy glorious light !

band] bound.

decore] decorate, adorn.

This is that happy morn,
 That day, long-wish'd day,
 Of all my life so dark
 (If cruel stars have not my ruin sworn,
 And fates not hope betray),
 Which, only white, deserves
 A diamond for ever should it mark :
 This is the morn should bring unto this grove
 My Love, to hear and recompense my love.
 Fair king, who all preserves,
 But show thy blushing beams,
 And thou two sweeter eyes
 Shalt see, than those which by Peneus' streams
 Did once thy heart surprise—
 Nay, suns, which shine as clear
 As thou when two thou did to Rome appear.
 Now, Flora, deck thyself in fairest guise :
 If that ye, winds, would hear
 A voice surpassing far Amphion's lyre,
 Your stormy chiding stay ;
 Let zephyr only breathe
 And with her tresses play,
 Kissing sometimes those purple ports of death.

The winds all silent are ;
 And Phoebus in his chair
 Ensaffroning sea and air
 Makes vanish every star :
 Night like a drunkard reels
 Beyond the hills to shun his flaming wheels ;
 The fields with flowers are decked in every hue,
 The clouds bespangle with bright gold their blue :
 Here is the pleasant place,
 And every thing, save her, who all should grace.

Drummond.

Ibid.

Sonnet

SLEEP, Silence' child, sweet father of soft rest,
 Prince, whose approach peace to all mortals brings,
 Indifferent host to shepherds and to kings,
 Sole comforter of minds with grief oppressed ;
 Lo, by thy charming rod all breathing things
 Lie slumb'ring, with forgetfulness possessed,
 And yet o'er me to spread thy drowsy wings
 Thou spares, alas ! who cannot be thy guest.
 Since I am thine, oh, come, but with that face
 To inward light which thou art wont to show,
 With feign'd solace ease a true-felt woe ;
 Or if, deaf god, thou do deny that grace,
 Come as thou wilt, and what thou wilt bequeath,
 I long to kiss the image of my death.

*Drummond**Poems*, 1616.*Madrigal*

THE ivory, coral, gold,
 Of breast, of lips, of hair,
 So lively Sleep doth show to inward sight,
 That, wake, I think I hold
 No shadow, but my fair :
 Myself so to deceive,
 With long-shut eyes I shun the irksome light.
 Such pleasure thus I have,
 Delighting in false gleams,
 If Death Sleep's brother be,
 And souls relieved of sense have so sweet dreams,
 That I would wish me thus to dream and die.

*Drummond.**Ibid.*

Madrigal

THE beauty and the life
 Of life's and beauty's fairest paragon—
 O tears ! O grief !—hung at a feeble thread,
 To which pale Atropos had set her knife ;
 The soul with many a groan
 Had left each outward part,
 And now did take his last leave of the heart ;
 Nought else did want, save death, even to be dead,
 When the afflicted band about her bed,
 Seeing so fair him come in lips, cheeks, eyes,
 Cried, ' Ah ! and can Death enter Paradise ? '
Drummond.

*Ibid.**Madrigal*

My thoughts hold mortal strife ;
 I do detest my life,
 And with lamenting cries,
 Peace to my soul to bring,
 Oft call that prince which here doth monarchise ;
 But he, grim-grinning king,
 Who caitives scorns, and doth the blessed surprise,
 Late having decked with beauty's rose his tomb,
 Disdains to crop a weed, and will not come.
Drummond.

Ibid.

Sonnets

My lute, be as thou wast when thou didst grow
 With thy green mother in some shady grove,
 When immelodious winds but made thee move,
 And birds on thee their ramage did bestow.
 Sith that dear voice, which did thy sounds approve,
 Which used in such harmonious strains to flow,
 Is reft from earth to tune those spheres above,
 What art thou but a harbinger of woe ?
 Thy pleasing notes be pleasing notes no more,
 But orphan wailings to the fainting ear ;
 Each stop a sigh, each sound draws forth a tear,
 Be therefore silent as in woods before :
 Or, if that any hand to touch thee deign,
 Like widowed turtle still her loss complain.

*Drummond.**Poems, 1616.*

SWEET Spring, thou turn'st with all thy goodly train,
 Thy head with flames, thy mantle bright with flowers :
 The zephyrs curl the green locks of the plain,
 The clouds for joy in pearls weep down their showers.
 Thou turn'st, sweet youth, but, ah ! my pleasant hours
 And happy days with thee come not again ;
 The sad memorials only of my pain
 Do with thee turn, which turn my sweets in sour.
 Thou art the same which still thou wast before,
 Delicious, wanton, amiable, fair ;
 But she, whose breath embalmed thy wholesome air,
 Is gone ; nor gold, nor gems, her can restore.
 Neglected virtue, seasons go and come,
 While thine forgot lie closèd in a tomb.

*Drummond.**Ibid.*

ALEXIS, here she stayed ; among these pines,
 Sweet hermitress, she did alone repair ;
 Here did she spread the treasure of her hair,
 More rich than that brought from the Colchian mines.
 She set her by these muskèd eglantines,
 The happy place the print seems yet to bear ;
 Her voice did sweeten here thy sugared lines,
 To which winds, trees, beasts, birds, did lend their ear.
 Me here she first perceived, and here a morn
 Of bright carnations did o'erspread her face ;
 Here did she sigh ; here first my hopes were born,
 And I first got a pledge of promised grace :
 But ah ! what served it to be happy so,
 Sith passèd pleasures double but new woe ?

Drummond.

Ibid.

WHAT doth it serve to see sun's burning face,
 And skies enamelled with both the Indies' gold,
 Or moon at night in jetty chariot rolled,
 And all the glory of that starry place ?
 What doth it serve earth's beauty to behold,
 The mountains' pride, the meadows' flowery grace,
 The stately comeliness of forests old,
 The sport of floods which would themselves embrace ?
 What doth it serve to hear the Sylvans' songs,
 The wanton merle, the nightingale's sad strains
 Which in dark shades seem to deplore my wrongs ?
 For what doth serve all that this world contains,
 Sith she for whom those once to me were dear,
 No part of them can have now with me here ?

Drummond.

Ibid.

Madrigal

THIS life, which seems so fair,
 Is like a bubble blown up in the air
 By sporting children's breath,
 Who chase it everywhere,
 And strive who can most motion it bequeath :
 And though it sometime seem of its own might,
 Like to an eye of gold, to be fixed there,
 And firm to hover in that empty height,
 That only is because it is so light.
 But in that pomp it doth not long appear ;
 For even when most admired, it in a thought,
 As swelled from nothing, doth dissolve in nought.
Drummond.

Poems, 1616.

Venus and Adonis

VENUS, by Adonis' side,
 Crying kissed, and kissing cried,
 Wrung her hands and tore her hair
 For Adonis dying there.

'Stay ! ' quoth she, ' Oh, stay and live !
 Nature surely doth not give
 To the earth her sweetest flowers
 To be seen but some few hours.'

On his face, still as he bled,
 For each drop, a tear she shed,
 Which she kissed, or wiped, away,
 Else had drowned him where he lay.

‘ Fair Proserpina,’ quoth she,
 ‘ Shall not have thee yet from me ;
 Nor thy soul to fly begin,
 While my lips can keep it in.’

Here she ceased again. And some
 Say Apollo would have come
 To have cured his wounded limb,
 But that she had smothered him.

Browne.

Britannia's Pastorals, Bk. ii., 1616.

Shall I tell you whom I love ?

SHALL I tell you whom I love ?
 Harken then awhile to me,
 And, if such a woman move
 As I now shall versify,
 Be assured 'tis she or none
 That I love, and love alone.

Nature did her so much right
 As she scorns the help of art,
 In as many virtues dight
 As e'er yet embraced a heart.
 So much good so truly tried,
 Some for less were deified.

Wit she hath without desire
 To make known how much she hath ;
 And her anger flames no higher
 Than may fitly sweeten wrath ;
 Full of pity as may be,
 Though perhaps not so to me.

Reason masters every sense,
 And her virtues grace her birth ;
 Lovely as all excellence,
 Modest in her most of mirth ;
 Likelihood enough to prove
 Only worth could kindle love.

Such she is : and if you know
 Such a one as I have sung,
 Be she brown, or fair, or so
 That she be but somewhat young,
 Be assured 'tis she or none
 That I love, and love alone.

Browne.

Britannia's Pastorals, Bk. ii., 1616.

Glide soft, ye silver floods

GLIDE soft, ye silver floods,
 And every spring :
 Within the shady woods
 Let no bird sing !
 Nor from the grove a turtle-dove
 Be seen to couple with her love ;
 But silence on each dale and mountain dwell,
 Whilst Willy bids his friend and joy farewell.

But (of great Thetis' train)
 Ye mermaids fair,
 That on the shores do plain
 Your sea-green hair,
 As ye in trammels knit your locks,
 Weep ye, and so enforce the rocks
 In heavy murmurs through the broad shores tell
 How Willy bade his friend and joy farewell.

plain] make smooth.

Cease, cease, ye murd'ring winds,
 To move a wave !
 But if with troubled minds
 You seek his grave ;
 Know 'tis as various as yourselves,
 Now in the deep, then on the shelves,
 His coffin tossed by fish and surges fell,
 Whilst Willy weeps and bids all joy farewell.

Had he Arion-like
 Been judged to drown,
 He on his lute could strike
 So rare a soun',
 A thousand dolphins would have come
 And jointly strive to bring him home.
 But he on shipboard died, by sickness fell,
 Since when his Willy bade all joy farewell.

Great Neptune, hear a swain !
 His coffin take,
 And with a golden chain
 For pity make
 It fast unto a rock near land !
 Where every calmy morn I 'll stand,
 And ere one sheep out of my fold I tell,
 Sad Willy's pipe shall bid his friend farewell.

Browne.

Ibid.

On Mr. Wm. Shakespeare

RENOWNĒD Spenser, lie a thought more nigh
 To learnĒd Chaucer ; and rare Beaumont, lie
 A little nearer Spenser ; to make room
 For Shakespeare in your three-fold four-fold tomb.

To lodge all four in one bed make a shift
 Until Doomsday ; for hardly will a fift,
 Betwixt this day and that, by fate be slain,
 For whom your curtains may be drawn again.

If your precedency in death doth bar
 A fourth place in your sacred sepulchre,
 Under this carvèd marble of thine own,
 Sleep, rare tragedian, Shakespeare, sleep alone :
 Thy unmolested peace, unsharèd cave,
 Possess as lord, not tenant, of thy grave ;
 That unto us and others it may be
 Honour hereafter to be laid by thee.

Basse Browne.

B.M. Lansd. MS. 777.
 (Poem written c. 1616.)

Shall I come, sweet Love, to thee

SHALL I come, sweet Love, to thee
 When the evening beams are set ?
 Shall I not excluded be,
 Will you find no feignèd let ?
 Let me not, for pity, more
 Tell the long hours at your door.

tell,
 ell.

Who can tell what thief or foe,
 In the covert of the night,
 For his prey will work my woe,
 Or through wicked foul despite ?
 So may I die unredressed
 Ere my long love be possessed.

But to let such dangers pass,
 Which a lover's thoughts disdain,
 'Tis enough in such a place
 To attend love's joys in vain :

Do not mock me in thy bed,
While these cold nights freeze me dead.

Campion.

The Third Book of Aires, [c. 1617].

Sleep, angry beauty

SLEEP, angry beauty, sleep and fear not me !

For who a sleeping lion dares provoke ?

It shall suffice me here to sit and see

Those lips shut up that never kindly spoke :

What sight can more content a lover's mind

Than beauty seeming harmless, if not kind ?

My words have charmed her, for secure she sleeps,

Though guilty much of wrong done to my love ;

And in her slumber, see ! she close-eyed weeps :

Dreams often more than waking passions move.

Plead, Sleep, my cause, and make her soft like thee,

That she in peace may wake and pity me.

Campion.

Now winter nights enlarge

ow winter nights enlarge

he number of their hours,

and clouds their storms discharge

Upon the airy towers.

Ibid. et now the chimneys blaze,

and cups o'erflow with wine ;

at well-tuned words amaze

th harmony divine.

ow yellow waxen lights

Shall wait on honey love,

While youthful revels, masques, and courtly sights

Sleep's leaden spells remove.

This time doth well dispense
 With lovers' long discourse ;
 Much speech hath some defence,
 Though beauty no remorse.
 All do not all things well ;
 Some measures comely tread,
 Some knotted riddles tell,
 Some poems smoothly read.
 The summer hath his joys
 And winter his delights ;
 Though love and all his pleasures are but toys,
 They shorten tedious nights.

Campion.

The Third Book of Aires, [c. 1617].

Come, oh, come, my life's delight

COME, oh, come, my life's delight,
 Let me not in languor pine !
 Love loves no delay ; thy sight
 The more enjoyed the more divine :
 Oh, come, and take from me
 The pain of being deprived of thee !

Thou all sweetness dost enclose
 Like a little world of bliss.
 Beauty guards thy looks : the rose
 In them pure and eternal is.
 Come then, and make thy flight
 As swift to me as heavenly light !

Campion.

Ibid.

Thrice toss these oaken ashes

THRICE toss these oaken ashes in the air,
 Thrice sit thou mute in this enchanted chair ;
 Then thrice-three times tie up this true love's knot,
 And murmur soft ' She will or she will not.'

Go burn these poisonous weeds in yon blue fire.
 These screech-owl's feathers and this prickling brier,
 This cypress gathered at a dead man's grave,
 That all thy fears and cares an end may have.

Then come, you Fairies ! dance with me a round !
 Melt her hard heart with your melodious sound !—
 In vain are all the charms I can devise :
 She hath an art to break them with her eyes.

Campion.

Ibid.

Never love unless you can

NEVER love unless you can
 Bear with all the faults of man :
 Men sometimes will jealous be
 Though but little cause they see,
 And hang the head as discontent,
 And speak what straight they will repent.

Men that but one saint adore
 Make a show of love to more :
 Beauty must be scorned in none,
 Though but truly served in one.
 For what is courtship but disguise ?
 True hearts may have dissembling eyes.

Men, when their affairs require,
 Must awhile themselves retire ;
 Sometimes hunt, and sometimes hawk,
 And not ever sit and talk.
 If these and such like you can bear,
 Then like and love and never fear !

Campion.

Ibid.

Where all the beauties that those ashes owed
Are now bestowed ?

Doth the sun now his light with yours renew ?
Have waves the curling of your hair ?
Did you restore unto the sky and air
The red and white and blue ?
Have you vouchsafed to flowers since your death
That sweetest breath ?

Had not heaven's lights else in their houses slept,
Or to some private life retired ?
Must not the sky and air have else conspired
And in their regions wept ?
Must not each flower else the earth could breed
Have been a weed ?

But thus enriched may we not yield some cause
Why they themselves lament no more,
That must have chang'd course they held before
And broke their proper laws,
Had not your beauties given this second birth
To heaven and earth ?

Tell us, for oracles must still ascend
For those that crave them at your tomb,
Tell us, where are those beauties now become
And what they now intend ;
Tell us, alas ! that cannot tell our grief,
Or hope relief.

Herbert of Cherbury.

Occasional Verses, 1665.
(Poem dated 1617.)

Art thou gone in haste ?

Art thou gone in haste ?

I 'll not forsake thee !

Runn'st thou ne'er so fast,

I 'll o'ertake thee !

O'er the dales or the downs,

Through the green meadows,

From the fields, through the towns,

To the dim shadows !

All along the plain,

To the low fountains ;

Up and down again,

From the high mountains :

Echo, then, shall again

Tell her I follow,

And the floods to the woods

Carry my holla.

Holla !

Ce ! la ! ho ! ho ! hu !

Webster (?)

The Thracian Wonder, 1661.

'By Webster and Rowley.'

(Acted c. 1617 ?)*

Love is a law

LOVE is a law, a discord of such force,

That 'twixt our sense and reason makes divorce ;

Love 's a desire, that to obtain betime,

We lose an age of years plucked from our prime

Love is a thing to which we soon consent,

As soon refuse, but sooner far repent.

Then what must women be that are the cause
 That love hath life ? that lovers feel such laws ?
 They 're like the winds upon Lepanthæ's shore
 That still are changing. Oh, then love no more !
 A woman's love is like that Syrian flower,
 That buds, and spreads, and withers in an hour.

Webster (?)

The Thracian Wonder, 1661.

'By Webster and Rowley.'

(Acted c. 1617?)

Sonnet

THEY say that shadows of deceased ghosts
 Do haunt the houses and the graves about,
 Of such whose life's lamp went untimely out,
 Delighting still in their forsaken hosts :
 So, in the place where cruel Love doth shoot
 The fatal shaft that slew my love's delight,
 I stalk, and walk, and wander day and night,
 Even like a ghost with unperceivèd foot.
 But those light ghosts are happier far than I,
 For, at their pleasure, they can come and go
 Unto the place that hides their treasure so,
 And see the same with their fantastic eye :
 Where I, alas, dare not approach the cruel
 Proud monument that doth enclose my jewel.

Sylvester

Posthumi, in *Du Bartas*, 1633.

(Written before 1618.)

Go, silly worm

Go, silly worm, drudge, trudge, and travel,
 Despising pain,
 So thou may'st gain
 honour, or some golden gravel ;

But death the while, to fill his number,
 With sudden call
 Takes thee from all,
 To prove thy days but dream and slumber.

Sylvester.

Mottoes, in Du Bartas, 1621.
 (Written before 1618.)

Autumnus

WHEN the leaves in autumn wither
 With a tawny tannèd face,
 Warped and wrinkled up together,
 The year's late beauty to disgrace ;
 There thy life's glass may'st thou find thee :
 Green now, grey now, gone anon,
 Leaving, worldling, of thine own
 Neither fruit nor leaf behind thee.

Sylvester.

Spectacles, in Du Bartas, 1621.
 (Written before 1618.)

Even such is Time

EVEN such is Time, which takes in trust
 Our youth, and joys, and all we have ;
 And pays us but with age and dust,
 Which, in the dark and silent grave,
 When we have wandered all our ways,
 Shuts up the story of our days :
 And from which earth, and grave, and dust,
 The LORD shall raise me up, I trust.

Raleigh.

The Prerogative of Parliaments, 1628.
 (Poem written on the eve of his execution, 1618.
 For an earlier version in *A Help to Memory*
 & *Discourse*, 1621, see Add. Note, p. 536.)*

The hours of sleepy night

THE hours of sleepy night decay apace,
 And now warm beds are fitter than this place.
 All time is long that is unwilling spent,
 But hours are minutes when they yield content.
 The gathered flowers we love that breathe sweet scent,
 But loathe them, their sweet odour being spent.

It is a life is never ill
 To lie and sleep in roses still.

The rarer pleasure is, it is more sweet ;
 And friends are kindest when they seldom meet.
 Who would not hear the nightingale still sing,
 Or who grew ever weary of the spring ?
 The day must have her night, the spring her fall,
 All is divided, none is lord of all.

It were a most delightful thing
 To live in a perpetual spring.

Chorus. Yet let us not too much tire out delight,
 But roundly sing to all good night, good night.

Marston (?) or Campion (?)

The Mountebank's Masque. (Performed 1618.)*
 Bodley MS. Ashm. 36-7.

Song

O HARMLESS feast,
 With mirth increased
 Where music and love do meet !
 Where the piper does find
 A more delicate wind
 To make his pipe sound more sweet ;
 Whiles his stick does belabour
 The head of his tabor

Amain :

Where the wine in the bowls,
And every tongue, rolls,
Yet never disturbs the brain.

Jove's Trojan boy
Was no such joy,
Nor all his heavenly whores :
There 's no such delight
By day or by night
E'er felt by feigning wooers,
As is the soft pleasure
At such honest leisure
To sport :
When all are so merry,
They sing till they 're weary,
And trip it in comely sort.

Holyday.

Technogamia, 1618.*

On Tobacco

VOID, damn'd word ! that hell's dry sweetmeats art
As molten lead is marmalade and tart :
What cheating devil made our gallants think
Thee physic, wenches, company, meat and drink,
And money ? for at this dear drug alone
They catch, when for it all their gold is flown.
'Tis our artillery too, and armed this way
Our English scorn Bucquoy and Spinola :
Set but each man unto his mouth his pipe
And—as the Jews gave Jericho a wipe,
Raising a blast of rams' horns while it fell—
Some ballad, on a time, the truth shall tell
How it befell, when we our foes did choke
Like bees, and put them pell-mell to the Smoke.

Anon.

Bodley MS. Malone 14.
(Poem dated 1618.)

Song

SILLY Boy, there is no cause

Why any lad, that will go love,
Curse or Cupid or his laws

If that his lass inconstant prove :
Though she do sail with every wind,
Yet that 's no fault in womankind ;

That heinous sin
Thou think'st her in
Thou shalt in thine own bosom find.

They that go to Cupid's mart

To gain a heart, a heart do give ;
Not thine own but hers thou art,

Thy soul within her breast doth live.
Though she be then as bold and bad
As ever fame or story had,

Do not exclaim
'Tis thine own shame ;
Her frailty to thy follies add.

Nor adventure thou to name

The goodness thine thou hap'st to show ;
Think but where thou hadst the same—

The tree whereon such fruit does grow,
Which if thou cherish, prune and fence,
She cannot but in tender sense

Do so for thine
And strive to fine
Thy native ill, to innocence.

Here is then the only way

To keep thy love for ever sure :
Keep her heart in thee does stay,
And she will thine, for ever pure.

Happy turtles, heartening so
 Each other's truth which both do show
 And just alike,
 On virtue strike,
 As two true clocks together go.

Anon.

Bodley MS. Malone 14.
 (Poem dated 1618.)

The Dance

ROBIN is a lovely lad,
 No lass a smother ever had.
 Tommy hath a look as bright
 As is the rosy morning light.
 Tib is dark and brown of hue,
 But like her colour firm and true.
 Jinny hath a lip to kiss
 Wherein a spring of nectar is.
 Simkin well his mirth can place
 And words to win a woman's grace.
 Sib is all in all to me,
 There is no queen of love but she.
 Let us in a lovers' round
 Circle all this hallowed ground.
 Softly, softly trip and go,
 The light-foot fairies jet it so.
 Forward then and back again,
 Here and there and everywhere,
 Winding to and winding fro,
 Skipping high and louting low.
 And like lovers hand in hand
 March around and make a stand.

Anon.

G. Mason and J. Earsden's *Airs*, 1618.

Cupid in a bed of roses

CUPID, in a bed of roses
 Sleeping, chancèd to be stung
 Of a bee that lay among
 The flowers where he himself reposes ;
 And thus to his mother weeping
 Told that he this wound did take
 Of a little wingèd snake,
 As he lay securely sleeping.
 Cytherea smiling said
 That ' if so great sorrow spring
 From a silly bee's weak sting
 As should make thee thus dismayed,
 What anguish feel they, think'st thou, and what pain,
 Whom thy empoisoned arrows cause complain ? '

*Anon*T. Bateson's *Madrigals*, ii., 1618.*Enjoy thy April now*

ENJOY thy April now,
 Whilst it doth freely shine ;
 This lightning flash and show,
 With that clear spirit of thine,
 Will suddenly decline ;
 And thou fair murdering eyes
 Shall be Love's tombs, where now his cradle lies.

Thy gold and scarlet shall
 Pale silver colour be ;
 Thy row of pearls shall fall
 Like withered leaves from tree ;
 And thou shall shortly see
 Thy face and hair to grow
 All ploughed with furrows, over-swoln with snow.

Before 1619

That which on Flora's breast,
All fresh and flourishing,
Aurora, newly dressed,
Saw in her dawning spring ;
Quite dry and languishing,
Deprived of honour quite,
Day-closing Hesperus beholds at night.

Fair is the lily, fair
The rose, of flowers the eye ;
Both wither in the air,
Their beauteous colours die :
And so at length shall lie
Deprived of former grace,
The lilies of thy breasts, the roses of thy face.

What then will it avail,
O youth, advisèd ill,
In lap of Beauty frail
To nurse a wayward will,
Like snake in sun-warm hill ?
Pluck, pluck betime thy flower,
That springs and parcheth in one short hour !
Daniel.

Stanzas from *A Description of Beauty*,*
in *The Whole Works*, 1623.
(Written before 1619.)

All the flowers of the spring

ALL the flowers of the spring
Meet to perfume our burying ;
These have but their growing prime,
And man does flourish but his time :
Survey our progress from our birth—
We are set, we grow, we turn to earth.

Before 1619

Courts adieu, and all delights,
All bewitching appetites !
Sweetest breath and clearest eye
Like perfumes go out and die ;
And consequently this is done
As shadows wait upon the sun.
Vain the ambition of kings
Who seek by trophies and dead things
To leave a living name behind,
And weave but nets to catch the wind.

Webster.

The Devil's Law-Case, 1623.
(Acted before 1619.)*

To his Coy Love

I PRAY thee leave, love me no more,
Call home the heart you gave me !
I but in vain that saint adore
That can but will not save me.
These poor half-kisses kill me quite ;
Was ever man thus serv'd,
Amidst an ocean of delight,
For pleasure to be sterv'd ?

Show me no more those snowy breasts
With azure riverets branch'd,
Where, whilst mine eye with plenty feasts,
Yet is my thirst not stanch'd.
O Tantalus, thy pains ne'er tell !
By me thou art prevented :
'Tis nothing to be plagued in Hell,
But thus in Heaven tormented !

Clip me no more in those dear arms,
Nor thy life's comfort call me !
Oh, these are but too powerful charms,
And do but more enthrall me.

But see, how patient I am grown
 In all this coil about thee !
 Come, nice thing, let thy heart alone !
 I cannot live without thee.

Drayton.

*Odes, with other Lyric Poesies,
 in Poems, 1619.*

The Crier

Good folk, for gold or hire,
 But help me to a Crier !
 For my poor Heart is run astray
 After two Eyes, that passed this way.
 O yes ! O yes ! O yes !
 If there be any man,
 In town or country, can
 Bring my Heart again,
 I'll please him for his pain.
 And by these marks, I will you show
 That only I this Heart do owe :
 It is a wounded Heart,
 Wherein yet sticks the dart ;
 Every piece sore hurt throughout it,
 Faith and Troth writ round about it ;
 It was a tame Heart, and a dear,
 And never used to roam :
 But having got this haunt, I fear
 'Twill hardly stay at home.
 For God's sake, walking by the way
 If you my Heart do see,
 Either impound it for a Stray,
 Or send it back to me !

Drayton.

Ibid.

owe] own.

Sonnets

How many paltry, foolish, painted things,
 That now in coaches trouble every street,
 Shall be forgotten, whom no poet sings,
 Ere they be well wrapped in their winding-sheet !
 Where I to thee eternity shall give,
 When nothing else remaineth of these days,
 And queens hereafter shall be glad to live
 Upon the alms of thy superfluous praise.
 Virgins and matrons, reading these my rhymes,
 Shall be so much delighted with thy story
 That they shall grieve they lived not in these times,
 To have seen thee, their sex's only glory :
 So shalt thou fly above the vulgar throng,
 Still to survive in my immortal song.

Drayton.

Idea, in *Poems*, 1619.
 (Sonnet first printed 1619.)

SINCE there 's no help, come let us kiss and part—
 Nay, I have done, you get no more of me ;
 And I am glad, yea. glad with all my heart,
 That thus so cleanly I myself can free.
 Shake hands for ever, cancel all our vows,
 And when we meet at any time again,
 Be it not seen in either of our brows
 That we one jot of former love retain.
 Now at the last gasp of love's latest breath,
 When, his pulse failing, passion speechless lies,
 When faith is kneeling by his bed of death,
 And innocence is closing up his eyes,—

Now, if thou wouldst, when all have given him over,
 From death to life thou might'st him yet recover !

*Drayton.**Ibid.*

On his Mistress, the Queen of Bohemia

You meaner beauties of the night,
 That poorly satisfy our eyes
 More by your number than your light ;
 You common people of the skies,
 What are you when the sun shall rise ?

You curious chanters of the wood,
 That warble forth Dame Nature's lays,
 Thinking your voices understood
 By your weak accents ; what 's your praise
 When Philomel her voice shall raise ?

You violets that first appear,
 By your pure purple mantles known,
 Like the proud virgins of the year,
 As if the spring were all your own ;
 What are you when the rose is blown ?

So, when my Mistress shall be seen
 In form and beauty of her mind,
 By virtue first, then choice, a Queen,
 Tell me, if she were not designed
 The eclipse and glory of her kind ?

Sir H. Wotton.

Reliquiae Wottonianae, 1651.

(Variant in M. East's *Sixth Set*, 1624.

Poem written 1619.)

Hymn to Comus

Room ! room ! make room for the bouncing belly,
 First father of sauce and deviser of jelly ;
 Prime master of arts, and the giver of wit,
 That found out the excellent engine the spit,

sun shall] 1651 ; moon doth, 1624 ; (for other variants, see Note).

The plough and the flail, the mill and the hopper,
 The hutch and the bolter, the furnace and copper,
 The oven, the bavin, the mawkin, the peel,
 The hearth and the range, the dog and the wheel :
 He, he first invented the hogshhead and tun,
 The gimlet and vice too, and taught 'em to run ;
 And since with the funnel and hippocras bag
 He has made of himself, that he now cries swag !
 Which shows, though the pleasure be but of four inches,
 Yet he is a weasel, the gullet that pinches
 Of any delight, and not spares from his back
 Whatever to make of the belly a sack !
 Hail, hail, plump paunch ! O the founder of taste,
 For fresh meats, or powdered, or pickle, or paste ;
 Devourer of broiled, baked, roasted, or sod,
 And emptier of cups be they even or odd :
 All which have now made thee so wide i' the waist,
 As scarce with no pudding thou art to be laced ;
 But eating and drinking until thou dost nod,
 Thou break'st all thy girdles, and break'st forth a god.

Jonson.

Pleasure reconciled to Virtue, 1641.

(Acted 1619.)

Arm, arm, arm, arm !

ARM, arm, arm, arm ! the scouts are all come in ;
 Keep your ranks close, and now your honours win.
 Behold from yonder hill the foe appears ;
 Bows, bills, glaves, arrows, shields, and spears !
 Like a dark wood he comes, or tempest pouring ;
 Oh, view the wings of horse the meadows scouring !
 The van-guard marches bravely. Hark, the drums !

Dub, dub !

bavin] bundle of brushwood as fuel for oven. mawkin] oven mop.
 peel] baker's shovel. powdered] salted. sod] seethed.
 He has] N.A. ; H'as, 1641. his back] Nichols, 1828 ; this back, 1641.

They meet, they meet ! Now the battle comes :

See how the arrows fly,
That darken all the sky !
Hark how the trumpets sound,
Hark how the hills rebound,

Tara, tara, tara, tara, tara !

Hark how the horses charge ! In, boys, boys, in !

The battle totters ; now the wounds begin :

Oh, how they cry !

Oh, how they die !

Room for the valiant Memnon, armed with thunder !

See how he breaks the ranks asunder !

They fly ! they fly ! Eumenes has the chase,

And brave Polybius makes good his place.

To the plains, to the woods,

To the rocks, to the floods,

They fly for succour. Follow, follow, follow !

Hark how the soldiers hollo !

Hey, hey !

Brave Diocles is dead,

And all his soldiers fled ;

The battle 's won, and lost,

That many a life hath cost.

J. Fletcher.

The Mad Lover, 1647.

(Acted before March 1618-19.)*

Hence, away, you sirens !

HENCE, away, you sirens ! leave me,

And unclasp your wanton arms !

Sugared words shall ne'er deceive me,

Though thou prove a thousand charms.

Fie, fie, forbear !

No common snare

boys, boys] 1679 ; boys, in, boys, 1647.

Could ever my affection chain :
 Your painted baits
 And poor deceits
 Are all bestowed on me in vain.

I 'm no slave to such as you be ;
 Neither shall a snowy breast,
 Wanton eye, or lip of ruby
 Ever rob me of my rest.
 Go, go, display
 Your beauty's ray
 To some o'ersoon enamoured swain !
 Those common wiles
 Of sighs and smiles
 Are all bestowed on me in vain.

I have elsewhere vowed a duty ;
 Turn away thy tempting eyes !
 Show not me a naked beauty :
 Those impostures I despise.
 My spirit loathes
 Where gaudy clothes
 And feign'd oaths may love obtain.
 I love her so,
 Whose look swears ' No,'
 That all your labours will be vain.

Wither.

Fidelia, 1619.

(Text from *Fair Virtue*, 1622.)*

The Nightingale

Jug, jug ! Fair fall the nightingal,
 Whose tender breast
 Chants out her merry madrigal,
 With hawthorn pressed :

Te'u, te'u ! thus sings she even by even,
And represents the melody in heaven :

Tis, tis,

I am not as I wish.

Rape-defil'd Philomel

In her sad mischance

Tells what she is forced to tell,

While the satyrs dance :

' Unhappy I,' quoth she, ' unhappy I,
That am betrayed by Tereus' treachery ;

Tis, tis,

I am not as I wish.

' Chaste-unchaste, deflowered, yet

Spotless in heart,

Lust was all that he could get,

For all his art :

For I ne'er attention lent

To his suit, nor gave consent ;

Tis, tis,

I am not as I wish.'

Thus hath faithless Tereus made

Heartless Philomele

Moan her in her forlorn shade,

Where grief I feel—

Grief that wounds me to the heart,

Which though gone hath left her smart ;

Tis, tis,

I am not as I wish.

Brathwaite.

Sweet Suffolk Owl

SWEET Suffolk owl, so trimly dight
 With feathers, like a lady bright,
 Thou sing'st alone, sitting by night,
Te whit, te whoo ! Te whit, te whoo !

Thy note, that forth so freely rolls,
 With shrill command the mouse controls ;
 And sings a dirge for dying souls,
Te whit, te whoo ! Te whit, te whoo !

Anon.

T. Vautor's *Songs of divers*
Airs and Natures, 1619.

Ding dong

WHILST we sing the doleful knell
 Of this princess' passing-bell,
 Let the woods and valleys ring
 Echoes to our sorrowing ;
 And the tenor of their song
 Be ding dong, ding dong, dong,
 Ding dong, dong,
 Ding dong.

Nature now shall boast no more
 Of the riches of her store,
 Since in this her chiefest prize
 All the stock of beauty dies :
 Then what cruel heart can long
 Forbear to sing this sad ding dong ?
 This sad ding dong,
 Ding dong.

Fauns and sylvans of the woods,
 Nymphs that haunt the crystal floods,

Savage beasts more milder then
 The unrelenting hearts of men,
 Be partakers of our moan,
 And with us sing ding dong, ding dong,
 Ding dong, dong,
 Ding dong.

Anon.

Swetnam, the Woman-Hater, 1620.

(Acted 1619, or earlier.)*

*On the Death of Queen Anne,
 March 2, 1619*

MARCH with his wind hath struck a cedar tall,
 And weeping April mourns the cedar's fall ;
 And May intends no flowers her month shall bring,
 Since she must lose the flower of all the spring :
 Thus March's wind hath caus'd April showers,
 And yet sad May must lose her flower of flowers.

Anon.

Bodley MS. Ashm. 38.

Song in the Wood

THIS way, this way, come and hear,
 You that hold these pleasures dear ;
 Fill your ears with our sweet sound,
 Whilst we melt the frozen ground.
 This way come ; make haste, O fair !
 Let your clear eyes gild the air ;
 Come, and bless us with your sight ;
 This way, this way, seek delight !

J. Fletcher.

The Little French Lawyer, 1647.

(Acted c. 1620.)*

milder then] milder than.

A Love Sonnet

I LOVED a lass, a fair one,
 As fair as e'er was seen ;
 She was indeed a rare one,
 Another Sheba Queen :
 But, fool as then I was,
 I thought she loved me too :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

Her hair like gold did glister,
 Each eye was like a star,
 She did surpass her sister,
 Which passed all others far ;
 She would me honey call,
 She 'd—oh, she 'd kiss me too !
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

In summer time to Medley
 My Love and I would go :
 The boatmen there stood ready
 My Love and I to row ;
 For cream there would we call,
 For cakes and for prunes too :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

Many a merry meeting
 My Love and I have had ;
 She was my only sweeting,
 She made my heart full glad ;
 The tears stood in her eyes
 Like to the morning dew :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

And as abroad we walkēd,
 As lovers' fashion is,
 Oft as we sweetly talkēd
 The sun would steal a kiss ;
 The wind upon her lips
 Likewise most sweetly blew :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

Her cheeks were like the cherry,
 Her skin as white as snow ;
 When she was blithe and merry
 She angel-like did show ;
 Her waist exceeding small,
 The fives did fit her shoe :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

In summer time or winter
 She had her heart's desire ;
 I still did scorn to stint her
 From sugar, sack, or fire :
 The world went round about,
 No cares we ever knew :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

As we walked home together,
 At midnight, through the town,
 To keep away the weather
 O'er her I'd cast my gown ;
 No cold my Love should feel,
 Whate'er the heavens could do :
 But now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

Oft as we] 1638 ; Oft we, 1629.
 sun would] 1638 ; sun should, 1629.

Like doves we would be billing,
 And clip and kiss so fast,
 Yet she would be unwilling
 That I should kiss the last :
 They 're Judas kisses now,
 Since that they proved untrue :
 For now, alas ! sh'as left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

To maidens' vows and swearing
 Henceforth no credit give ;
 You may give them the hearing,
 But never them believe ;
 They are as false as fair,
 Unconstant, frail, untrue :
 For mine, alas ! has left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

'Twas I that paid for all things,
 'Twas others drank the wine ;
 I cannot now recall things,
 Live but a fool to pine ;
 'Twas I that beat the bush,
 The bird to others flew :
 For she, alas ! hath left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

If ever that Dame Nature,
 For this false lover's sake,
 Another pleasing creature
 Like unto her would make,
 Let her remember this—
 To make the other true :
 For this, alas ! hath left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

No riches now can raise me,
 No want make me despair,
 No misery amaze me,
 Nor yet for want I care ;
 I have lost a world itself :
 My earthly heaven, adieu !
 Since she, alas ! hath left me,
Falero, lero, loo !

Wither (?)

A Description of Love, 1620.
 (Text 1620.)*

The spring of joy is dry

THE spring of joy is dry
 That ran into my heart ;
 And all my comforts fly :
 My Love and I must part.
 Farewell, my Love, I go,
 If fate will have it so.
 Yet to content us both
 Return again, as doth
 The shadow to the hour,
 The bee unto the flower,
 The fish unto the hook,
 The cattle to the brook,
 That we may sport our fill,
 And love continue still.

Anon.

M. Peerson's *Private Music*, 1620.

Open the door

‘OPEN the door ! Who ’s there within ?
 The fairest of thy mother’s kin,
 Oh, come, come, come abroad,
 And hear the shrill birds sing,

want make] Mod. eds. ; want makes, 1625, 1629 and 1638.

The air with tunes that load.
 It is too soon to go to rest,
 The sun not midway yet to west.
 The day doth miss thee,
 And will not part until it kiss thee.'

' Were I as fair as you pretend,
 Yet to an unknown seld-seen friend
 I dare not ope the door :
 To hear the sweet birds sing
 Oft proves a dangerous thing.
 The sun may run his wonted race
 And yet not gaze on my poor face ;
 The day may miss me.
 Therefore depart, you shall not kiss me.'

Anon.

M. Peerson's *Private Music*, 1620.

Pretty wantons

PRETTY wantons sweetly sing
 In honour of the smiling spring :
 Look how the light-winged chirping choir
 With nimble skips the spring admire !
 But oh, hark how the birds sing ! mark that note—

Jug, jug, tereu, tereu !

Oh, prettily warbled from a sweet sweet throat !

Anon.

Ibid.

Of his Lady

WHAT flower is my lady like ?
 You think the rose is my suppose ;
 But it doth not my fancy strike.
 The gaudy rose in summer blows,

In winter it is cold and dead :

My lovely flower blooms most the hour
When days are dark, and summer fled.

My lady 's like no mortal flower

That hath its birth upon this earth,
Though formed in nature's chosen hour :

Albeit indeed it had the seed
In garden bright of Paradise,
And endless bloom from thence hath come
To bless each other sense and eyes.

I ne'er shall think my lady old :

I feel no fears of coming years ;
I 'll love the more, a thousand fold.

Time cannot vade what Virtue made :
Virtue puts back the hand of Time ;
And love like mine is so divine,
To think of failing is a crime.

Unworthy her I am, I know ;

And what is best in me and blessed
Is only that I love her so.

There cannot be no worth in me,
Seeing I love so passing well :

If me she loved, it would be proved
How much I did all men excel.

That cannot come within my scope ;

Yet service true I still will do,
And even hope in spite of hope.

She is above my humble love
That but looks up in still delight :

The stars are high within the sky ;
I reach them not for they are bright.

Fair star, look down ! and as a friend
 On me but think for one sweet wink,
 And I am blessed sans sum or end.
 Stars never frown, but aye look down
 On earth with smiling cheerful eyes.
 Ah me ! but then they see all men :
 Thy smiles are my monopolies.

Anon.

J. P. Collier's MS.*
 (*Temp.* Eliz. or Jas. I.,
 probably not later than 1620.)

Hey nonny no !

HEY nonny no !
 Men are fools that wish to die !
 Is 't not fine to dance and sing
 When the bells of death do ring ?
 Is 't not fine to swim in wine,
 And turn upon the toe
 And sing hey nonny no,
 When the winds do blow,
 And the seas do flow ?
 Hey nonny no !

Anon.

Christ Church MS. 439.
 (Song written not later than 1620.)*

NOTES

(The references are to pages on which an asterisk, or 'See Note,' appears. Abbreviations: Camb.—*Cambridge History of English Literature*. D.N.B.—*Dictionary of National Biography*. Fleay.—*A Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama*, by F. G. Fleay, 1891.)

iv. Line 3, may, N.A.; word incomplete—'m and a portion of 'a,' 1584. Arber wrongly conjectured 'might.' Eight lines, not applicable to this book, omitted after l. 4. Jones, the printer of the *Handful*, may have got some one to write this for him.

1. For dates, see A. K. Foxwell's *Poems of Sir Thomas Wiat*, 1913.

5. Said to have been written to Princess Mary when she was eighteen years of age. (See D.N.B.)

10. Ascribed to Rochford—on eve of execution—1536.

13. Date approximate. A prayer for the King and Queen, in MS., shows it to be *temp.* Hy. VIII. B.M. experts date script 'middle 16th cent., rather earlier than later.' Heywood was aged forty-eight in 1545; and the poem expresses the married love of middle age.

14. From the same MS. as 13. MS. l. 1, 'All a green willow willow w w'. MS. last l., 'For all'; as usual, the scribe leaves the reader to go on with the repeated burden. In stz. 4, l. 4, after 'steadfast,' and stz. 5, l. 2, after 'plant,' the word 'still' has been added above the line, but by a *later* hand; and this former editors have wrongly printed. Three poorer stanzas omitted after stz. 3.

19. I have followed *Brittons (Breton's) Bower of Delights*, 1597, in omitting the last 16 lines of this poem.

19. For date and ascription, see *Nugae Antiquae*, 1769.

21. *Nugae Antiquae* says the MS. of this is dated 1564; but Harington married Isabella early in 1554, and wrote other poems to her in 1549. Park suggested 1546 or 1549 as probable. I suspect some 18th cent. 'polish' here and there in the poem.

21. Note. Mid 16th cent. MS. L. 7, though thou, N.A.; thou y^t, MS.—'thou' being probably a contracted 'though,' intentional or not; and 'y^t' a scribal error for 'yu.'

22. L. 12, even, N.A.; euy, MS. The scribe omitted to mark the contraction, eu^y, i.e. euyⁿ, i.e. evyn—a usual spelling.

23. This is from the earliest edition (Vele's), which is undated, but contains a prayer for Ed. VI., who died 1553.

24. Wilson's *Rule of Reason*, 1553, quotes from this play.

25. *Nugae Antiquae*, 1769 (printed from Harington's papers), gives only these stzs., with title 'Elegy wrote in the Tower by John Harington, confined with the Princess Elizabeth, 1554.' Extra stzs. are found in *Tottell*, 1557; *The Paradise of Dainty Devices*, 1576; and MS. Ashm. 48. The text I print follows the MS., that being the earliest authority.

28. L. 6, knows, 1580; knoweth, 1576 and 1578. Ll. 12 and 18, knows, 1576, 1578, and 1580.

35. Failing to trace Collier's MS., I follow his reproduction in *Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company*, 1848.

37. Having searched in vain for the original MS., I follow the text in *Reliquiae Antiquae*, ii., 1843.

38. The attribution is not certain. In the MS. (late 16th cent.) the poem is headed: 'Verses made by the Queen when she was supposed to be in love with Montague.' Little is known of him, but he was apparently in favour in 1561, when the Queen chose him for a special mission to the court of Spain, as one 'whom she highly esteemed for his great prudence and wisdom.' (See D.N.B.)

NOTES

39. Authorship and date controverted. But this play, with 'Diccon the Bedlam' as an important character, was printed in 1575 by Colwell, to whom had been registered in 1562-3 a play entitled *Diccon of Bedlam*, thought by many to be the same. (See J. S. Farmer's *Gammer Gurton's Needle*, 1906.)

40. These are stzs. 1, 2, 3, and 8 of the *Induction*.

42. The only known copy of the original was sold in 1907, and I have been unable to trace it. I am therefore dependent on the Malone Soc. reprint of it, ed. by Messrs. Greg and McKerrow, 1909. There, stz. 1, 1. 2, runs—'Sing lulla by baby, lulla by baby'; but I believe 1. 2 of stzs. 2 and 3 is what Phillip originally wrote, and so have followed it.

44. Note. L. 22 is supplied from a version in B M. Add. MS. 26737. *The P. of D. D.*, 1576, 1578, and 1580 eds., reads 'That might before have lived their time and nature out;' which is both a foot short and, I believe, corrupt.

48. This seems to have been well known before 1566-7, when a ballad, entitled 'Ah, fain would I have a godly thing to show unto my lady,' was registered. Popular ballads were frequently thus moralized; and as there is some evidence that the 1584 collection was first published in 1566, the 1566-7 ballad was probably a 'conversion' of the text here given.

48. Note. Their enemies, N.A.; These enemies, 1567. But a similar line in the original stz. 2 (omitted here for adequate reasons) reads 'Their enemies to tame.' Thus 'These' would seem to be a misprint for 'Their.'

51. This breathless dancing metre is, at this date, so unusual that I have selected stzs. 3, 4, 9, 10, and 11 of the too lengthy original.

52. Originally in long lines of six and seven feet. A separate feeble 'posy in two lines at the end is omitted.

53. These lines, with three slight alterations, were reprinted anonymously in J. Farmer's *Madrigals*, 1599. They are, however, the opening of a poem entitled 'The Lover deceived writes to his Lady.' I print the 1567-8 text, but in six short lines instead of the original three long ones.

53. The complete text has, I believe, never been printed before.

54. Prof. Quiller-Couch printed a shortened version of this, omitting, without notice of excision, ll. 5 and 8, in his *Golden Pomp*, 1895, and mistakenly assigned it to *New Sonnets and Pretty Pamphlets*. Other editors, copying his text, have given further currency both to the abbreviation and to the mistaken attribution.

55. Last two stanzas omitted.

55. Originally printed in long alternate lines of six and seven feet.

57. Dated by a statement in the 1587 ed.

58. See note 35.

64. First printed 1575. A stanza omitted after stz. 2.

68. T. Newton, in some verses in Hunnis's *A Hive Full of Honey*, 1577, mentions among the titles of several poems written 'in prime of youth' by Hunnis, 'thy Nosegay.' No poem by Hunnis with this title is known. Mrs. C. C. Stopes conjectures (*Times Lit. Sup.*, May 1, 1924) that this anonymous 'Nosegay' from the *Handful*, 1584, may be the one. There is some evidence that this collection was first published in 1566.

75. A variant, in ten lines, appeared in *The P. of D. D.* 1576.

78. 'By H. C.' Malone's conjecture, Henry Cheke, is probable.

82. As often with the dramatists, the songs were not printed in the original eds. of the plays. They were first included in Blount's reprint, *Six Court Comedies*, 1632. For dates, see R. W. Bond's *The Complete Works of John Lyly*, 1902.

82. I am glad to reinstate the original 'How at heaven's gates' with the rapture it suggests, in place of the dull and flat emendation 'Now at heaven's gates,' usually printed.

86. This was apparently popular before it was registered to Jones (printer of the *Handful*): for the same day, Sept. 3, 'The Lady Greensleeve's Answer to Donkyn her friend' was licensed to another printer. References to ballad, in *Merry Wives of Windsor*, II. i.; v. v.

88. Sidney's dates are doubtful and controverted. These assigned to my selections have perhaps found most acceptance.

96. Date: 'Probably 1581,' *D.N.B.* 'Before 1582,' *Fleay*.

100. This 'Prayer' was reprinted in *Greenes Funerals* [c. 1597], where it states that Greene quoted it on his death-bed.

101. Date of writing given in the preface of the book.

101. 'By R. P.'—generally attributed to Robert Parry.

102. The first four and last two stzs. are omitted.

NOTES

103. 'By R. W.'—generally attributed to Robert Wilson.
 110. Sidney, who died 1586, wrote an 'answer' to this.
 111. The title-page of the poems says, 'Written in his Youth and familiar Exercise with Sir Philip Sidney.' Sidney died 1586.
 115. These lines, with a slight alteration, were reprinted anonymously in W. Byrd's *Psalms, Songs, and Sonnets*, 1611. The *Emblems* has other stzs.
 119. For date, see *Fleay*.
 120. This is undoubtedly Elizabethan, and probably by Greene. Yet it is curious that although *Pandosto* was often reprinted in the 17th cent., no complete text of this poem is known earlier than the 1694 ed., where it appears on the back of the title-page, and not as part of the text. Ll. 1-4 (with four more lines *not* in the poem) are found in M. Peerson's *Private Music*, 1620, but, as usual, with no author's name. *Pandosto* is sometimes called *Dorastus and Fawnia*; e.g. the 1694 title is *The Pleasant History of Dorastus and Fawnia*.
 130. Parodied in *The Jew of Malta* [c. 1590], iv., ll. 1812-16.
 131. Author and date uncertain. 'Made by . . . Raleigh in his younger days'—Walton. Probably written soon after Marlowe's lyric, it is placed next to it for convenience. Raleigh was aged 37 in 1589.
 135. The opening stzs. of one of the Choruses.
 137. I can nowhere find a copy of 1590 ed., so follow the text of 1592.
 139. For date, see *Fleay*.
 142. *D.N.B.* says the 1616 ed. is the oldest extant; and Dyce and Grosart both print from it. There is, however, a unique copy of the 1st ed., 1590, in Trin. Coll. Library, Camb., from which I have taken my texts. As regards my selections, however, the two eds. differ very little; though 'once folded' (stz. 2, l. 1), 1590, is much better than 'are folded,' 1616. In l. 7 of all stzs. except stz. 1, both eds. omit 'do'; and in last stz., l. 5, print 'when' for 'where.' Stz. 1, l. 1, 1590, misprints 'is it' for 'It is.'
 143. The only conceivable meaning of 'taint,' in l. 18, is 'a successful hit' (metaphor), but this is out of key with the context; besides, 'taint' occurs earlier (l. 9) in another sense. 'Saint' was a favourite epithet of Elizabethan poets for their loves, and Greene himself uses it in *Perimedes* and *The Orpharion*.
 144. Compare concluding lines with Sidney's 'To Stella' (p. 88). Also compare the whole with T. Heywood's 'Ye little birds' (p. 376), which is borrowed wholesale from this.
 147. This play is lost, but a few fragments exist in MSS.
 147. *Spring* and *Winter* are jointly entitled 'The Song' in the Quarto and the Folios, and obviously were meant to be either one song or twin songs in the same form; but in all the old texts the last three lines of their choruses differ in form:
- Spring* thus— The cuckoo then on every tree
 Mocks married men; for thus sings he,
 Cuckoo.
 Cuckoo, cuckoo: O word of fear,
 Unpleasing to a married ear.
- Winter* thus— When blood is nipped and ways be foul,
 Then nightly sings the staring owl
 Tu-whit to-who,
 A merry note,
 While greasy Joan doth keel the pot.

The editors have emended or rearranged *Winter* to make it conform to *Spring*, but with little success. *Winter* is perfect in form—a regular stanza of eight lines, each of four feet, l. 7 being subdivided to give emphasis to the bird's call, and also to rhyme the two birds' notes. Yet it does not seem to have occurred to any one that the fault may not lie there. By a printer's error, a 'cuckoo' too many might easily be added (similar errors abound in Elizabethan printing); or else the Elizabethan obsession with the 'cuckoo joke' may have led the actors to over-emphasize it. But, however it happened, when this superfluous 'cuckoo' is removed, *Spring's* chorus takes the same form as *Winter's*; 'Cuckoo, cuckoo' balances and rhymes with 'Tu-whit to-who'; and 'O word of fear' balances and supplies an antithesis to 'A merry note.' Consequently

NOTES

I have ventured to emend *Spring* to this extent, and have left *Winter* untouched. (For dates assigned to Shakespeare's plays, see *D.N.B.*)

161. Ascribed to Essex in MS. Rawl. Poet. 112, and to Campion in R. Alison's *An Hour's Recreation*, 1606. Many versions exist, mostly anon., some with more stzs. There is also a 15th cent. ballad, commencing in much the same way, which is possibly the original source (see P. Vivian's *Campion's Works*, 1909). My text is, I believe, now printed for the first time; it is one of the earliest, and certainly the best of all I have seen. Apparently unknown to previous editors, it is not noticed in A. E. H. Swaen's bibliography and examination of the early texts of the song (*Modern Philology*, iv., 3, 1907; and v., 3, 1908).

171. Poem of 36 stzs.; I print stzs. 15-19, 26 and 27.

172. For date, see *D.N.B.*

179. The composers of the Song Books sometimes took great liberties with the poems they were setting to music, adding, repeating, transposing, substituting, and omitting words at will. Morley being in this respect perhaps the most arbitrary, it is at times difficult to reconstruct the original text he used; and thus differences of opinion arise. My reconstruction of this song differs slightly both from Bullen's and from Dr. Fellowes'.

180. Variant also in *Eng. Hel.* 1600. Last stz. is found in MS. only.

183. Stzs. 1-6, and 15 (last), of one of the Choruses.

187. Authorship of *Avisa* is very doubtful. The 1594 and 1596 eds. contain contradictory prefaces by Hadrian Dorrell (an assumed name?). See *D.N.B.* Last three stzs. omitted.

216. Stzs. 32, 33, and 38 of the concluding poem.

217. Set to music by G. de Wert (c. 1536-1596).

227. The first of the *Gulling Sonnets*, parodies of the sonneteers and 'The bastard sonnets of these Rymers base,' (*Zepheria*, 1594, being mentioned in one). The most probable date is c. 1596.

228. Details of conflation: Ll. 1-8, 13-14, 19-24, 29-31 from MS. Ll. 15-18, 27-28, 32-36 from 1597. Ll. 9-12, 25-26 from 1599. Title from 1600. But in l. 25, MS. reads 'Like thousand'; the 'a' in my text being supplied from 1597, 1599, and 1600. MS. ends abruptly with l. 32. L. 33, thy like, 1599 and 1600; the like, 1597. Last line reads thus in the Song Book (1597): *Cantus I*,—'other help for him there's none, other help for him I know there's none.' *Cantus II*,—'other help for him I know there's none there's none.' *Bassus*,—'other help for him I know there's none I know there's none, I &c.,' [repeated, except 'I &c.']. Thus the only rhyme to 'woe' is 'know,' which I believe Weelkes transposed from its original place at the end of the line (see note 179); I have replaced it accordingly.

232. Ascribed to Cumberland in Francis Davison's MS.

237. For date, see H. J. C. Grierson's *The Poems of John Donne*, 1912.

238. Walton says that the bulk of Donne's secular poetry was written before 'his twentieth year'; and Drummond notes that Jonson 'affirmeth Donne to have written all his best pieces ere he was 25 years old'; which statements taken literally would mean either before 1593 or before 1598. Students of Donne, while agreeing that much of his verse, including those lyrics marked by cynicism and lack of tenderness or passion, was most probably written before 1598, relate the deeply felt, intenser, and more spiritual love poems to his love for Anne More, whom he married in 1601. This seems to me probable, and I have grouped most of my selections as 'Before 1598' or 'Before 1602' accordingly. Doubtful poems I have dated by first publication; and the sonnet on Death, by the 'Elegy on Mrs. Boulstred' (1609), which seems to refer to it. There is also evidence for connecting a 'Song' (p. 416) with his journey to France in 1611; which song, by the by, I have seen entitled in a Bodl. MS. 'To his Mistress when he went to travel.' (See E. K. Chambers' *Poems of John Donne* [c. 1891], and H. J. C. Grierson, *op. cit.*, note 237.)

243. Last two ll., 1600, take place of 30 moralizing lines, 1598. Except this and two words given in the footnotes, the texts are alike.

248. The only direct evidence of date is Meres' well-known reference (1598) to Shakespeare's 'sugared sonnets among his private friends,' and also that two of them were printed in *The Passionate Pilgrim*, 1599. They are usually dated c. 1595-8; but a few may be later.

261. In *The Shirburn Ballads*, 1907, ed. by A. Clark, stz. 2, l. 5, reads 'Thy woe, thy time, [and] thy downfall,' spoiling rhyme and rhythm alike. The 'too,' omitted by Clark, is pinched in the binding, but can be seen if MS. is opened wide. Stz. 4, l. 1, 'purge' is written 'purgd' in MS. I suspect

NOTES

the scribe omitted a stanza, or stanzas (between stz. 4 and 5), referring to a 'willing love'; if not, 'a bird in hand' has little point. For stz. 5, l. 4, read 'Nor true nor constant are to me.'

261. Set to music by Luca Marenzio, who died 1599.

262. Authorship uncertain, and, if Peele's, date uncertain.

263-270. Attribution is extremely doubtful; Jaggard printed as Shakespeare's this collection from many authors.

270. Late 16th cent. MS. Poem 'said to have been enclosed in a letter to the Queen from Ireland, in 1599.' (See J. Hannah's *Poems of Sir Walter Raleigh*, etc. 1875.)

273. L. 6, 10, mod. eds.; Ioue, 1603. L. 9, Beauty arise, mod. eds.; Beauty arise, beauty arise, 1603. L. 11, 10 to, mod. eds.; 10, 10 to, 1603. I have followed mod. eds., taking ll. 5-8 as the correct form.

276. For date, see *Fleay*.

277. This excerpt was printed twice in *England's Parnassus*, 1600.

279. Late 16th cent. MS.

281. Such poems are rarely written after middle life. Raleigh was forty-eight in 1600. No other evidence for date. Early 17th cent. MS.

282. Late 16th cent. MS.

283. Stz. 5, l. 4, carry, Bullen 1890; carryed, 1627. Stz. 2, l. 2, 'Tis pity, 1627; Bullen emends 'Tis a pity.' For date, see Bullen's *Poems . . . from the Romances*, etc. 1890.

284. For date, see Collier's 'Introduction' to *Robin Good-Fellow*, Percy Soc., vol. ii., 1840. While believing it derives from the 16th cent., I am doubtful of placing it as early as Collier's 'before 1588.'

285. Late 16th cent. MS.

293. In these three poems the texts of 1601 and 1616 correspond.

303. Stz. 3, l. 3, also emended thus: 'But my heart *wherein* duty,' etc., Bullen; 'But my heart *lives* where duty,' etc., Dr. Fellowes. Both miss the meaning: 'Within this pack these things, but in my heart these very different things.' L. 4, there is little evidence of this use of 'court's' for 'courtship's' tentatively suggested to me by a friend; but it may be preferred to the alternative of reading 'court' and 'brood' as verbs, thus: 'Turtles and twins court, brood, a heavenly pair.'

307. For date, see *Fleay*.

315. Texts of 1602 and 1616 correspond.

316. Stz. 1-4 of 24 stz. These four were reprinted in Peerson's *Private Music*, 1620. My text follows 1601, with the exception noted.

322. Law, N.A.; lone, 1601; loan, Bullen; love, Dr. Fellowes. 'Lawe' hastily written in Elizabethan script might easily have been mistaken for 'lone' by the printer. It does at least make sense.

330. Every reprint I have seen of this famous sonnet reads 'done.' But the collocation of heaven 'blind' (i.e. wanting light), and the world 'dun' (i.e. dark), shows the reading of 1602, 1611, and 1621 is correct.

333. Judging from Donne's and Hoskins' other poems, I believe, with Prof. Saintsbury and others, that Donne wrote this; in spite of Prof. Grierson's plea for Hoskins (*op. cit.* note 237).

334. The first three of seven stz.

335. This and Best's poem (p. 337) have vanished with the missing leaves from the (unique?) copy of 1602. I have failed to trace 1608.

338. See previous note. All reprints I have seen of this read (l. 7) 'waves to moan.' 'Moan' is conjectural, it has neither rhyme nor assonance with 'moon,' and is tautological—grief being expressed in l. 8. I believe 'moue' was a misreading of 'wone' in the original script, for the words hastily written by an Elizabethan would be barely distinguishable. Pronounced 'woon' as Spenser wrote it, the rhyme becomes as perfect as the sense.

338. Stz. 3 is omitted.

345. Several versions exist, but this, I believe, is the earliest; it is also the best, despite a few mistakes. MS. stz. 7, l. 4, reads 'weep and flock above me,' thus repeating l. 3. My emendation is taken from Rox. stz. 6, which, while otherwise unlike the MS. stz., compresses its theme into one line: 'Ne'er a girl in the town but fain would have me.' I omit an incomplete stz. after stz. 7. Minor points—Stz. 1, l. 4, saileth, Rox.; sealet, MS. Stz. 4, l. 7, thy dart, Clark 1907; the dart, MS. Stz. 6, l. 1, not so coy, Rox.; not coy, MS. Stz. 7, l. 3, sheep, Clark; sleep, MS. Stz. 8, l. 1, Maiden, Clark; Maide (possibly Maidē) MS.; (Rox. reads 'Fair maiden, have a care, and in time take me'). Stz. 8, l. 5, One, Rox.; The one, MS. Stz. 8,

NOTES

6, T'other, Rox.; The other, MS. Stz. 11, l. 3, cushnets, N.A (cf. Greene's her cushnet,' 1592); cushionings, MS. The MS. was written in short lines—

I will give thee rush rings,
Key knobs, and cushionings,
Pence, purse, and other things,
Bells, beads, and bracelets—

and 'cushings' being a familiar spelling of 'cushions,' the '-ings' was probably caught up from the lines above and below—a common mistake in transcription. Also pin-cushions better suit with the other feminine trifles offered. Finally, stz. 2, l. 6, At me, MS.; Clark misprints 'On me,' (*op. cit.* note 261). Dated by a ballad on Q. Elizabeth's death 'to the tune of Phillida flouts me,' in R. Johnson's *Crown Garland of Golden Roses*, 1612.

346. Set to music by T. Morley (1557-1603).

348. For date, see Hannah, *op. cit.* note 270.

348. For date, see *D.N.B.*, and *Fleay*.

348. For authorship and date, see *D.N.B.*, and *Fleay*.

349. Texts of 1603 and 1616 correspond.

353. The continuation of this (44 lines) changes into a love poem.

354. For date, see Hannah, *op. cit.* note 270.

360. *Wit's Pilgrimage* [n.d.] was registered Sept. 27, 1605.

363. 1608 omits but alludes to this song. For date, see *Camb.*, and Dr. Carpenter's *English Lyric Poetry* [n.d.].

377. Few know this was freely borrowed from Breton(?), cf. p. 144.

377. For date, see *Camb.*

379. For date, see *D.N.B.*, and *Fleay*.

379. The arrangement of 1665 vol. was apparently chronological; this and the following poem are dated by their position in the book.

388. Drummond noted Jonson to have said in 1618 that this play was written '10 years since.' See also *Fleay*, and *D.N.B.*

389. See note 238.

390. In Ayton's poems is first heard the distinctive cadence which later becomes typical of Caroline lyrics. His dated pieces range from 1603 to 1607, with none later except a sonnet in Craig's *Poetical Recreations*, 1609. In this book Craig has a sonnet bidding Ayton 'Sing, and be not silent. . . Shall thy Muse no further fruits forth bring? . . . Tune thy string, be still admired as thou hast been of yore,' etc. To which Ayton's sonnet replies, 'Fain would I force my silent Muse to please,' and goes on to imply the vanity of song to relieve sorrow. Therefore, and because love songs like his are seldom written after middle life (he was then in his 40th year), I have dated his lyrics 'Before 1609.' My texts are taken from a MS. collection of his poems made by his nephew and successor after his death.

393. Attribution doubtful, also date. Not in MS., see note 390.

397. The MS. has an additional, but poorer, stanza.

398. Little is known of Fowler. He was in France, a grown man, in 1581; and was Secretary to Q. Anne from 1590 to c. 1609, when he disappears from record. His dated pieces range from 1581 to 1603, with three poems in a gloomy moralizing strain in 1610. This poem is placed among 'Poems of doubtful authenticity' in the Scot. Text. Soc. reprint. My text is from the MS. Ll. 1-6 are set to music in Ch.Ch. MS. 87.

400. Fletcher says these poems (1633) were the 'raw essays of my very unripe years, and almost childhood.' He was aged 28 in 1610. (For date, see Grosart's *The Poems of Phineas Fletcher*, 1869.) Last four of seven stzs. entitled 'To my ever-honoured Cousin W. R. Esquire.'

401. Grosart's attribution, see (and for date also) *op. cit.* note 400.

406. For date, see *Fleay*. *Camb.* says 'perhaps 1609.'

416. For date, see *D.N.B.*

418. See note 238.

420. Date—'probably 1611,' *Camb.*; 'not later than 1611,' Bullen.

420. This song was omitted in the 1st ed. 1619; included 1622, and exactly reprinted 1630. 'Gently' was misprinted 'gentle' in the 4th ed. 1638, (I have not seen 5th ed. 1641), and again in 1650, in 1661, in the folio 1679, and in the 10 vol. reprint 1711. Seward in 1750 (10 vols.) also prints 'gentle,' and changes 'lay' to 'lie'—'lie lightly, gentle earth'; and this reading Dyce repeats (1843) with a footnote: 'lie] Old eds. lay, and so perhaps the author wrote.' And since Dyce, all the editors, while varying between 'lay' and 'lie,' have *without exception* perpetuated the 1638 misprint 'gentle' with no reference to the original and correct reading. This is not a question of the

NOTES

common confusion of 'lay' and 'lie': for obviously the second 'lay' is related to the first: 'Lay a garland on my hearse, and lay earth lightly gently on my buried body.' The poem is here printed correctly for the first time for nearly 300 years.

420. I cannot find Collier's MS., so follow his reproduction in *Inigo Jones*, etc., Shakespeare Soc. 1848. For date, see *Fleay*.

421. Stz. 2, l. 5, rise, rise, rise, rise, 1611. Stz. 2, l. 7, 'and' is omitted, 1611. I have taken the reading of stz. 1 as correct.

422. The *Epigrams* were possibly written before 1600.

423. The poems of Pembroke and Ruddier (*i.e.* Rudyard) were published jointly in 1660; but as the vol. contains poems by other persons, attribution to either author is sometimes doubtful; as are also the dates. This song was printed anonymously in 1612, at which date Pembroke was 32 years old. Wood says Rudyard's 'youthful years were adorned with all kinds of polite learning'; and in 1612 he was aged 40. Jonson addressed to him three of his *Epigrams* (registered 1612), one of which begins, 'Writing thyself, or judging others writ, / I know not which th' hast most, candour or wit.' I have grouped the selections from both under 1612, that being the nearest definite date ascertainable.

424. See previous note.

426. For date, see *Fleay*.

428. Concluding stz. omitted. For date, see *D.N.B.*

428. Compare *Lovers' Infiniteness*, p. 324. Prof. Grierson says this is ascribed to Donne in one MS. (see *op. cit.* note 237). Though differing in form, it follows Donne's thought very closely.

430. First excerpted by Walton, who altered it, chiefly to enable it to stand alone. His reason may perhaps excuse my printing stz. 1 from *The Complete Angler*, 1653. The 1613 text of it here follows:—

O let me rather on the pleasant brink
Of Tyne and Trent possess some dwelling place,
Where I may see my quill and cork down sink
With eager bit of barble, bleak, or dace,
And on the world and his Creator think,
While they proud Thais painted sheet embrace.
And with the fume of strong Tobacco's smoke,
All quaffing round are ready for to choke.

432. Song generally ascribed to Fletcher.

434. For date, see *Fleay*.

436. For date, see *Camb.*

437. Variant (2 stzs.) in *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, 1613.

440. For authorship and date, see *D.N.B.*

441. Several versions exist. Said to have been first printed with Overbury's *Wife*, 1614, but is in no known copy. It is in *Reliquiae Wottonianae* 1651, whence it is usually reprinted. My text is from an early 17th cent. MS., which is probably the oldest extant text and (because it clears up *Rel. Wott.*'s obscure stz. 3) the most authentic. I have, however, adopted *Rel. Wott.*'s order of stzs.; the MS. places stz. 4 last.

442. For date, see *D.N.B.*

446. For date, see *Camb.*

449. This parody was written in ridicule of the old romances, and, I suspect, with a side glance at *The Faerie Queen*.

449. Original title is 'Melancholy Conceits.'

453. The opening lines of a long poem, *To the Detracted*.

456. This is the anonymous original of the lines ascribed to Beaumont, for which reason it is placed here (2 years too early). For discussion, see Add. Note 456a (p. 536). The poem also appears in Bodley MS. Ashm. 38, and B.M. Add. MS. 18044.

457. Stzs. 2 and 3 are from 1631, where they first appeared; stz. 1 from 1640, where the whole poem first was printed.

460. For date, see *D.N.B.*

477. 'Written by Fletcher, Massinger, Middleton, and Rowley,' see *D.N.B.* for authorship and date. Song alluded to 1647, first printed 1679.

479. It seems probable that neither wrote the play. For authorship and date, see *D.N.B.* and *Fleay*.

481. For an earlier text, see Preface (p. v), and Add. Note 481a (p. 536).

482. For text, etc., see Add. Note 482a (p. 536). Bullen attributed this song to Marston (Marston's *Works*, 1887), but later (1889) to Campion; and to the latter, Mr. P. Vivian (*Campion's Works*, 1909) is inclined to agree.

NOTES

483. The last two and best of four stzs.
 487. These are stzs. 6 and 8-11 (the last).
 488. For date, see *D.N.B.*
 491. Note. The 1624 variants are—1.5, the moon doth rise; 1.6, you wandering chanters; 1.7, Who fill the ears with Nature's lays; 1.8, your passions understood; 1.9, By weaker accents; 1.10, voice doth raise; 1.11, violets which first; 1.12, By those your purple; 1.13, Much like proud; 1.16, my Princess shall; 1.17, In sweetness of her looks and mind; 1.18, Oh, tell if. Also stzs. 2 and 3 are transposed.
 493. For date, see *Camb.*
 494. The first three of ten stzs.
 497. Registered Oct. 17, 1619. For date of acting, see *Fleay*.
 497. For date, see *Camb.*
 501. The 5th ed. 1625, in the Bodleian, seems to be the oldest extant copy, but this has lost the leaves containing the poem except the last two stzs. The next oldest is the 6th ed. 1629, from which my text is taken, with collations from the 9th ed. 1638. If this is Wither's (Hearne quoted stz. 3 as Wither's), it was probably written c. 1604-6 at Oxford.
 504. Failing to trace Collier's MS., I have followed his reproduction in *Twenty-five Old Ballads and Songs*, 1869.
 504. Bullen first discovered this song, but unfortunately published a faulty version of it in *More Lyrics from the Song Books*, 1886, which has since been followed by scores of editors, all of whom have apparently preferred to copy his text, rather than to examine the original MS. Bullen printed as 1.8, 'When the winds blow and the seas flow.' The MS. reads 'When the winds do blow'; and originally read 'And the seas do flow'; but this second 'do,' having been written at the edge of the page, was cut away when the edges of the MS. were trimmed—presumably by the binder—for a fragment of the note of music to which 'do' must have been sung, is still left on the extreme edge of the page. The music was composed by N. Giles, M.D., Chorister at Magdalen Coll., Oxford, 1559-61, and Clerk, 1577; later Master of the Children of St. George's Windsor, and of the Chapel Royal; died 1633. In 1620 he must thus have been an old man of 70 or more; and it being very improbable that he was composing after that date, and as the lyric must have been written before he set it to music, I have dated it accordingly.
 N. A.

ABBREVIATIONS & REFERENCES

- [n.d.] No date printed on title-page or colophon of book.
 [c. 1567] The approximate date of an undated book or MS.
 [1567] Date, originally omitted, supplied by extraneous evidence.
 (Registered 1567) Year of entry in Registers of Stationers' Company. The register year ran from July to July; hence, as the month and day were not entered in the early registers, the year of registration is sometimes shown thus, (Registered 1565-6).
 (?) A Note of Interrogation implies a doubtful ascription of date or author, according to position
 * An Asterisk refers to a note dealing with authorship, date, text, or source. To save repetition, however, any question affecting several poems (e.g. the dates ascribed to the posthumously published work of Wyatt, Ayton, and Donne, or to Shakespeare's *Sonnets*) is discussed in a note to the first included poem of the author, or of the particular work, as the case may be; and accordingly an asterisk is affixed to that poem only.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

(The references are to pages ; but an italic figure in brackets following a reference—e.g. 405 (2), or 310-314 (8),—denotes the number of the author's poems occurring on the page or pages indicated. The dates are taken, with a few exceptions, from the D.N.B.)

- Alexander, William, *see* Stirling, Earl of.
 Andrews, John (*f.* 1615). 453.
 Ayton, Sir Robert (1570-1638). 389-393 (4).

 Bacon, Francis ; Lord Verulam (1561-1626). 236.
 Baldwin, William (*f.* 1547-1549). 19, 20.
 Barnes, Barnaby (1569?-1609). 175 (2), 215.
 Barnfield, Richard (1574-1627). 187, 227, 242, 243.
 Basse, William (*d.* 1653?). 471.
 Bastard, Thomas (1566-1618). 242.
 Beaumont, Francis (1584-1616). 377, 404, 405 (2), 419, 420, 425, 438, 453, 454, (*see also* 455).
 Best, Charles (*f.* 1602). 337.
 Boleyn, George, *see* Rochford, Viscount.
 Bolton, Edmund (1575?-1633?). 295.
 Bowes, Sir George (1527-1580). 36.
 Brathwaite, Richard (1588?-1673). 452, 494.
 Breton, Nicholas (1545?-1626?). 143, 144, 179, 180, 285-287 (3), 351, 352.
 Brooke ; Sir Fulke Greville, Lord (1554-1628). 111-113 (4).
 Browne, William, of Tavistock (1591-1643?). 438, 443 (2), 450, 468-470 (3).
 Burleigh ; William Cecil, Lord (1520-1598). 54.

 C., E. (*f.* 1595). 215.
 C., J. (*f.* 1595). 216.
 Campion, Thomas (1567?-1619). 151, 152, 160, 310-314 (8), 331, 404, 432, 433 (2), 472-476 (8), 482.
 Cecil, William, *see* Burleigh, Lord.
 Chapman, George (1559?-1634). 214, 240, 431 (2).
 Cheke, Henry (1548?-1586?). 77.
 Chester, Sir Robert (1566?-1640?). 309 (2).
 Chettle, Henry (*d.* 1607?). 213, 240, 272-274 (3).
 Churchyard, Thomas (1520?-1604). 73.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Clifford, George, *see* Cumberland, Earl of.
 Constable, Henry (1562-1613). 183-184 (3), 214, 288.
 Craig, Alexander (1567?-1627). 372.
 Cumberland; George Clifford, Earl of (1558-1605). 231.
- Daniel, Samuel (1562-1619). 155-159 (9), 358, 401, 447 (3), 486.
 Davies, John, of Hereford (1565?-1618). 360, 361, 403.
 Davies, Sir John (1569-1626). 185, 226, 270, 271.
 Davison, Francis (1575?-1619). 333-336 (5).
 Davison, Walter (*fl.* 1602). 336.
 Day, John (*fl.* 1606). 379.
 Dekker, Thomas (1570?-1641?). 272-275 (6).
 Deloney, Thomas (1543?-1607?). 229.
 Dennys, John (*d. ante* 1613). 429.
 Devereux, Robert, *see* Essex, Earl of.
 Dickenson, John (*fl.* 1594). 186.
 Donne, John (1573-1631). 237-239 (3), 322-328 (7), 332, 389, 416, 425.
 Dorset, Earl of, *see* Sackville, Thomas.
 Drayton, Michael (1563-1631). 263 (2), 289, 290, 330, 366, 368, 488-490 (4).
 Drummond, William, of Hawthornden (1585-1649). 460-468 (14).
 Dyer, Sir Edward (1540?-1607). 117, 162, 262.
- Edwards, Richard (1523?-1566). 43, 45.
 Eedes (or Edes), Richard (1555-1604). 229.
 Elizabeth, Queen (1533-1603). 37.
 Essex; Robert Devereux, Earl of (1566-1601). 270, 281.
- Field, Nathaniel (1587-1633). 415, 440.
 Fitzgeffry, Charles (1575?-1638). 228.
 Fletcher, Giles (the elder) (1549?-1611). 163.
 Fletcher, Giles (the younger) (1588?-1623). 406-408 (2).
 Fletcher, John (1579-1625). 377, 386 (2), 387 (2), 404, 405 (2), 419, 420, 425, 432, 436 (2), 440, 445, 446, 477, 492, 497.
 Fletcher, Phineas (1582-1650). 399, 400 (2), 442.
 Florio, John (1553?-1625). 430.
 Fowler, William (*fl.* 1603). 398.
- Gascoigne, George (1525?-1577). 59-62 (4), 63.
 Gifford, Humfrey (*fl.* 1580). 78, 80.
 Googe, Barnabe (1540-1594). 40, 41 (2).
 Greene, Robert (1560?-1592). 104, 115, 119, 120, 125-129 (5), 140, 142, 154, 155.
 Greville, Sir Fulke, *see* Brooke, Lord.
 Griffin, Bartholomew (*fl.* 1596). 224, 225.
 Grimald, Nicholas (1519-1562). 29.
 Grove, Matthew (*fl.* 1587). 115.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Harington, John (*d.* 1562). 19, 20, 25.
 Harington, Sir John (1561-1612). 422.
 Haughton, William (*f.* 1598). 272-274 (3).
 Herbert, Edward; Lord Herbert of Cherbury (1583-1633). 379, 380, 442, 477.
 Herbert, Mary [*née* Sidney], *see* Pembroke, Countess of.
 Herbert, William, *see* Pembroke, Earl of.
 Heywood, Jasper (1535-1598). 70.
 Heywood, John (1497?-1580?). 3, 12, 13.
 Heywood, Thomas (1575?-1650?). 362, 376, 418, 434.
 Holyday, Barten (1593-1661). 482.
 Hoskins, John (1566-1638). 332.
 Howard, Henry, *see* Surrey, Earl of.
 Howell, M. N., *see* Nowell, M. H.
 Howell, Thomas (*f.* 1568). 53, 54-55 (3).
 Hunnis, William (*d.* 1597). 65.

 James I., King (1566-1625). 150.
 Jones, Richard (*f.* 1584). iv.
 Jonson, Ben (1573?-1637). 293-294 (3), 315, 331, 349 (2), 361, 362, 394 (2), 418, 424, 456-459 (4), 491.

 Kyd, Thomas (1557?-1595?). 182.

 Lilliat, John (*f.* 1590-1600). 276.
 Lodge, Thomas (1558?-1625). 124, 136-138 (3), 145, 155, 165-169 (6), 224.
 Lyly, John (1554?-1606). 82 (2), 97, 109, 123 (2), 134.
 Lynch, Richard (*f.* 1596-1601). 225.

 Markham, Gervase (1568?-1637). 426.
 Marlowe, Christopher (1564-1593). 129.
 Marston, John (1575?-1634). 276, 295, 363, 482.
 Massinger, Philip (1583-1640). 440.
 Middleton, Thomas (1570?-1627). 307-308 (3), 434.
 Munday, Anthony (1553-1633). 103, 240, 287.
 Murray, Sir David (1567-1629). 416.

 Nashe, Thomas (1567-1601). 171-173 (5).
 Norton, Thomas (1532-1584). 30.
 Nowell, M. H. (possibly Howell, M. N.) (*f.* 1600). 296.

 Oxford; Edward de Vere, Earl of (1550-1604). 69, 110, 116, 161.

 P., F. B. (*f.* 1601). 317.
 Parry, Robert (*f.* 1583-1598). 101, 241.
 Peacham, Henry (1576?-1643?). 435.
 Peele, George (1558?-1597?). 95-97 (4), 119, 139, 140, 146, 262.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Pembroke; Mary Herbert [née Sidney], Countess of (1555?-1621). 135.
 Pembroke; William Herbert, Earl of (1580-1630). 422, 423.
 Percy, William (1575-1648). 189.
 Phillip, John (*fl.* 1565). 42.
 Pickering, John (*fl.* 1567). 48.
 Puttenham, George (1532?-1590). 124.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter (1552?-1618). 130, 164, 278-280 (3), 346, 353, 481, 536.
 Richardson, Thomas (*fl.* 1584). 101.
 Rochford; George Boleyn, Viscount (*d.* 1536). 9.
 Rogers, Thomas (*d.* 1616). 245.
 Rowlands, Richard, *see* Verstegan, R.
 Rowlands, Samuel (1570?-1630?). 448, 449.
 Rowley, William (1585?-1642?). 479 (2).
 Royden, Matthew (*fl.* 1595). 170.
 Rudyerd (or Ruddier), Sir Benjamin (1572-1658). 423.
- S., E. (*fl.* 1576). 72.
 Sackville, Thomas; Earl of Dorset (1536-1608). 39.
 Salusbury; Sir John (1566?-1612). 232.
 Sampson, William (1590?-1636?). 426.
 Sandford, James (*fl.* 1576). 71.
 Scoloker, Anthony (*fl.* 1604). 357.
 Shakespeare, William (1564-1616). 147-150 (5), 185, 191-192 (3), 248-260 (24), 264-267 (5), 292 (2), 354, 365, 402 (2), 412-414 (6).
 Shakespeare, William, (doubtful poems). 267-269 (4), 414, 415, 432.
 Sidney, Mary, *see* Pembroke, Countess of.
 Sidney, Sir Philip (1554-1586). 86-93 (10), 105-109 (5).
 Smith, William (*fl.* 1596). 226.
 Southwell, Robert (1561?-1595). 193-196 (3).
 Spenser, Edmund (1552?-1599). 75, 81, 132, 133, 196-200 (8), 217, 218.
 Stanyhurst, Richard (1547-1618). 99.
 Stevenson, William (*d.* 1575). 38.
 Still, John (1543?-1608). 38.
 Stirling; William Alexander, Earl of (1567?-1640). 355-356 (4).
 Storer, Thomas (1571-1604). 277.
 Surrey; Henry Howard, Earl of (1517?-1547). 14-18.
 Sylvester, Joshua (1563-1618). 330, 480-481 (3).
- T., I. (or J.) (*fl.* 1609). 396.
 Taylor, John, 'the Water Poet' (1580-1653). 437.
 Tichborne, Chidioc (1558?-1586). 114.
 Tofte, Robert (*d.* 1620). 232, 244.
 Tomkis, Thomas (*fl.* 1603-1615). 348.
 Tourneur, Cyril (1575?-1626). 348.
 Turberville, George (1540?-1610?). 49-51 (3), 56.

INDEX OF AUTHORS

Tusser, Thomas (1524?-1580). 63.

Udall, Nicholas (1505-1556). 23, 24.

Vaux; Thomas, Lord (1510-1556). 25-28 (3).

Vere, Edward de, *see* Oxford, Earl of.

Verstegan, Richard (*fl.* 1601). 316, 317.

W., A. (*fl.* 1602). 338-341 (5).

Warner, William (1558?-1609). 153.

Watson, Thomas (1557?-1592). 98, 99, 145, 153.

Webster, John (1580?-1625?). 378, 459, 460, 479 (2), 487.

Weever, Robert (*fl.* 1550). 23.

Whetstone, George (1544?-1587?). 71.

Whitney, Geoffrey (1548?-1601?). 115.

Whythorne, Thomas (*fl.* 1571). 58.

Willoby, Henry (*see* note to poem). 187.

Wilson, Robert (*d.* 1600). 102.

Wisdom, Robert (*d.* 1568). 53.

Wither, George (1588-1667). 450, 493, 498.

Wotton, Sir Henry (1568-1639). 441, 491.

Wotton, Sir J. (*fl.* 1600). 298, 299.

Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1503?-1542). 1, 2 (2), 5-8 (4), 10, 12.

Young, Bartholomew (*fl.* 1577-1598). 100.

ANONYMOUS, from the Poetical Miscellanies—

A Gorgeous Gallery of Gallant Inventions, 1578. 74, 75.

A Handful of Pleasant Delights, 1584. 46, 83.

A Poetical Rhapsody, 1602. 342 (2).

England's Helicon, 1600. 246, 301.

The Phoenix Nest, 1593. 176-178 (3).

Tottel's Songs and Sonnets, 1557. 31-33 (4).

ANONYMOUS, from the Song Books of the following Composers—

Amner, J. (1615) 453.

Bartlet, J. (1606) 374, 375.

Bateson, T. (1604) 357; (1618) 486.

Bennet, J. (1599) 277.

Byrd, W. (1588) 121, 122; (1589) 131; (1611) 422.

Carlton, R. (1601) 322.

Cavendish, M. (1598) 246.

Corkine, W. (1610) 411 (2); (1612) 426.

Danyel, J. (1606) 372-374 (3).

Dowland, J. (1597) 233, 234; (1600) 302-303 (3); (1603) 350; (1612) 427.

East, M. (1610) 410.

Farmer, J. (1599) 277 (2).

INDEX OF AUTHORS

- Ferrabosco, A. (1609) 397.
 Ford, T. (1607) 377.
 Gibbons, O. (1612) 428 (2).
 Hume, T. (1605) 363.
 Jones, R. (1600) 304, 306; (1601) 320, 321; (1608) 383-385 (3);
 (1609) 397; (1610) 409, 410.
 Mason, G., and Earsden, J. (1618) 485.
 Morley, T. (1593) 179; (1597) 235.
 Mundy, J. (1594) 190.
Musica Transalpina. (1597) 235.
 Peerson, M. (1620) 501-502 (3).
 Pilkington, F. (1605) 364; (1613) 439 (2).
 Ravenscroft, T. (1611) 421 (2).
 Vautor, T. (1619) 496.
 Ward, J. (1613) 439, 440.
 Weelkes, T. (1600) 306; (1608) 381 (2).
 Wilbye, J. (1598) 245; (1609) 397.
 Yonge, N., see *Musica Transalpina*.
 Youll, H. (1608) 382, 383.

ANONYMOUS, from Various Sources—

- Cobbe's Prophecies*, 1614. 444.
Friar Bacon [Before 1600], 1627. 282.
Robin Good-Fellow [Before 1600], 1628. 283, 284.
Stow's Survey of London [1609], 1618. 398.
Swetnam, the Woman-Hater [1619], 1620. 496.
The Maid's Metamorphosis, 1600. 304 (2).
The Masque of the Twelve Months [c. 1611]. 420.
The Trial of Treasure, 1567. 52.
Tom Tyler and His Wife [1558-9], 1661. 35.
Wager's The longer thou livest, the more fool thou [1568-9]. 56.
 W. B. & E. P.'s *A Help to Discourse*, 1619. 455.
Zepheria, 1594. 189.

ANONYMOUS, from Manuscripts—

- B.M. Add. MS. 5465. 22.
 Bodley MS. Ashmole 86-7. 104.
 „ MS. Ashmole 38. 497.
 „ MS. Malone 14. 483, 484.
 „ MS. Rawl. Poet. 85. 177, 285.
 „ MS. Rawl. Poet. 148. 233, 246.
 „ MS. Rawl. Poet. 212. 351.
 Christ Church MS. 439. 381, 397, 504.
 „ MS. 740-2. 216, 346.
 „ MS. 1074-7. 261.
 Collier's MSS. (*temp.* Elizabeth and James I.). 34, 57, 502.
 Shirburn Ballads MS. 260, 343.
 Trinity College, Dublin, MS. 160. 21, 22.

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

(*A dagger † denotes poems printed for the first time.*)

	PAGE
A little pretty bonny lass was walking	<i>Anon.</i> 1599 277
A man may live thrice Nestor's life	<i>Norton</i> 30
A Nosegay, lacking flowers fresh	<i>Hunnis</i> (?) 65
A stranger here, as all my fathers were	<i>Anon.</i> 1615 453
A woman's face is full of wiles	<i>Gifford</i> 80
Absence, hear thou my protestation	<i>Donne</i> (?) or <i>Hoskins</i> (?) 332
Adieu ! farewell earth's bliss	<i>Nashe</i> 173
Ah ! might I in some humble Kentish dale	<i>P. Fletcher</i> 399
Ah, sweet Content ! where is thy mild abode	<i>Barnes</i> 175
Ah, were she pitiful as she is fair	<i>Greene</i> 120
Ah, what is love ? It is a pretty thing	<i>Greene</i> 140
†Alas, dear heart ! what hope had I	<i>Anon.</i> c. 1550 22
Alas, my heart ! mine eye hath wrong'd thee	<i>Dyer</i> 162
Alas ! so all things now do hold their peace	<i>Surrey</i> 18
Alas ! with what tormenting fire	<i>Countess of Pembroke</i> 135
Alexis, here she stayed ; among these pines	<i>Drummond</i> 467
All a green willow, willow, willow	<i>John Heywood</i> 13
All the flowers of the spring	<i>Webster</i> 487
All ye woods, and trees, and bowers	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 387
Am not I in bless'd case	<i>Anon.</i> 1567 52
An evil spirit, your beauty haunts me still	<i>Drayton</i> 263
And can the physician make sick men well	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1600 283
And did you not hear of a mirth that befel	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1600 282
And if I did, what then	<i>Gascoigne</i> 61
And is it night ? are they thine eyes that shine	<i>Anon.</i> 1609 397
And wilt thou leave me thus	<i>Wyatt</i> 2
Are they shadows that we see	<i>Daniel</i> 401
Arm, arm, arm, arm ! the scouts are all come in	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 492
Art thou gone in haste	<i>Webster</i> (?) 479
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers	<i>Dekker</i> (?) 272
As I in hoary winter's night stood shivering in the snow	<i>Southwell</i> 196
As it fell upon a day	<i>Barnfield</i> 242
As laurel leaves that cease not to be green	<i>Anon.</i> 1557 32
As withereth the primrose by the river	<i>Bolton</i> 295
As years do grow, so cares increase	<i>Burleigh</i> 54
As you came from the holy land	<i>Raleigh</i> (?) 278

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
At her fair hands how have I grace entreated	<i>W. Davison</i> 336
At liberty I sit and see	<i>Anon.</i> 1557 32
Attired in black, spangled with flames of fire	<i>Rogers</i> 245
Autumn hath all the summer's fruitful treasure	<i>Nashe</i> 173
Awake, mine eyes ! see Phoebus bright arising	<i>Anon.</i> 1611 422
Away, delights ! go seek some other dwelling	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 436
Away with these self-loving lads	<i>Brooke</i> III
Ay me, ay me ! I sigh to see the scythe a-field	<i>Anon.</i> 1578 74
Back and side go bare, go bare	<i>Still (?) or Stevenson (?)</i> 38
Beauty, alas, where wast thou born	<i>Lodge, or Greene</i> 155
Beauty, arise, show forth thy glorious shining	<i>Dekker (?)</i> 273
Beauty sat bathing by a spring	<i>Munday</i> 287
Beauty, sweet Love, is like the morning dew	<i>Daniel</i> 158
Before my face the picture hangs	<i>Southwell</i> 194
Behold, O man, that toilsome pains dost take	<i>Spenser</i> 132
Benedicite ! what dream'd I this night	<i>Anon.</i> c. 1550 22
Blame not my lute ! for he must sound	<i>Wyatt</i> 10
Blow, blow, thou winter wind	<i>Shakespeare</i> 264
Bright shines the sun ; play, beggars, play	<i>A. W.</i> 338
Brown is my Love, but graceful	<i>Anon.</i> 1597 235
But love whilst that thou may'st be loved again	<i>Daniel</i> 157
Buzz ! quoth the Blue-Fly	<i>Jonson</i> 418
By the moon we sport and play	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 304
Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren	<i>Webster</i> 378
Calm was the day, and through the trembling air	<i>Spenser</i> 218
Canst thou love and lie alone	<i>Anon.</i> 1611 421
Care-charmer Sleep, son of the sable night	<i>Daniel</i> 159
Change thy mind since she doth change	<i>Essex</i> 281
Christ, my Beloved which still doth feed	<i>Baldwin</i> 20
Clear or cloudy, sweet as April showering	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 302
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain	<i>Dekker</i> 275
Come away, come away, death	<i>Shakespeare</i> 292
Come away ! come, sweet Love	<i>Anon.</i> 1597 233
Come, cheerful day, part of my life, to me	<i>Campion</i> 433
Come, come, dear Night ! Love's mart of kisses	<i>Chapman</i> 240
Come, gentle Death ! Who calls ? One that's oppressed	<i>Watson</i> 98
Come, little babe, come, silly soul	<i>Breton (?)</i> 180
Come live with me and be my Love	<i>Marlowe</i> 129
Come, Love, let's walk into the spring	<i>Anon.</i> 1608 382
Come, my Celia, let us prove	<i>Jonson</i> 361
Come, oh, come, my life's delight	<i>Campion</i> 474
Come, shepherds, come	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 386
Come, Sleep, and with thy sweet deceiving	<i>Beaumont (?)</i> 377
Come, Sleep ! O Sleep, the certain knot of peace	<i>Sidney</i> 92
Come unto these yellow sands	<i>Shakespeare</i> 413
Come will you buy ? for I have here	<i>Markham (?)</i> 426

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Come, worthy Greek ! Ulysses, come <i>Daniel</i>	358
Come, you whose loves are dead <i>J. Fletcher (?)</i>	405
Content thyself with thy estate <i>Anon. 1601</i>	322
Corpse, clad with carefulness <i>T. Howell</i>	54
Corydon, arise, my Corydon <i>Anon. 1598</i>	246
Crabbèd Age and Youth <i>Shakespeare (?)</i>	267
Cruel you be who can say nay <i>Puttenham</i>	124
Cupid and my Campaspe played <i>Lyly</i>	82
Cupid, in a bed of roses <i>Anon. 1618</i>	486
Dainty fine bird, that art encagèd there . . . <i>Anon. 1612</i>	428
Dame, dame ! the watch is set <i>Jonson</i>	394
Dear, if you change, I'll never choose again . <i>Anon. 1597</i>	234
Dear Love, for nothing less than thee . . . <i>Donne</i>	327
Dear, though your mind stand so averse . . <i>Anon. 1612</i>	426
Dear to my soul ! then leave me not forsaken . <i>Constable</i>	183
Dear, when I did from you remove . <i>Herbert of Cherbury</i>	379
Dear, why should you command me to my rest . <i>Drayton</i>	330
Death, be not proud, though some have callèd thee . <i>Donne</i>	389
Delicious beauty, that doth lie <i>Marston (?)</i>	295
Descend, fair Sun, and sweetly rest <i>Chapman</i>	431
Diaphenia, like the daffadowndilly <i>Constable</i>	288
Die not, fond man, before thy day <i>Anon. 1613</i>	440
Disdain me still, that I may ever love . . . <i>Pembroke</i>	422
Do not fear to put thy feet <i>J. Fletcher</i>	386
Do not, oh, do not prize thy beauty at too high a rate <i>Anon. 1608</i>	384
Doubt you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth <i>Sidney</i>	88
Drink to-day, and drown all sorrow <i>J. Fletcher (?)</i>	440
Drink to me only with thine eyes <i>Jonson</i>	458
Drop, drop, slow tears <i>P. Fletcher</i>	400
Earth now is green, and heaven is blue . . <i>Sir J. Davies</i>	270
Enjoy thy April now <i>Daniel</i>	486
Eternal Time, that wastest without waste . . <i>A. W.</i>	341
Even such is Time, which takes in trust . . <i>Raleigh</i>	481
Except I love, I cannot have delight . . . <i>Parry (?)</i>	101
Eyes, hide my love, and do not show . . . <i>Daniel</i>	447
Fain I would, but oh, I dare not <i>Anon. 1609</i>	397
Fain would I change that note <i>Anon. 1605</i>	363
Fain would I have a pretty thing <i>Anon. 1566-7</i>	46
Fair and fair, and twice so fair <i>Peele</i>	95
Fair Danubie is praised for being wide . . . <i>Storer</i>	277
Fair is my Love, and cruel as she's fair . . <i>Daniel</i>	156
Fair is my Love, but not so fair as fickle . <i>Shakespeare (?)</i>	268
Fair is my Love, for April in her face . . <i>Greene</i>	119
Fair is my Love that feeds among the lilies . <i>Griffin</i>	224
Fair is my Love, when her fair golden heares . <i>Spenser</i>	199

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Fair is the rose, yet fades with heat or cold	<i>Anon.</i> 1612 428
Fair, rich, and young: how rare is her perfection	<i>Sir J. Harrington</i> 422
Fair stood the wind for France	<i>Drayton</i> 368
Fair summer droops, droop men and beasts therefore	<i>Nashe</i> 172
Farwell, adieu, that court-like life	<i>Pickering</i> 48
Farewell, dear Love! since thou wilt needs be gone	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 304
Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing	<i>Shakespeare</i> 254
Farewell, thou child of my right hand, and joy	<i>Jonson</i> 349
Faustina hath the fairer face	<i>Anon.</i> 1598 246
Fear no more the heat o' the sun	<i>Shakespeare</i> 402
Fie, fie on blind fancy	<i>Greene</i> 154
Fie, pleasure, fie! thou cloyest me with delight	<i>Gascoigne</i> 63
Fine knacks for ladies, cheap, choice, brave and new	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 303
First shall the heavens want starry light	<i>Lodge</i> 137
†Flow, O my tears, to mitigate my sorrow	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1603 346
Follow a shadow, it still flies you	<i>Jonson</i> 457
Follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow	<i>Campion</i> 310
Follow your saint, follow with accents sweet	<i>Campion</i> 311
Fond affection, hence, and leave me	<i>Parry (?)</i> 241
Fond men! whose wretched care the life soon ending	<i>P. Fletcher (?)</i> 400
Foolish I, why should I grieve	<i>Brathwaite</i> 452
Fools, they are the only nation	<i>Jonson</i> 362
For God's sake hold your tongue, and let me love	<i>Donne</i> 325
For Jillian of Berry she dwells on a hill	<i>Beaumont (?)</i> 405
For pity, pretty eyes, surcease	<i>Lodge</i> 168
Forget not yet the tried intent	<i>Wyatt</i> 1
Fortune, in power imperious	<i>Kyd</i> 182
Four arms, two necks, one wreathing	<i>Anon.</i> 1608 381
Fresh Spring, the herald of love's mighty king	<i>Spenser</i> 197
From you I have been absent in the spring	<i>Shakespeare</i> 256
Full fathom five thy father lies	<i>Shakespeare</i> 413
Full many a glorious morning have I seen	<i>Shakespeare</i> 251
Gentle nymphs, be not refusing	<i>Browne</i> 438
Give me my scallop-shell of Quiet	<i>Raleigh</i> 346
Give me my work, that I may sit and sew	<i>Whetstone</i> 71
Give money me; take friendship whoso list	<i>Googe</i> 41
Give pardon, bless'd soul, to my bold cries	<i>Constable</i> 214
Give place, ye lovers, here before	<i>Surrey</i> 15
Give place, you ladies, and be gone	<i>John Heywood</i> 3
Glide soft, ye silver floods	<i>Browne</i> 470
Go and catch a falling star	<i>Donne</i> 237
Go, silly worm, drudge, trudge, and travel	<i>Sylvester</i> 480
Go you, O winds that blow from north to south	<i>Craig</i> 372
Golden slumbers kiss your eyes	<i>Dekker (?)</i> 274

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Good folk, for gold or hire.	<i>Drayton</i> 489
Gorbo, as thou cam'st this way	<i>Drayton</i> 289
Grass of levity	<i>Anon.</i> 1609 398
Great Venus, Queen of beauty and of grace	<i>Spenser</i> 217
Greensleeves was all my joy	<i>Anon.</i> 1580 83
Ha ha ! ha ha ! This world doth pass	<i>Anon.</i> 1608 381
Had sorrow ever fitter place	<i>Daniel</i> 447
Hail, beauteous Dian, queen of shades	<i>T. Heywood</i> 418
Happy he	<i>Anon.</i> 1608 383
Happy were he could finish forth his fate.	<i>Essex</i> 270
Hark, all you ladies that do sleep	<i>Campion</i> 151
Hark, happy lovers, hark	<i>Drummond</i> 460
Hark ! hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings	<i>Shakespeare</i> 402
Hark, now everything is still	<i>Webster</i> 459
Hark ! They cry ! I hear by that	<i>Anon.</i> 1603 351
Have I found her ? O rich finding	<i>Anon.</i> 1613 439
Hear, ye ladies that despise	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 446
Hence, away, you sirens ! leave me	<i>Wither</i> 493
Hey, down a down ! did Dian sing	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 301
Hey nonny no	<i>Anon.</i> 1620 504
Highway, since you my chief Parnassus be	<i>Sidney</i> 93
His body lies interred within this mould	<i>Tourneur</i> 348
His golden locks time hath to silver turned	<i>Peele</i> 140
Hold back thy hours, old Night, till we have done	<i>Beaumont</i> (?) 419
Hot sun, cool fire, tempered with sweet air	<i>Peele</i> 119
How can that tree but withered be	<i>Peele</i> (?) 262
How can the tree but waste and wither away	<i>Vaux</i> 28
How happy is he born or taught	<i>Sir H. Wotton</i> 441
How like a winter hath my absence been	<i>Shakespeare</i> 256
How many new years have grown old	<i>Anon.</i> 1610 409
How many paltry, foolish, painted things	<i>Drayton</i> 490
How oft, when thou, my music, music play'st	<i>Shakespeare</i> 259
How that vast heaven intitled First is rolled	<i>Drummond</i> 461
I care not for these ladies that must be wooed and prayed	<i>Campion</i> 312
I do confess thou'rt smooth and fair	<i>Ayton</i> (?) 393
I envy not Endymion now no more	<i>Stirling</i> 355
I have not spent the April of my time	<i>Griffin</i> 225
†I heard a noise and wish'd for a sight	<i>Anon.</i> c. 1597 233
I know my body's of so frail a-kind	<i>Sir J. Davies</i> 271
I know, within my mouth, for bashful fear	<i>Lynch</i> 225
I loathe that I did love	<i>Vaux</i> 25
I long to talk with some old lover's ghost	<i>Donne</i> 239
I loved a lass, a fair one	<i>Wither</i> (?) 498
I loved thee once, I'll love no more	<i>Ayton</i> 392
I mun be married a Sunday	<i>Udall</i> 23

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
I must not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read	<i>Daniel</i> 158
I pray thee leave, love me no more	<i>Drayton</i> 488
I saw a Holly sprig brought from a hurst	<i>Verstegan</i> 317
I saw my lady weep	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 302
I saw the object of my pining thought	<i>Watson</i> 153
I see my plaint, with open ears	<i>Harington</i> (?) 19
I serve a mistress whiter than the snow	<i>Munday</i> (?) 103
I sundry see, for beauty's gloss	<i>Turberville</i> 56
I, with whose colours Myra dressed her head	<i>Brooke</i> 113
I wonder, by my troth, what thou and I	<i>Donne</i> 322
I would I were Actæon, whom Diana did disguise	<i>Anon.</i> 1578 75
I would thou wert not fair, or I were wise	<i>Breton</i> 285
If all the world and love were young	<i>Raleigh</i> (?) 130
If ever I marry, I'll marry a maid	<i>Anon.</i> 1557-8 34
If ever Sorrow spoke from soul that loves	<i>Constable</i> 184
If fathers knew but how to leave	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 306
If I could shut the gate against my thoughts	<i>Anon.</i> 1606 372
If I freely may discover	<i>Jonson</i> 315
If in the world there be more woe	<i>Wyatt</i> 12
If love be life, I long to die	<i>A. W.</i> 339
If love, for love of long time had	<i>John Heywood</i> 12
If music and sweet poetry agree	<i>Barnfield</i> 243
If there were, oh ! an Hellespont of cream	<i>Davies of Hereford</i> 403
If thou in surety safe wilt sit	<i>Jasper Heywood</i> 70
If thou survive my well-contented day	<i>Shakespeare</i> 250
If thou wilt come and dwell with me at home	<i>Barnfield</i> 187
If, when I die, to hell's eternal shade	<i>Fowler</i> (?) 398
If women could be fair, and yet not fond	<i>Oxford</i> 116
If yet I have not all thy love	<i>Donne</i> 324
In a herber green asleep whereas I lay	<i>Weever</i> 23
In crystal towers and turrets richly set	<i>Whitney</i> 115
In going to my naked bed, as one that would have slept	<i>Edwards</i> 43
In midst of woods or pleasant grove	<i>Anon.</i> 1594 190
In petticoat of green	<i>Drummond</i> 461
In the merry month of May	<i>Breton</i> 143
In truth, O Love, with what a boyish kind	<i>Sidney</i> 89
It fell upon a holy eve	<i>Spenser</i> 75
It is as true as strange, else trial feigns	<i>Davies of Hereford</i> 361
It shall be said I died for Coelia	<i>Percy</i> 189
It was a lording's daughter, the fairest one of three	<i>Shakespeare</i> (?) 269
It was a lover and his lass	<i>Shakespeare</i> 265
Jerusalem, my happy home	<i>F. B. P.</i> 317
Jog on, jog on, the footpath way	<i>Shakespeare</i> 412
Jolly shepherd, shepherd on a hill	<i>Sir J. Wotton</i> 299
Jug, jug ! Fair fall the nightingal	<i>Brathwaite</i> 494

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Kiss me, sweet ; the wary lover	Jonson 459
Lacking my Love, I go from place to place . . .	Spenser 198
Lady ! you are with beauties so enriched . . .	F. Davison 333
Laid in my quiet bed, in study as I were . . .	Surrey 18
Lawn as white as driven snow	Shakespeare 412
Lay a garland on my hearse	J. Fletcher (?) 420
Leave me, O Love, which reachest but to dust . .	Sidney 109
Let me live harmlessly ; and near the brink . .	Dennys 429
Let me not to the marriage of true minds . . .	Shakespeare 259
Let others of the world's decaying tell	Stirling 356
Let others sing of knights and paladins . . .	Daniel 159
Like as the Bay, that bears on branches sweet .	Grove 115
Like as the rage of rain	Anon. 1557 33
Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore	Shakespeare 252
† Like flowers we spring up fair but soon decaying	Anon. Before 1596 216
Like Memnon's rock, touched with the rising sun	G. Fletcher (the elder) 163
Like the Idalian queen	Drummond 462
Like to an hermit poor, in place obscure . . .	Anon. 1593 177
Like to Diana in her summer weed	Greene 125
Like to the clear in highest sphere	Lodge 138
Lo, thou, my Love, art fair	Baldwin 19
Look up, fair lids, the treasure of my heart . .	Sidney 86
Look, Delia, how we esteem the half-blown rose	Daniel 156
Look how the industrious bee in fragrant May .	Fitzgeffry 228
Look how the pale queen of the silent night .	Best 337
Love all the senses doth beguile	Sandford 71
Love for such a cherry lip	Middleton 307
Love guards the roses of thy lips	Lodge 165
Love in my bosom like a bee	Lodge 136
Love is a law, a discord of such force . . .	Webster (?) 479
Love is a sickness full of woes	Daniel 447
Love is the blossom where there blows	G. Fletcher (the younger) 406
Love me little, love me long	Anon. 1569-70 57
Love me or not, love her I must, or die . . .	Campion 476
Love not me for comely grace	Anon. 1609 397
Love winged my hopes and taught me how to fly	Anon. 1601 320
Lovely kind, and kindly loving	Breton 286
Lovers, rejoice ! your pains shall be rewarded	Beaumont, or Fletcher 425
Love's god is a boy	Anon. 1601 321
Love's Labour Lost, I once did see a play . .	Tofte 244
Lullaby baby, lullaby baby	Phillip 42
Madam, withouten many words	Wyatt 8
Maidens, why spare ye	Drayton 366

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Maids to bed and cover coal	<i>Anon.</i> 1611 421
March with his wind hath struck a cedar tall	<i>Anon.</i> 1619 497
May ! Be thou never graced with birds that sing	<i>Browne</i> 443
May I find a woman fair	<i>Beaumont</i> 453
Melpomene, the Muse of tragic songs	<i>Peele</i> 96
Methinks 'tis pretty sport to hear a child	<i>Bastard</i> 242
Midnight's bell goes ting, ting, ting, ting, ting	<i>Middleton</i> 308
†Mine eye bewrays	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1600 285
More than most fair, full of that heavenly fire	<i>Brooke</i> 112
Mortality, behold and fear	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1616 (?) 455
Most glorious Lord of life ! that, on this day	<i>Spenser</i> 199
Muses, that sing love's sensual emperie	<i>Chapman</i> 214
Must I then see, alas, eternal night	<i>Herbert of Cherbury</i> 477
My bonny lass, thine eye	<i>Lodge</i> 169
My Daphne's hair is twisted gold	<i>Lyly</i> 123
My flock feeds not, my ewes breeds not	<i>Barnfield</i> (?) 227
My friend, the things that do attain	<i>Surrey</i> 14
My galley, charg'd with forgetfulness	<i>Wyatt</i> 2
My lady's presence makes the roses red	<i>Constable</i> 184
My Love bound me with a kiss	<i>Campion</i> (?) 152
My Love, I cannot thy rare beauties place	<i>Smith</i> 226
My Love in her attire doth show her wit	<i>Anon.</i> 1602 342
My love is strengthened, though more weak in seeming	<i>Shakespeare</i> 257
My lute, awake ! perform the last	<i>Wyatt</i> 5
My lute, be as thou wast when thou didst grow	<i>Drummond</i> 466
My mind to me a kingdom is	<i>Dyer</i> 117
My mistress is a paragon	<i>Warner</i> 153
My only star	<i>F. Davison</i> 334
My Phyllis hath the morning sun	<i>Lodge</i> 166
My prime of youth is but a frost of cares	<i>Tichborne</i> 114
My shag-hair Cyclops, come, let's ply	<i>Lyly</i> 97
My sweetest Lesbia, let us live and love	<i>Campion</i> 311
My thoughts are winged with hopes, my hopes with love	<i>Cumberland</i> 231
My thoughts hold mortal strife	<i>Drummond</i> 465
My true Love hath my heart, and I have his	<i>Sidney</i> 86
Nay then, farewell, if this be so	<i>Willoby</i> (?) 187
Never love unless you can	<i>Campion</i> 475
Never more will I protest	<i>Beaumont</i> 454
Never weather-beaten sail more willing bent to shore	<i>Campion</i> 432
New brooms, green brooms, will you buy any	<i>Wilson</i> 102
No longer mourn for me, when I am dead	<i>Shakespeare</i> 253
†No love, to love of man and wife	<i>Eedes</i> 229
Now each creature joys the other	<i>Daniel</i> 155
Now I find thy looks were feign'd	<i>Lodge</i> 167

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Now, Sleep, bind fast the flood of air <i>Chapman</i>	431
Now that the April of your youth adorns <i>Herbert of Cherbury</i>	380
Now that the truth is tried <i>Whythorne</i>	58
Now the earth, the skies, the air <i>Anon.</i> 1606	373
Now the hungry lion roars <i>Shakespeare</i>	192
Now the lusty spring is seen <i>J. Fletcher</i>	445
Now what is love, I pray thee tell <i>Raleigh</i>	164
Now winter nights enlarge. . . . <i>Campion</i>	473
Nymphs of sea and land, away <i>Peacham</i>	435
O Cupid! monarch over kings <i>Lyly</i>	134
O Death, O Death, rock me asleep . . . <i>Rockford (?)</i>	9
O gentle Love, ungentle for thy deed . . <i>Peele</i>	96
O grief! even on the bud that fairly flowered . <i>Anon.</i> 1597	235
O happy dames! that may embrace . . . <i>Surrey</i>	16
O harmless feast <i>Holyday</i>	482
O heart, why dost thou sigh, and wilt not break . <i>T. Howell</i>	55
O holy Love, religious saint <i>Chester</i>	309
O Love, how strangely sweet <i>Marston</i>	363
O mistress mine, where are you roaming . . <i>Shakespeare</i>	267
O Night! O jealous Night, repugnant to my measures <i>Anon.</i> 1593	176
O raging seas, and mighty Neptune's reign . . <i>Googe</i>	40
O shady vales, O fair enrich'd meads . . <i>Lodge</i>	224
O words, which fall like summer dew on me . . <i>Sidney</i>	87
O yes, O yes! if any maid. . . . <i>Lyly</i>	109
Oft have I heard my lief Corydon report on a love-day <i>Greene</i>	142
Oft have I mused, but now at length I find . . <i>Sidney</i>	107
Oh, how much more doth beauty beauteous seem <i>Shakespeare</i>	252
Oh, if thou knew'st how thou thyself dost harm . <i>Stirling</i>	356
Oh, let us howl some heavy note <i>Webster</i>	460
Oh, never say that I was false of heart . . <i>Shakespeare</i>	258
Oh, sleep, fond Fancy, my head, alas, thou tirest <i>Anon.</i> 1599	277
Oh, the month of May, the merry month of May . <i>Dekker</i>	274
Oh, what a plague is love <i>Anon.</i> Before 1603	342
†Oh, who regards a wounded soul's lamenting <i>Anon.</i> Before 1599	261
On a day—alack the day <i>Shakespeare</i>	148
On a hill there grows a flower <i>Breton</i>	179
Once I thought to die for love <i>Anon.</i> 1608	383
One day I wrote her name upon the strand . . <i>Spenser</i>	198
Only Joy! now here you are <i>Sidney</i>	90
Only, sweet Love, afford me but thy heart . . <i>Anon.</i> 1602	342
Open the door! Who's there within. . . . <i>Anon.</i> 1620	501
Orpheus with his lute made trees <i>J. Fletcher (?)</i>	432
Our passions are most like to floods and streams . <i>Raleigh</i>	279
Over hill, over dale <i>Shakespeare</i>	191

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Pack, clouds, away, and welcome day	<i>T. Heywood</i> 362
Pan's Syrinx was a girl indeed	<i>Lyly</i> 123
Peace, peace, peace, make no noise	<i>Day</i> 379
Phoebus, arise	<i>Drummond</i> 462
Pity, pity, pity	<i>Middleton</i> 308
Pluck the fruit and taste the pleasure	<i>Lodge</i> 145
Ponder thy cares, and sum them all in one	<i>Murray</i> 416
Poor is the life that misses	<i>Anon.</i> 1610 410
Poor soul, the centre of my sinful earth	<i>Shakespeare</i> 260
Pretty wantons sweetly sing	<i>Anon.</i> 1620 502
Pretty twinkling starry eyes	<i>Breton</i> 351
Queen and huntress, chaste and fair	<i>Jonson</i> 294
Rapier, lie there ! and there, my hat and feather	<i>S. Rowlands</i> 449
Renowned Spenser, lie a thought more nigh	<i>Basse</i> 471
Resolved to dust, intombed here lieth Love	<i>Watson</i> 99
Rich damask roses in fair cheeks do bide	<i>Tofte</i> 232
Ring out your bells ! Let mourning shows be spread	<i>Sidney</i> 108
Rise, lady mistress, rise	<i>Field</i> 415
Robin is a lovely lad	<i>Anon.</i> 1618 485
Room ! room ! make room for the bouncing belly	<i>Jonson</i> 491
Rose-cheeked Laura, come	<i>Campion</i> 331
Roses, their sharp spines being gone	<i>Shakespeare (?)</i> 414
Round about, little ones, quick, quick and nimble	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1600 284
Round about, round about	<i>Anon.</i> 1600 304
Rudely thou wrongest my dear heart's desire	<i>Spenser</i> 196
Say, earth, why hast thou got thee new attire	<i>G. Fletcher (the younger)</i> 408
Say that I should say I love ye	<i>Breton</i> 287
See, see, mine own sweet jewel	<i>Anon.</i> 1593 179
See the chariot at hand here of Love	<i>Jonson</i> 456
See where my Love a-maying goes	<i>Anon.</i> 1613 439
Send home my long-strayed eyes to me	<i>Donne</i> 238
Seven times hath Janus ta'en new year by hand	<i>Tusser</i> 63
Shake off your heavy trance	<i>Beaumont</i> 438
Shall a frown or angry eye	<i>Anon.</i> 1610 411
Shall I come, sweet Love, to thee	<i>Campion</i> 472
Shall I compare thee to a summer's day	<i>Shakespeare</i> 249
Shall I look to ease my grief	<i>Anon.</i> 1608 385
Shall I say that I love you	<i>Nowell</i> 296
Shall I tell you whom I love	<i>Browne</i> 469
Shall I thus ever long, and be no whit the near	<i>Anon.</i> 1557 31
Shall I, wasting in despair	<i>Wither</i> 450
She is gone, she is lost, she is found, she is ever fair	<i>Raleigh</i> 353
She, like the morning, is still fresh and fair	<i>Scoloker</i> 357

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Shepherd, who can pass such wrong	<i>Young</i> 100
Shepherds all, and maidens fair.	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 387
Shine out, fair Sun, with all your heat	<i>Anon.</i> c. 1611 420
Sigh no more, ladies, sigh no more	<i>Shakespeare</i> 266
†Silly Boy, there is no cause	<i>Anon.</i> 1618 484
Since honour from the honourer proceeds	<i>Florio</i> (?) 430
Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part .	<i>Drayton</i> 490
Sing lullaby, as women do	<i>Gascoigne</i> 59
Sir Eglamour, that worthy knight	<i>S. Rowlands</i> 448
Sir Francis, Sir Francis, Sir Francis is come .	<i>Anon.</i> c. 1584 104
Sister, awake ! close not your eyes	<i>Anon.</i> 1604 357
Sleep, angry beauty, sleep and fear not me . .	<i>Campion</i> 473
Sleep, Silence' child, sweet father of soft rest .	<i>Drummond</i> 464
Slow, slow, fresh fount, keep time with my salt tears	<i>Jonson</i> 293
So shoots a star as doth my mistress glide	<i>Davies of Hereford</i> 360
So, so, break off this last lamenting kiss . . .	<i>Donne</i> 328
So sweet a kiss the golden sun gives not . . .	<i>Shakespeare</i> 149
Some there are as fair to see to	<i>F. Davison</i> 336
Spring, the sweet spring, is the year's pleasant king.	<i>Nashe</i> 171
Stay, O sweet, and do not rise	<i>Donne</i> (?) 425
Steer hither, steer your wing'd pines	<i>Browne</i> 450
Still to be neat, still to be dressed	<i>Jonson</i> 394
Sweet are the thoughts that savour of content . .	<i>Greene</i> 115
Sweet, at this morn I chanced	<i>Salisbury</i> 232
Sweet birds ! that sit and sing amid the shady valleys	<i>Breton</i> (?) 144
Sweet, if you like and love me still	<i>F. Davison</i> 334
Sweet is the rose, but grows upon a brere . . .	<i>Spenser</i> 197
Sweet, let me go ! Sweet, let me go	<i>Anon.</i> 1610 411
Sweet Love, mine only treasure.	<i>A. W.</i> 340
Sweet pity, wake, and tell my cruel sweet . . .	<i>Anon.</i> 1613 439
Sweet rose, fair flower, untimely plucked, soon vaded	<i>Shakespeare</i> (?) 269
Sweet semi-circled Cynthia played at maw . . .	<i>Taylor</i> 437
Sweet spring, thou turn'st with all thy goodly train	<i>Drummond</i> 466
Sweet Suffolk owl, so trimly dight	<i>Anon.</i> 1619 496
Sweet violets, Love's paradise, that spread . .	<i>Anon.</i> 1593 178
Sweetest Love, I do not go	<i>Donne</i> 416
Take heed of gazing overmuch	<i>Richardson</i> 101
Take heed of loving me	<i>Donne</i> 323
Take, oh, take those lips away	<i>Shakespeare</i> 354
Tears, flow no more ! or if you needs must flow	<i>Herbert of Cherbury</i> 442
Tell me, dearest, what is love	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 436
Tell me, thou skilful shepherd's swain	<i>Drayton</i> 290

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Tell me where is fancy bred	<i>Shakespeare</i> 185
That self-same tongue which first did thee entreat	<i>Bowes (?)</i> 36
That time of year thou may'st in me behold	<i>Shakespeare</i> 254
The azured vault, the crystal circles bright	<i>King James I.</i> 150
The beauty and the life	<i>Drummond</i> 465
The earth, late choked with showers	<i>Lodge</i> 124
The Gordian knot, which Alexander great	<i>Tomkis (?)</i> 348
The heat is past that did me fret	<i>Churchyard</i> 73
The hours of sleepy night decay apace	<i>Marston (?) or Campion (?)</i> 482
The Indian weed witherèd quite	<i>Wisdone</i> 53
The ivory, coral, gold	<i>Drummond</i> 464
The labouring man, that tills the fertile soil	<i>Oxford</i> 69
The life is long that loathsomely doth last	<i>Harington</i> 25
The lopped tree in time may grow again	<i>Southwell</i> 193
The lover under burthen of his love	<i>Sir J. Davies</i> 226
The lowest trees have tops; the ant her gall	<i>Dyer</i> 262
The man of life upright	<i>Campion</i> 314
The nightingale, as soon as April bringeth	<i>Sidney</i> 106
The nut-brown ale, the nut-brown ale	<i>Marston (?)</i> 276
The oftener seen, the more I lust	<i>Googe</i> 41
The proverb reporteth, no man can deny	<i>Anon. 1558-9</i> 35
The Queen of Paphos, Erycine	<i>Anon. 1606</i> 374
The sea hath many thousands sands	<i>Anon. 1610</i> 410
The silly swain whose love breeds discontent	<i>Dickenson</i> 186
The soote season, that bud and bloom forth brings	<i>Surrey</i> 17
The sound of thy sweet name, my dearest treasure	<i>F. Davison</i> 335
The spring of joy is dry	<i>Anon. 1620</i> 501
The time will come when, looking in a glass	<i>J. C.</i> 216
The whiles some one did chant this lovely lay	<i>Spenser</i> 133
The world's a bubble, and the life of man	<i>Bacon</i> 236
The world's bright comforter, whose beamsome light	<i>Barnes</i> 215
The wrathful winter, 'proaching on apace	<i>Sackville</i> 39
Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now	<i>Shakespeare</i> 255
There is a garden in her face	<i>Campion</i> 476
There is a lady sweet and kind	<i>Anon. 1607</i> 377
There is none, oh, none but you	<i>Campion</i> 433
There was a maid came out of Kent	<i>Anon. 1568-9</i> 56
They flee from me that sometime did me seek	<i>Wyatt</i> 7
They say that shadows of deceased ghosts	<i>Sylvester</i> 480
They that have power to hurt and will do none	<i>Shakespeare</i> 255
Think'st thou to seduce me then with words that have no meaning	<i>Campion</i> 404
This is Mab the mistress-fairy	<i>Jonson</i> 349
This is true Love, by that true Cupid got	<i>Sir J. Davies</i> 185
This life, which seems so fair	<i>Drummond</i> 468
This way, this way, come and hear	<i>J. Fletcher</i> 497
Thou art not fair, for all thy red and white	<i>Campion</i> 310

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Thou more than most sweet glove	<i>Jonson</i> 294
Thou sent to me a heart was crowned	<i>Ayton</i> 389
†Thou sleepest fast, and I with woeful heart . .	<i>Anon. c. 1550</i> 21
Thou stately stream that with the swelling tide	<i>Turberville</i> 49
Thou, with thy looks, on whom I look full oft .	<i>Gascoigne</i> 60
Though Amaryllis dance in green	<i>Anon. 1588</i> 121
Though thou, my ring, be small.	<i>Turberville</i> 51
Though wolves against the silver moon do bark .	<i>Andrews</i> 453
Thrice the brinded cat hath mewed	<i>Shakespeare</i> 365
Thrice toss these oaken ashes in the air	<i>Campion</i> 474
Through the shrubs as I can crack	<i>Greene</i> 127
Thulë, the period of cosmography	<i>Anon. 1600</i> 306
'Tis mirth that fills the veins with blood . . .	<i>Beuumont (?)</i> 404
To ask for all thy love and thy whole heart . .	<i>Anon. 1612</i> 427
To me, fair friend, you never can be old . . .	<i>Shakespeare</i> 257
To nothing fitter can I thee compare	<i>Drayton</i> 263
Trinity blessed, deity co-equal	<i>Stanyhurst</i> 99
Trip and go, heave and ho	<i>Nashe</i> 172
True friendship unfeigned	<i>Cheke (?)</i> 77
Trust not his wanton tears	<i>Chettle</i> 213
Tune on my pipe the praises of my Love, / And, midst thy	<i>Greene</i> 128
Tune on my pipe the praises of my Love, / Love fair and	<i>Sir J. Wotton</i> 298
Under the greenwood tree	<i>Shakespeare</i> 264
Unhappy Verse, the witness of my unhappy state .	<i>Spenser</i> 81
Upon my lap my sovereign sits	<i>Verstegan</i> 316
Urns and odours bring away	<i>Shakespeare (?)</i> 415
Venus, by Adonis' side	<i>Browne</i> 468
Virtue's branches wither, virtue pines	<i>Dekker</i> 272
†Void, damnèd word ! that hell's dry sweetmeats art	<i>Anon. 1618</i> 483
Was never day came on my head	<i>Turberville</i> 49
Weep eyes, break heart	<i>Middleton</i> 434
Weep no more, nor sigh, nor groan	<i>J. Fletcher (?)</i> 477
Weep not, my wanton, smile upon my knee . .	<i>Greene</i> 126
Weep, weep, ye woodmen ! wail	<i>Munday (?)</i> 240
Weep with me, all you that read	<i>Jonson</i> 331
Weep you no more, sad fountains	<i>Anon. 1603</i> 350
Welladay, welladay, poor Colin, thou art going to the ground	<i>Peele</i> 97
Were I a king I could command content	<i>Oxford</i> 110
Were I as base as is the lowly plain	<i>Sylvester</i> 330

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
What bird so sings, yet so does wail	<i>Lyly</i> 82
What cunning can express	<i>Oxford</i> 161
What doth it serve to see sun's burning face	<i>Drummond</i> 467
What flower is my lady like	<i>Anon.</i> 1620 502
What if a day, or a month, or a year	<i>Campion</i> (?) 160
What is your substance, whereof are you made	<i>Shakespeare</i> 251
What needeth all this travail and turmoiling	<i>Anon.</i> 1598 245
What pleasure have great princes	<i>Anon.</i> 1588 122
What sweet relief the showers to thirsty plants we see	<i>Grimald</i> 29
What thing is love? for, well I wot, love is a thing	<i>Peele</i> 146
When all is done and said, in the end thus shall you find	<i>Vaux</i> 28
When daffodils begin to peer	<i>Shakespeare</i> 412
When daisies pied, and violets blue	<i>Shakespeare</i> 147
When, from the tower whence I derive love's heaven	<i>Anon.</i> 1594 189
When gods had framed the sweet of women's face	<i>Greene</i> 129
When I admire the rose	<i>Lodge</i> 165
When I do count the clock that tells the time	<i>Shakespeare</i> 248
When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced	<i>Shakespeare</i> 253
When I was fair and young, and favour gracèd me	<i>Queen Elizabeth</i> 37
When icicles hang by the wall	<i>Shakespeare</i> 148
When, in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes	<i>Shakespeare</i> 249
When in her face mine eyes I fix	<i>Stirling</i> 355
When in the chronicle of wasted time	<i>Shakespeare</i> 258
When love on time and measure makes his ground	<i>Lilliat</i> (?) 276
When men shall find thy flower, thy glory, pass	<i>Daniel</i> 157
When my grave is broke up again	<i>Donne</i> 328
When stars are shrouded	<i>I. T.</i> 396
When that I was and a little tiny boy	<i>Shakespeare</i> 292
When the least whistling wind begins to sing	<i>Chester</i> 309
When the leaves in autumn wither	<i>Sylvester</i> 481
When thou didst think I did not love	<i>Ayton</i> 391
When thou must home to shades of underground	<i>Campion</i> 313
When to her lute Corinna sings	<i>Campion</i> 313
When to the sessions of sweet silent thought	<i>Shakespeare</i> 250
When women first Dame Nature wrought	<i>Edwards</i> 45
When Youth and Beauty meet together	<i>Anon.</i> 1614 444
Whenas the mildest month	<i>T. Howell</i> 55
Whenas the rye reach to the chin	<i>Peele</i> 139
Whence comes my love? O heart, disclose	<i>Harington</i> 20
Where is every piping lad	<i>Browne</i> 443
Where the bee sucks, there suck I	<i>Shakespeare</i> 414
Where wit is over-ruled by will	<i>A. W.</i> 340
Whereat erewhile I wept, I laugh	<i>Greene</i> 104
While that the sun with his beams hot	<i>Anon.</i> 1589 131
Whilst we sing the doleful knell	<i>Anon.</i> 1619 496

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Whither so fast? See how the kindly flowers	<i>Anon.</i> 1605 364
Who can live in heart so glad	<i>Breton</i> 352
Who doth behold my mistress' face	<i>Anon.</i> 1606 375
Who hath his fancy pleased	<i>Sidney</i> 105
Who is it that this dark night	<i>Sidney</i> 93
Who is Silvia? what is she	<i>Shakespeare</i> 150
Who sows the seas, or ploughs the easy shore	<i>P. Fletcher</i> 442
Who would have thought that face of thine	<i>T. Howell</i> 53
Whoso to marry a minion wife	<i>Udall</i> 24
Why canst thou not, as others do	<i>Anon.</i> 1606 374
Why do we love these things which we call women	<i>Rudyard</i> 423
Why doth heaven bear a sun	<i>Barnes</i> 175
Why should I longer long to live	<i>E. S.</i> 72
Why should thy look requite so ill	<i>Pembroke</i> 423
Wit, whither wilt thou? Woe is me	<i>Anon.</i> Before 1599 260
With fair Ceres, Queen of Grain	<i>T. Heywood</i> 434
With fragrant flowers we strew the way	<i>Watson</i> 145
With how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb'st the skies	<i>Sidney</i> 90
With serving still	<i>Wyatt</i> 8
Within her hair Venus and Cupid sport them	<i>E. C.</i> 215
Would God that it were holiday	<i>Deloney</i> 229
Wouldst thou hear what man can say	<i>Jonson</i> 424
Wrong not, sweet empress of my heart	<i>Raleigh</i> 280
Ye buds of Brutus' land, courageous youths, now play your parts	
	<i>Gifford</i> 78
Ye learn'd sisters, which have oftentimes	<i>Spenser</i> 200
Ye little birds that sit and sing	<i>T. Heywood</i> 376
You bless'd bowers, whose green leaves now are spreading	<i>Anon.</i> 1599 277
You knew,—who knew not Astrophil	<i>Royden</i> 170
You little stars that live in skies	<i>Brooke</i> 112
You meaner beauties of the night	<i>Sir H. Wotton</i> 491
You must not wonder, though you think it strange	<i>Gascoigne</i> 62
You spotted snakes with double tongue	<i>Shakespeare</i> 191
You that in music do delight	<i>Jones (?)</i> iv

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

(The references are to pages on which the poems will be found.)

- Age. 25, 140, 254, 267.
 Aubades. 233, 362, 402, 415, 421.
 Beauty. 158, 216, 258, 331, 423, 428, 453.
 Bereavement. 235, 466-467, 477.
 Birds and Beasts. 17, 82, 106, 147, 148, 179, 187, 190, 191, 217, 228,
 242, 274, 308, 351, 352, 362, 378, 382, 414, 421, 428, 494, 496, 502.
 Books. 430.
 Children. 43, 89, 126, 242, 331.
 Clothes and Toilet. 342, 394.
 Content. 14, 28, 115, 117, 122, 175, 272, 322.
 Country Life. 69, 87, 122, 123, 140, 187, 312, 342, 352.
 Customs and Pastimes. 65, 111, 113, 143, 172, 282, 473.
 Dance. 185, 304, 438, 485.
 Death. 9, 25, 97, 114, 135, 194, 235, 240, 389, 455, 465, 496.
 Drinking and Feasting. 38, 275, 276, 405, 440, 482, 491.
 Elegy and Epitaph. 97, 235, 240, 245, 331, 348, 349, 378, 424, 443,
 470, 471, 477, 497.
 Elizabeth, Queen. 140, 145, 270.
 Espousal. 23, 200, 218, 240, 273, 282, 414, 419, 431, 435.
 Faerie and Folk-lore. 151, 191, 192, 284, 304, 349, 365, 394, 413,
 414, 418, 474.
 Field Sports. 351, 429.
 Flowers and Garden. 55, 65, 132, 133, 153, 156, 165, 178, 184, 187,
 191, 197, 224, 252, 277, 317, 414.
 Friendship. 72, 77.
 'Gather the rose-bud.' 132, 133, 145, 157, 158, 380, 384, 401, 406,
 425, 438, 445, 486.
 Kisses. 152, 355, 410, 460.
 Labour and Reward, 69.
 Love, *passim*.
 Lullaby. 42, 59, 126, 180, 191, 274, 316.
 Mad Song. 460.
 Man. 71, 266, 271, 475.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS

- Marriage. 24, 35, 229, (but *cf.* Married Love).
 Married Love. 12, 36, 115.
 Mirth. 282, 404.
 Money. 41.
 Moral and Philosophic. 18, 43, 53, 70, 74, 110, 160, 182, 193, 236, 270, 295, 314, 358, 383, 396, 400, 412, 433, 441, 444, 453, 468, 480, 481.
 Morning and Evening. 233, 251, 357, 364, 387, 422, 431, 443, 462.
 Music and Song. 5, 10, 243, 259, 313, 432, 466.
 Night Meetings. 7, 90, 93, 233, 360, 397.
 Night, Moon, and Stars. 18, 90, 150, 176, 308, 337, 421, 473, 482.
 Nonsense and Parody. 226, 283, 381, 403, 418, 437, 448, 449.
 Parting. 2, 73, 107, 109, 131, 187, 416, 434, 490.
 Pedlars, Mountebanks, and Beggars. 102, 303, 338, 412, 426.
 Presents. 46, 51, 54, 83, 179, 389.
 Sacred. 19, 20, 99, 109, 150, 196, 199, 215, 260, 317, 346, 372, 400, 408, 432, 453.
 Sea. 2, 16, 31, 40.
 Seasons. 119, 232. *Spring*, 17, 124, 147, 155, 171, 197, 265, 270, 274, 302, 412, 445. *Summer*, 172, 249, 274, 302. *Autumn*, 173, 434, 481. *Winter*, 39, 148, 264, 420, 473.
 Shakespeare. 244, 471.
 Sickness. 173.
 Sidney. 170, 214.
 Sleep and Dreams. 21, 22, 86, 92, 159, 327, 361, 377, 464, 473.
 Sorrow and Tears. 235, 293, 302, 350, 405, 442, 466, 467, 477.
 Time. 74, 248, 341, 481. (*See also* Beauty, and 'Gather the rose-bud'.)
 Tobacco. 53, 403, 483.
 Town Life. 46, 49, 83, 173, 421, 449, 490.
 Trade and Commerce. 46, 83, 102, 122, 245.
 Travel and Exploration. 2, 16, 31, 40, 104, 226, 277, 306, 416.
 Tristia. 9, 25, 28, 54, 100, 114, 172, 173, 194, 216, 261, 292, 353, 373, 398, 415, 420, 436, 447, 459, 487.
 War. 48, 78, 368, 492.
 Woman: Maid, Wife, Widow. 30, 34, 35, 45, 80, 101, 116, 237, 423, 442, 457.
 Youth, 23, 225, 267, 380. (*See also* 'Gather the rose-bud')

[NOTE.—Ordinarily the references are to complete poems on the theme indicated. There are, however, a few peculiarly interesting exceptions where only a portion of the poem is concerned with the particular subject. The indexing of incidental allusions could of course be indefinitely extended; for many poems (such as Spenser's *Epithalamion* and Shakespeare's *Sonnets*) reflect innumerable aspects of contemporary life and thought.]

ADDITIONAL NOTES

456a. 'On the Tombs in Westminster Abbey,' ascribed to Beaumont, consists (as I showed in the first edition) of three excerpts from a longer poem by an unknown writer. I have since found further evidence. The original longer version was first printed anonymously in W. B. & E. P.'s *A Helpe to Discourse*, 1619, (registered 1618), with the title 'A memento for mortalitie.' Taken from the view of Sepulchres of so many Kings and Nobles, as Iye interred in the Abbey of Westminster'; and it was reprinted in all the later editions I have been able to trace, viz.: 1620, 1621, 1627, 1628, 1635, 1636, 1638 and 1648; it also appears in Weever's *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, 1631. The familiar short version (which consists of lines 1-4, 19-30, and 33, of the longer poem, plus a meaningless last line) was first printed without attribution in *Wits Recreations*, 2nd Ed., 1641, and entitled 'On the Tombs in Westminster'; it likewise was reprinted in all the later editions. Beaumont died in 1616; his collected *Poems*, published in 1640, includes neither version; but in 1653 this collection was enlarged by the addition of other pieces, such as songs from his and Fletcher's plays, together with a number of poems by other men (e.g. Sir John Beaumont, Donne, Basse, etc.) which were included as Beaumont's, and, among these, a reprint (even repeating a misprint) of this short version from *Wits Recreations*. The facts may now be summarized thus—(a) the long version is the older by 22 years; (b) it had been printed at least 14 times both before Beaumont's *Poems*, 1640, was published (in which it was not included), and before the first appearance of the short version in 1641; (c) the short version had likewise been printed several times before it appeared in the 1653 vol. as Beaumont's along with other poems certainly not his; (d) the original poem has never been claimed for Beaumont, but only the late short version of it; and (e) there is no other evidence on record for the association of Beaumont's name with the poem earlier than the 1653 volume. From all of which it would appear that the attribution of the short version to Beaumont can no longer be seriously considered.

481a. Of Sir Walter Raleigh's 'Even such is Time,' the earliest text hitherto recorded is that of 1628, which I follow. I have, however, recently found it in *A Helpe to Memorie and Discourse*, 1621, a little-known book of which apparently only one copy has survived. This copy is imprinted 'Second Impression'; and as the book was registered Nov. 1619, Raleigh's lines were probably printed early in 1620. He died 1618. The new text, which has a prose introduction (see Preface to the present vol., p. v.) but omits the final couplet of 1628, runs thus:—

Even such is time / that takes in trust
Our youth, our joys / and all we have
And pays us but with age / and dust,
Within the dark / and silent grave,
When we have wandred / all our ways,
Shut up the story / of our days.

482a. 'The Last Song' in *The Mountebank's Masque* (performed 1618) was printed in the first edition of this book from the then oldest known text of the song, namely that in J. Nichols' *Progresses . . . of Queen Elizabeth*, 1788. The masque had not been printed before that date, and all trace has since been lost of the MS. from which Nichols took his text. J. P. Collier next printed the masque (Shakespeare Society, 1848) from a Devonshire MS. which omitted this 'Last Song'; and A. H. Bullen (Marston's *Works*, 1887), stating that the Devonshire MS. had likewise vanished, printed the masque from Collier's text, but inserted this song from Nichols' text. The only other recorded MS. of the masque is the B.M. Add. MS. 5956, but there again the song is omitted. While searching through Bodley MS. Ashm. 36-7 (a well-known collection of some 150 MSS. of various dates) I discovered on two closely written leaves—obviously a fragment of an early Seventeenth Century MS., but one which had remained unidentified—the latter part of *The Mountebank's Masque* containing 'The Last Song.' The MS. begins with the 'twenty neuter paradoxes' read by Paradox, but, towards the end, has an excision where these words occur: 'His [Paradox's] deciphering of them particularly and his after speeches are omitted because tedious.' Happily the old transcriber, unlike the other two, cut the dull speeches rather than the charming song. The MS. fragment gives fuller stage directions than either the Nichols or Collier text, which suggests an earlier transcription from the original; the writing is 'probably not later than 1630,' and may very well be contemporary with the performance. It throws no light on the problem of authorship, but enables us to correct the 1788 text of the song in two places; and it supplies the lost 'Chorus,' with which—for the first time in any printed text—the Song now concludes.

N. A.

